

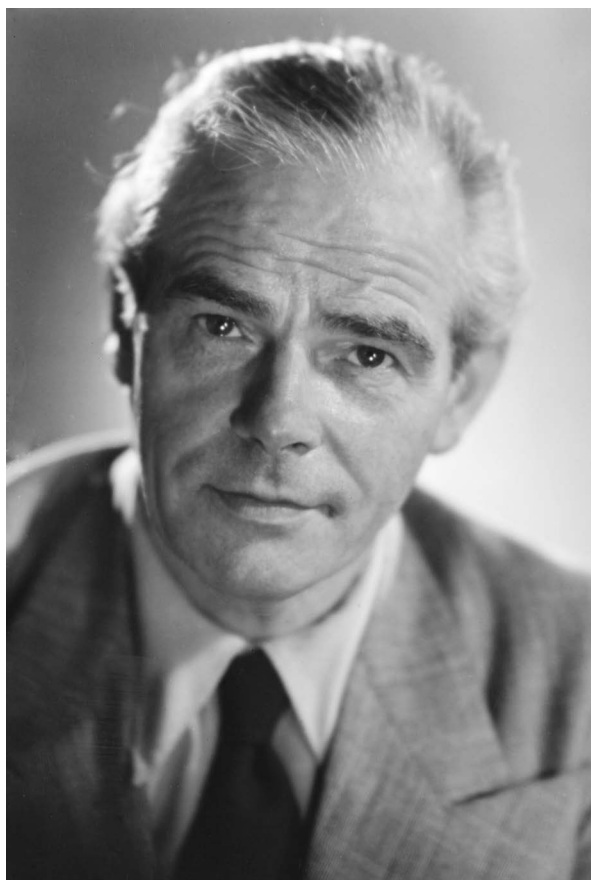
Jozef Rulof

Jeus of Mother Crisje

Part 3



The Age of Christ



Jozef Rulof
1898-1952

Jozef Rulof

Jeus of Mother Crisje

Part 3: Jeus at the feet of his Master



The Age of Christ

Contact and copyright

The Age of Christ

Braspenningstraat 88, 1827 JW Alkmaar, the Netherlands

Tel: 00 31 (0)728443852

E-mail: info@rulof.org

Website: rulof.org

On the cover you can see the original drawing as it was printed for the first edition.

© 1952-2020, Stichting Geestelijk-Wetenschappelijk Genootschap “De Eeuw van Christus”, the Netherlands, all rights reserved.

Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 3, 2020.

ISBN 978-94-93165-00-7

Contents

Contact and copyright	4
Word by the publisher	7
Book list	8
Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof	9
List of articles	11
Jozef Rulof	15

1952

Goodbye, mother, I will never forget you	21
Jeus the polisher	30
Jeus the chef	39
Jeus the bicycle repairer	68
Jeus the chauffeur	77
Jeus and his love	117
I bet you that I will have a fare in five minutes?	128
Jeus and his master	139
Spiritual proof	152
The psychic trance	172
Jeus experiences spiritual miracles	187
Jeus the writer	228
1939 - 1945	278
Jeus the cosmically aware	297
Jeus the speaker	319
Spiritual deception in Holland, America and the rest of the world	329

Word by the publisher

Dear reader,

This book belongs to the series of 27 books which came to earth via Jozef Rulof between 1933 and 1952. These books are published by Foundation Spiritual-Scientific Association “The Age of Christ”, which was set up in 1946 by Jozef Rulof. As the board of this foundation, we guarantee the original text of the books which we are making available today.

We have also published an explanation for the books, which contains 140 articles. We consider the publication of the 27 books and this explanation as an inextricable whole. For some passages from the books, we refer to relevant articles from the explanation. For instance (see article ‘Explanation at soul level’ on rulof.org) refers to the basic article ‘Explanation at soul level’ as you can read that on the website rulof.org.

With kind regards,

The board of directors of the Foundation The Age of Christ
2020

Book list

Overview of the books which came to earth via Jozef Rulof in the sequence that they were published, with the years in which the content of those books was realised:

A View into the Hereafter (1933-1936)
Those who came back from the Dead (1937)
The Cycle of the Soul (1938)
Mental Illnesses seen from the Other Side (1939-1945)
The Origin of the Universe (1939)
Between Life and Death (1940)
The Peoples of the Earth seen by the Other Side (1941)
Through the Grebbe Line to Eternal Life (1942)
Spiritual Gifts (1943)
Masks and Men (1948)
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 1 (1950)
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 2 (1951)
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 3 (1952)
Questions and Answers Part 1 (1949-1951)
Questions and Answers Part 2 (1951-1952)
Questions and Answers Part 3 (1952)
Questions and Answers Part 4 (1952)
Questions and Answers Part 5 (1949-1952)
Questions and Answers Part 6 (1951)
Lectures Part 1 (1949-1950)
Lectures Part 2 (1950-1951)
Lectures Part 3 (1951-1952)
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 1 (1944-1950)
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 2 (1944-1950)
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 3 (1944-1950)
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 4 (1944-1950)
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 5 (1944-1950)

Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof

The foreword of this explanation is:

Dear readers,

In this 'explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof', as publisher we describe the core of his vision. In this way, we answer two types of questions which we were asked during the past few years about the content of these books.

Firstly, there are the questions about specific subjects such as for instance cremation and euthanasia. The information about such subjects is often distributed over the 27 books with a total of more than 11,000 pages. This is why, for each subject, we have put relevant passages from all the books together and summarised them each time in an article.

The distributed information is the result of the knowledge building in the book series. In the article 'explanation at soul level', we distinguish two levels in this knowledge building: the social thinking on the one hand and the explanations at soul level on the other hand. For his first explanation of many phenomena, the writer limited himself to words and concepts which belonged to the social thinking of the first half of the previous century. As a result, he attuned himself to the world view of his readers at that time.

Book after book, the writer also built up the soul level, whereby the human soul is the main focus. In order to explain life at soul level, he introduced new words and concepts. In this way, new explanations came, which supplemented the information from the previous round about particular subjects.

However, usually the explanations at soul level did not supplement the first descriptions, but they replaced them. In this way, for instance in social terminology it can be spoken about a 'life after death', but at soul level the word 'death' has lost every meaning. According to the writer, the soul does not die, but it lets go of the earthly body and it then passes onto the following phase in its eternal evolution.

The unfamiliarity with the difference between these two explanation levels ensures a second type of questions about words and views in the books about which current social thinking has changed in relation to the first half of the previous century. In this explanation, we explain those subjects from the soul level. As a result, it becomes clear that words such as for instance races or psychopathy no longer play a role at soul level. These words and the related views were only used in the book series in order to connect with the social thinking in the time period that these books were realised, between 1933 and 1952. The passages with these words belong to the then spirit of the

times of the readers and in no way represent the actual vision of the writer or the publisher.

When currently reading these books, that is not always clear, because the writer does not usually mention explicitly at what explanation level the subject is dealt with in a particular passage. This is why, as publisher, for a number of passages we add a reference to a relevant article from this explanation. That article then explains the subject dealt with in that passage from the soul level, in order to express the actual vision of the writer on that subject. For cultural-historical and spiritual-scientific reasons, in the 27 books we do not make any changes to the original formulations of the writer. For the readability, we have only adapted the spelling of the Old Dutch. In the online version of the books on our website rulof.nl, all the linguistic changes can be requested upon demand per sentence.

We consider the publishing of the 27 books and this explanation as an inseparable whole. This is why, on the cover of each book and in the ‘word by the publisher’, from now on we will refer to the explanation. For a wide availability, we have published the 140 articles of this explanation as e-book (visit rulof.org/download), and all the articles are on our website rulof.org as separate web pages.

The relevant passages from all the books by Jozef Rulof which we have based the articles on are also an integral part of this explanation. Together with the articles in question, these passages have been combined in book form and are available as the four parts of ‘The Jozef Rulof Reference work’, in the form of paperbacks and e-books. Furthermore, on our website at the bottom of most articles a link has been included to a separate web page with the source texts of that article.

With the publication of the 27 books and this explanation, we aim to contribute to a substantiated understanding of the actual message of the writer. This was worded by Christ with: Love one another. At soul level, Jozef Rulof explains that it concerns universal love which is not engaged with the appearance or the personality of our fellow being, but focuses on his deepest core, which Jozef Rulof calls the soul or life.

Kind regards,

On behalf of the board of Foundation The Age of Christ,

Ludo Vrebos

11 June 2020

List of articles

The explanation consists of the following 140 articles:

Part 1 Our Hereafter

1. Our Hereafter
2. Near-death experience
3. Out-of-body experience
4. Spheres in the hereafter
5. Spheres of Light
6. First sphere of light
7. Second sphere of light
8. Third sphere of light
9. Summerland - Fourth sphere of light
10. Fifth sphere of light
11. Sixth sphere of light
12. Seventh sphere of light
13. Mental regions
14. Heaven
15. The Other Side
16. Children spheres
17. Meadow
18. Dying as passing on
19. Death
20. Spirit and spiritual body
21. Cremation or burial
22. Embalming
23. Organ donation and transplantation
24. Aura
25. Fluid cord
26. Euthanasia and suicide
27. Apparent death
28. Spirits on earth
29. Dark spheres
30. Land of Twilight
31. Land of Hatred and Lust and Violence
32. Valley of Sorrows
33. Hell

34. Dante and Doré
35. Angel
36. Lantos
37. Masters
38. Alcar
39. Zelanus
40. Books on the Hereafter

Part 2 Our Reincarnations

41. Our reincarnations
42. Memories of previous lives
43. World of the unconscious
44. Aptitude and talent and gift
45. Child prodigy
46. Phobia and fear
47. Feelings
48. Soul
49. Grades of feeling
50. Material or spiritual
51. Subconscious
52. Day-consciousness
53. From feeling to thought
54. Solar plexus
55. The brain
56. Exhausted and insomnia
57. Learning to think
58. Thoughts from another person
59. What we know for sure
60. Science
61. Psychology
62. Spiritual-scientific
63. Universal truth
64. Connection of feeling
65. Loved ones from past lives
66. External resemblance to our parents
67. Character
68. Personality
69. Sub-personalities
70. Will
71. Self-knowledge

- 72. Socrates
- 73. Reincarnated for a task
- 74. Reincarnated supreme priest Venry
- 75. Alonzo asks why
- 76. Regret remorse repentance
- 77. Making amends
- 78. Reincarnated as Anthony van Dyck
- 79. Temple of the soul
- 80. Books about reincarnation

Part 3 Our Cosmic Soul

- 81. Our cosmic soul
- 82. Explanation at soul level
- 83. There are no races
- 84. Material grades of life
- 85. Human being or soul
- 86. Against racism and discrimination
- 87. Cosmology
- 88. All-Soul and All-Source
- 89. Our basic powers
- 90. Cosmic splitting
- 91. Moon
- 92. Sun
- 93. Cosmic grades of life
- 94. Our first lives as a cell
- 95. Evolution in the water
- 96. Evolution on the land
- 97. The mistake by Darwin
- 98. Our consciousness on Mars
- 99. Earth
- 100. Good and evil
- 101. Harmony
- 102. Karma
- 103. Cause and effect
- 104. Free will
- 105. Justice
- 106. Origin of the astral world
- 107. Creator of light
- 108. Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life
- 109. The All

110. Animation of our cosmic journey

Part 4 University of Christ

- 111. University of Christ
- 112. Moses and the prophets
- 113. Bible writers
- 114. God
- 115. The first priest-magician
- 116. Ancient Egypt
- 117. Pyramid of Giza
- 118. Jesus Christ
- 119. Judas
- 120. Pilate
- 121. Caiaphas
- 122. Gethsemane and Golgotha
- 123. Apostles
- 124. Ecclesiastical stories
- 125. Evolution of mankind
- 126. Hitler
- 127. Jewish people
- 128. NSB and national socialism
- 129. Genocide
- 130. Grades of love
- 131. Twin souls
- 132. Motherhood and fatherhood
- 133. Homosexuality
- 134. Psychopathy
- 135. Insanity
- 136. The mediumship of Jozef Rulof
- 137. The Age of Christ
- 138. Illuminating future
- 139. Ultimate healing instrument
- 140. Direct voice instrument

Jozef Rulof

Jozef Rulof (1898-1952) received all-embracing knowledge about the hereafter, reincarnation, our cosmic soul and Christ.

Knowledge from the hereafter

When Jozef Rulof was born in 1898 in rural 's-Heerenberg in the Netherlands, his spiritual leader Alcar already had great plans for him. Alcar had passed on to the hereafter in 1641, after his last life on earth as Anthony van Dijck. Since then, he had built up a vast knowledge about the life of the human being on earth and in the hereafter. In order to bring that knowledge to earth, he wanted to develop Jozef into a writing medium.

After Jozef had established himself as a taxi driver in The Hague in 1922, Alcar first developed him into a healing and painting medium, in order to build up the trance that was needed for receiving books. Jozef received hundreds of paintings, and by means of their sales the publication of the books could be kept under their own control.

When Alcar began passing on his first book 'A View into the Hereafter' in 1933, he gave Jozef the choice of how deep the mediumistic trance would become. He would be able to put Jozef into a very deep sleep and take over his body in order to write books outside the consciousness of the medium. Then Alcar would be able to use his own word choice from the first sentence in order to explain to the reader from that time how he himself had got to know the reality at soul level, which the eternal life of the human soul is central to.

Another possibility was to apply a lighter trance, whereby the medium could feel what was being written during the writing. That would enable Jozef to grow along spiritually with the knowledge passed on. However, then the build-up of the knowledge in the books series would have to be attuned to the spiritual development of the medium. And then Alcar could only give the explanations at soul level if the medium was also ready for that.

Jozef chose for the lighter trance. As a result, Alcar was somewhat limited in the words which he could use in the first books. He let Jozef experience this by writing down the word 'Jozef' in trance. At that same moment, Jozef woke up from the trance, because he felt he was being called. In order to prevent this, Alcar chose the name 'André' in order to describe the experiences of Jozef in the books. Alcar also changed or avoided other names and circumstances in 'A View into the Hereafter', so that Jozef could remain in trance. In this way, the reader does indeed learn in this first book that André

was married, but not that this happened in 1923 and that his wife was called Anna.

In order to remain in harmony with the life of feeling of Jozef, Alcar allowed his medium to first experience for himself what was described in the books. For this purpose, Alcar let him leave his body, so that Jozef could perceive the spiritual worlds of the hereafter for himself. The books describe their joint journeys through the dark spheres and the spheres of light. Jozef saw that after his transition on earth, the human being ends up in the sphere to which his life of feeling belongs.

In an out-of-body state, he was also witness to many transitions on earth. By means of the description of this, it is recorded in the books what exactly happens to the human soul upon cremation, burial, embalming, euthanasia, suicide and organ transplantation.

Jozef gets to know his past lives

The name André was chosen by Alcar, because Jozef had once borne that name in a past life in France. Then André was an academic, and the commitment to investigating everything thoroughly could help in order to deepen the explanation level of the books step by step.

For instance, in 1938 Jozef was able to receive the book 'The Cycle of the Soul' from master Zelanus, a pupil of Alcar. In this book, Zelanus described his past lives. In this way, he showed how all his experiences in his past lives have ultimately built up his life of feeling, and ensured that he could feel more and more.

In 1940, Jozef had developed far enough in order to experience the book 'Between Life and Death'. As a result, he got to know Dectar, his own past life as a temple priest in Ancient Egypt. Dectar had increased his spiritual powers in the temples to a high level, as a result of which he could experience intense experiences in an out-of-body state, and in addition he did not neglect his earthly life. Those powers were now necessary in order to reach the ultimate grade of mediumship: the cosmic consciousness.

Our cosmic soul

In 1944, Jozef Rulof was so far developed as 'André-Dectar' that he could experience spiritual journeys through the cosmos together with Alcar and Zelanus. By means of the descriptions of those journeys in the book series 'The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof', the highest knowledge from the hereafter was brought to earth.

Now the masters Alcar and Zelanus could finally describe the reality as

they had got to know that as the truth themselves. It was only now that they could use words and terms which describe the core of our soul and thus reveal the essence of the human being.

In the cosmology the masters explain at soul level where we come from and how our cosmic evolution began because our soul split itself from the All-Soul. André-Dectar now got to know his past lives on other planets, and the gigantic development path which his soul has gone through in order to evolve from a rarefied cell on the first planet in the universe to the life on earth.

In addition, with the masters he visited the higher cosmic grades of life which await us after our earthly lives. The cosmology describes where we are going, and in what way our lives on earth are necessary in this. This casts a cosmic light on the meaning of our life and the essence of the human being as soul.

The University of Christ

The masters could travel all the cosmic grades and pass on this ultimate knowledge because they were helped themselves by their order of teachers. This order is called 'The University of Christ', because Christ is the mentor of this university.

In his life on earth, Christ could not pass on this knowledge because the mankind there was not ready for that. Christ was already murdered for the little that he was able to say. However, he knew that his order would bring this knowledge to earth, as soon as a medium could be born that would no longer be killed for this.

That medium was Jozef Rulof, and the books which he received heralded a new age: 'The Age of Christ'. Christ himself should have limited himself to the core of his message: the selfless love. In the Age of Christ, through Jozef Rulof his pupils could give a detailed explanation of how we raise ourselves in feeling by giving universal love and as a result reach higher spheres of light and cosmic grades of life.

Under the assignment of his masters, in 1946 Jozef set up Society The Age of Christ, in order to manage the books and paintings. In that same year, he travelled to America to make his knowledge received known there, in collaboration with his brothers who had emigrated. Just like in the Netherlands, he held trance lectures and painting demonstrations there.

Back in the Netherlands, in addition to the hundreds of trance lectures, he also held contact evenings for years, in order to answer questions from readers of the books. In 1950, master Zelanus was able to write the biography of Jozef entitled 'Jeus of Mother Crisje' with the name 'Jozef' and the child-

hood name 'Jeus', without breaking the trance.

The masters knew that mankind would still not accept the University of Christ, despite all the knowledge and efforts passed on by Jozef. Science will only accept a proof of life after death if that is achieved without a human medium, so that influencing by the personality of the medium can be excluded.

That proof will be supplied by what the masters call the 'direct voice instrument'. They predict that this technical instrument will bring a direct communication between the human being on earth and the masters of the light. At that moment, Jozef and other masters will be able to address the world from the hereafter, and be able to give mankind the happiness of the certain knowledge that we live infinitely as a cosmic soul.

In order to prepare himself for this task, Jozef passed on to the hereafter in 1952. At the end of his book 'Spiritual Gifts', master Zelanus had already mentioned that, after the transition of Jozef, Jozef and the masters will no longer approach human mediums, because the ultimate knowledge from the hereafter can already be found in the books which Jozef was able to receive during his earthly life.

1952

Jeus can now say to you:

*Only by serving
and loving the life of God,
the human being conquers his Universe.*

*I dedicate this trilogy to my dear Crisje, her Tall Hendrik, my wife Anna,
my brothers Johan, Bernard, Gerrit, Hendrik, Teun and my sister Miets.*

Goodbye, mother, I will never forget you

Crisje has already known for so long that her boys will go off into the world, she cannot even keep one of them at home. And, of course ... you cannot keep your children with you forever. Every mother has to accept that sacrifice. There is a power which forces the child to leave the parental home; one day, that is irrevocable, the human personality is faced with its own decision and adult life will begin. The inner urge, which is your own longing, also the consciousness obtained, the emotional life, that forces a person to fulfil a social task. For many people life is now difficult, right and wrong, the personality is open to good and evil, to brutal violence and to love, open to passions, to light and darkness. The parents are now powerless, no scholar can help that personality if a person refuses to follow good things; and then there will be tears and parents will be faced with much suffering and sorrow, with the desperate feeling of not being able to do anything, because the child refuses to listen, refuses to follow good things, this soul cannot be reached by any faith or religion.

At precisely this moment thousands of children are being born, yes, that is the truth, but what will become of all those lives? At this moment thousands of children are leaving home and going out into the wide world, but what will all those children do and what will they achieve? Will my child follow the good way, and never forget what I did for that life? Will my child be loving to all life and earn its money honestly, not give into theft and arson, lies and cheating? Will my child ... will, yes; will my child go and do something for God and Christ? Because that is the case, after all, isn't it? Does my child have feelings and love for Our Lord? Just look around you and you will know!

They are facing each other, at the same table as Tall Hendrik's, where so many problems were experienced and dealt with. Nerves are tense, and they are now put to the test, souls are wrenched apart, because adult life demands it! Now there are tears. Crisje looks back at the great past, she sees herself and her Tall Hendrik, her Jeus; the supernatural miracles now speak to her maternal inner life, as a result of which her heart trembles and beats heavily and her breathing is uneven. Jeus is ready to leave. How is it possible, why must it happen for that matter? Why do you always have to lose the sweetest thing you own and give it up to such a dirty world and society? Will this horrible society love your life, as you yourself were able to? She knows, she has nothing to say, adult life will decide. She does not get any time to think now either, at least it appears so, otherwise, Divine providence wouldn't mean

anything. But what is that? For Crisje, Our Lord possesses the final answer and people have to accept that, wherever they are. She will also bow to it. For her the word of Our Lord is Omniscience, or everything would be human nonsense and that is not possible, after all, is it? Jeus sees that she is crying and asks:

“Why are you crying, mother?”

“May I not just have a cry, Jeus?”

“I will write to you straight away, mother. As long as you know that I will never forget you, never ever, mother!”

“Of course, I know that, Jeus, and do not worry about me, I am okay again.”

Crisje now feels it consciously, she lived here together with him in a spiritual paradise, and life here was wonderful. Life was so lovely and so unbelievably beautiful, that she cannot put it in words. And she now has to lose that, all that is being taken away from her, it is adult life, a monster, a horrible life, a dirty rotter that ... yes, what can she actually do about adult life? She has had her blows, she has accepted them humanly and bowed her head to them, that is true, but, is there nothing else to be experienced but misery? Does it have to be like that and does everyone have to accept that? Can Our Lord not do anything about adult life, what is it really? I am asking, what is it? She could not get enough of it. You would want to keep this happiness forever, but it is of this world and not for sale. A person must be able to distance himself from everything, also from your bliss. But does Our Lord demand that? Probably, otherwise people would become fickle. Jeus kisses her, he presses his love to his heart and immediately runs away. When Crisje is herself again, she hears:

“Goodbye, mother? I will never forget you!”

At the Zutphen-Emmerik stop it is thronging with people, so many friends and children from the Grintweg are saying goodbye to Jeus. The football players have lost their hero. That also belongs to the past. And Jeus will never play football again. If he was told that now, he would not believe it, but the game with life is over for him! He will follow wonderful studies, yes, he will experience a University, and no one believes that either. Jeus is going straight to ‘Jerusalem’, Jeus is going to a ‘holy land’, to the Divine ALL ... He is going straight to spatial consciousness! The phenomena laid those foundations, and Jeus should know, Crisje as well. But of all these children, none thinks about a supernatural upbringing. It is the eloquence for all people and for humanity new happiness, actual knowledge! Jeus is standing on a great foundation, but he does not want to see it, he does not want anything to do with it. And yet, dear Crisje, this miracle will happen!

From a distance, Crisje gets his last kiss; they have built up the possibility to do this through the supernatural laws.

“Goodbye, everyone! Goodbye, Teun, Miets, goodbye, father!”

He has also said goodbye to Jan and Anneke, but Jan still comes to have a look. Jan does not dare to talk about books now, it would sound ridiculous to Jeus, but Jan will wait, he will never, ever, doubt his prophet! Even if it all looks very boorish and from Gelderland, that does not mean anything to Jan, even if you hear nothing else here but dialect, it is there, Jan knows however that it will happen, it will come! Jan is the only person here who feels that Jeus has made his first step towards ‘Jerusalem’ ...! Jeus is leaving because of this, nothing else is possible. Jan has understood that: just go, just go now, Jeus! He talked until deep into the night with Mina about it and Mina also said:

‘Just wait, Jan, he will also come and bring us his books.’

Time will tell whether that will all happen, Jan. In any case, thank you for your trust.

Crisje is standing in the middle of the Grintweg and is sending him her kisses. And then the Zutphen-Emmerik tram chugs off. Now just say goodbye to father as well.

“I am leaving here, father. Will you come and visit me there?”

Now he listens for a moment. But when there is no answer, he sits down to think. He feels pain inside. Crisje feels the same. Only now do you start to realize what you are losing, how much you loved a person. Before you did not see and feel that so consciously. You experienced it too thoughtlessly, took it too much for granted. It is frightening!

From now on every footstep is calculated for Jeus. But he does not know that either. This personality can no longer think for itself, at least nothing which has to do with soul and spirit. Jeus is becoming ... Wayti! And what is that? As a result of that Our Lord created all HIS lives. But what does that mean? Humanity will experience that, Crisje!

He is becoming quiet inside. If he had wanted to tune into an answer from the Tall One, then he would have had to go back to the past, but that has gone from him. He is open to society. And it is good like that! It is all going so fast. Zutphen-Emmerik chugs along, taking him into the world, away from everything he loves. But what is love?

Lengel! They have already passed that village, he knows almost every farmer, every child, but all those lives mean nothing to him, he is leaving here, he is going to the city, to Johan and Bernard. In Doetinchem he takes the big train and then carries on.

His bundle is lying at his feet, he keeps an anxious eye on his little suitcase, but, he notices for the first time, he is holding the sandwich from Crisje in his hands. An awful lot of people are travelling, he sees. The thinking has started, Crisje; he is releasing himself from your life.

Where are all those people going? Did they also experience such a terrible farewell? Did they cry? Or did they stand for hours in front of each other, not able to leave? You must never do that, because then it becomes much worse and then you stand shaking and trembling. It is not good! But he should have done it differently, it went too fast, he suddenly disappeared. He does not really know any more whether he gave Crisje a kiss. Good gracious, churns through his head, I should have done it differently. And now mother is sitting there alone thinking.

He gauges the hearts of the people and feels the good and bad things that live in them. Can these people do that as well? When he thinks about the people, the people start to talk to his life of their own accord. But is that possible? He releases Crisje and follows the people. But he feels that these people do not have any of his inner life, these people are different. Can you achieve something in the world with feeling? Does feeling mean anything for the city? Feeling is warmth and happiness, as long as you have the money, or feeling will be worth nothing. He has already known that for such a long time. No, Crisje, none of these people have any feelings such as we experienced, that is not there!

Arnhem ... time to get off. The first thing he does is look in the jail. She was there. She then already knew that she had cheated him. And that she would do that again. Get out of my sight, dirty jail, I do not want to see you again, never again! He does not like this city; however, he will not forget this city as long as he lives. Good gracious, no, he would not like to live here, he would always have to look at the jail and that is not possible, is it? He does not like jails anymore! That is therefore sorted out as well!

The train for Utrecht is ready, he has found another seat for himself and now he can think again. People are extraordinary creatures; people are strange creatures. But people are the most beautiful thing in the world and also the dirtiest, the filthiest, the most unhappy. People mean everything and nothing, and yet, you do everything for them. You can get really annoyed by people. A person can hurt you and yet a person is so beautiful! But they do not know that. Crisje does! Did Crisje know? No, mother knows! Mother is beautiful! Those people are not at all like Crisje, not at all! But they do not know that. They think that they know, but that is not true. That is a lie!

The landscape is attractive. But this, and being able to see people happy, that is even more attractive. There is no landscape like where we come from. These high and low areas are not nice. It is beautiful where we live. What you see with us, you do not see that anywhere. Because there is only one Montferland and only one Zwartekolkseweg, as long as you know. Do those people not know that? He has to laugh about it himself. And yet, it is the truth! The man sitting opposite him already has a question, when he says:

"Are you so happy inside, sir?"

"What did you say? What do you want?"

"You are laughing to yourself. Aren't you?"

"I am always happy, sir. Yes, I believe so. I am happy."

The man looks at him, he feels something about Jeus, but does not know what it is. Then he says:

"It is nice here, don't you think?"

"It is really nice where we come from, sir."

"Where do you come from, sir?"

How nice that 'sir' sounds, Jeus thinks and says: "Where I come from, you ask? From the border, from Montferland."

"That is true, that is the nicest spot in this area. And you are leaving there?"

Now you have it, he thinks, that man wants to talk and he wants to think. However, his travelling companion says: "Yes, I know." And Jeus thinks: what would you say to that, Crisje?

The man feels that he is elsewhere with his thoughts. A short while later he adds:

"That is Rhenen, sir." Now Jeus is immediately awake and replies:

"I know. I served in Arnhem. I know this area well."

He now closes himself off to this life. He does not want to talk about stupid things that are all so obvious. Does that man have nothing else to talk about? Probably not, but he now wants to think, Crisje is there!

Crisje is travelling with him and that must not happen. Teun and Miets are also there, but in a different way. Hendrik and Gerrit are not there. Crisje is at home and she is sitting in the train. These people do not see any of it. But mother must stay at home or life will become dangerous. Crisje talks to him but no one else can hear her. Mother is looking at him, yet at the same time she is at home. She is putting an empty saucepan on the stove. Does mother not see that the potatoes are over there? You see, that is becoming dangerous. That is not allowed, Crisje. You must now think of yourself. And he will now help Crisje with this, but then that man must not talk to him or it will not work. Crisje is running back and forth and is not doing anything. Mother may not follow him. He must think in a different way. Only then will mother hear what he is saying. If he cannot achieve this, Crisje will later walk round The Hague with him, and that is not allowed to happen, after all, is it? It is fine like that, mother. You see, now you know again that you live there. But is that not nice?

He has now changed inside. A change has come near his heart, that pressure has gone! Everything from this morning and from before, now lives in this spot, and that belongs only to Crisje and himself. That is the real thing,

it is also the nicest room in his heart and now only Crisje lives there. Irma used to live there. But she has beaten everything to smithereens. She has turned everything upside down there, but that is now over. She will never come back there! Never ever! Mother is like that as well. And so was father. But are all people like that? Probably! He will have a look to see whether mother is at home. Yes, mother is at home. Aunt Trui is also there. They are talking about him. They are talking about his life. They now miss him. Aunt Trui as well! That is also nice. Aunt Trui has changed a lot. Of course, mother, you will hear from me soon and just do not worry. I will soon have my work, but, of course, I don't know yet what I will be doing there.

What nice clothes these people are wearing and why do people make such a fuss? He also needs a new suit; Bernard can make one for him. He will earn an awful lot of money in the city. Are these people so well-off? Are these people happy? Probably. But that is not true, is it? He sees inane faces amongst these people. That man there is a grocer. You can see that from everything. Has that life not been to the city yet? And that mother is sitting there shaking. She does not have hay fever. It is not happiness either, but she is going to her child, her boy. Are you also going to The Hague, mother? Are you going to visit your boy? Crisje will do that soon, as well, and then we will really spoil mother. Do you believe me?

Just look at that stupid girl. Irma was a lady, this child isn't, you can see that from her pretentious hat. Of course, that giggling means nothing, it just makes you sick. A girl like that drives you crazy. That life laughs to itself about everything and that is all, nothing! This daughter is just like a plucked chicken, mother. Have you any more children? Yes, I also see the little children. Are you staying long in The Hague, mother?

That boy there is going to his office. That boy has a good job, but he does not want an office job. That is nothing for him. But where has Casje gone? He cannot find him. For that matter, those things from the past were nonsense. How is it possible that he was able to talk to himself for years! Away with Casje! He cannot bear thinking about it anymore. He will just have a little try. Casje?? ... Casje??? You see, you hear nothing from that life. He has cheated himself! That was nonsense, that was ridiculous! Mother, that was all stuff and nonsense! He calls for Casje again, but he does not hear anything. It was childish! He had gone mad there. No, he does not want to hear anymore from Casje, he doesn't exist! It is fine like this! It is meant to be like this! I have become a man! I was just a big dope then! That is also in the past! That was me, myself! That is also over and done with! Casje is dead!

Gouda! In Utrecht he has bought his cup of coffee, now he will eat the sandwiches. He can already smell the eggs. It is not bad; they are Crisje's. And now he will look and think; he will not have any time for it soon. A bit

further, people say, and he will be there. Casje comes back to his life again, but he wants to get rid of him out of his life. If Casje is really there, then he must be able to find him, mustn't he? But he has a nice fly into space, far away from home and amongst people. Casje cannot find him amongst all these people, none of that!

Voorburg ... what is that? It is a strange name, a Burgh and a Forecourt, it is like Our Lord, but it isn't that. Oh, am I already in The Hague? People look for their things; he is also ready. He now follows mother and daughter. And yes, they are waving at their son and brother. Didn't he know it? Johan and Bernard are there, also Johan's wife. They have come to collect him. He hears the son call: "Mother, how happy I am that you are there. Good day, Anneke." So, she is also called Anneke. But not a patch on Anneke Hosman.

"Good day, Johan. Good day, Bernard. Good day, Rie. Here I am now."

Johan asks: "How is mother?"

"Fine, Johan."

"And father and the children?"

"Very well, Bernard, of course. Everything is fine. But how nice it is here. How many people live in a city like this, Bernard?"

"Do you not have any more suitcases than that thing, Jeus?"

"No, mother said that I could buy all those other things in the city, Bernard."

'Of course', Bernard thinks, 'but that will take a lot.' Jeus sees that Bernard has already become a gentleman. He now notices that you can achieve a lot in the city. He cannot get enough of it. A while later he is sitting in a tram in The Hague and he has made contact with the masses, with the world. And now he can begin to learn to think differently.

What can you do, Jeus? Nothing! Did you learn anything at school? No! You thought that you could play, but what you learn in school, you will need in the big city or you don't get anywhere. Did you not know that then? Johan did his best and now works at the Post Office. But they do not need you there. Bernard has a good trade. What will you do, Jeus? Will you go and play football?

He is now eating in the big city, and that food is from Johan and Rie. If you want to eat in the city you must earn money. How long do you want to eat with Johan, Jeus? What fun you will have. Rie is already laughing. She cannot get enough of you. She feels it now. She has picked the wrong one from this nest, Johan is different. But Johan has work, an existence, Jeus. What do you have? Nothing! Are you going to start this thinking? Or, will you wait a while? What will you do with your twelve guilders which Crisje gave you from the little money she has? Will you be careful, Jeus? Will you be very careful with that money? What will you do? Do you think; you can

think, after all?

Rie sees and hears that Jeus is cheerful. He is now telling her about the drama when they had hung Johan in a tree and forgot about him. Johan had enjoyed some cherries and was not even angry. Johan cannot get angry, they know that, but now they cannot help laughing at stories from the past. And Rie likes to laugh. Is this not a day for celebrations? Yes, Jeus can make you laugh, he is bubbling with vitality, the difference between him and Johan is enormous. But Johan has security. What do you have? You have your talk, but what will you do tomorrow? What will you do next? But what are you talking about? Do you not have any worries then? Do you not want anything to do with worries? You are in the city, Jeus. Now you must think seriously, and then there will be no nonsense from you. Is laughing allowed, if you are faced with the seriousness of life?

Those hours also pass. It is now: goodnight. Sleep well! Is that all? The feeble laughter has come to an end. He feels it; deadly seriousness is now eminent. He is sleeping upstairs with Bernard, but he is already snoring. He wants to think, he has to think, because what will he do tomorrow? Plenty of time, he has heard it said, but come tomorrow, what will these people think about it, Jeus? Bernard has a head cold, which is why he is sleeping with his mouth open, and it is bothersome. Jeus finally falls asleep, but also keeps waking up with a fright, and then he is facing both Crisje, and Casje. But he is dead! He is gone! He was never ever there! And yet, while asleep there is a familiar voice that speaks to him.

“What will you do, Jeus? What will we do tomorrow, Jeus? Look at yourself. You are drenched in sweat. Your spiritual life is asking questions. Your daily consciousness thinks about fun and happiness, which are not yet there. Good heavens, how funny you were. Did you think, Jeus, that you could forget about your youth? Who went to The Hague, Jeus? You yourself? You do not hear me, do you? We used to talk to each other like this, now that is over. You can no longer hear me, at least not during the day, only as it is happening now, and that is different from before. However, Jeus, who sent you away from Crisje? I am here! Me, your Casje, I have therefore found you. And if I were not there, you would be in a bad way, if you look higher up. Of course, you will certainly find something. But what will you become then? What will you be then? Your inner life and thoughts do not yet hear me, but that will come back. Did you think you could forget me, Jeus? I know your soul and spirit. Me, your Casje!

This city, Jeus, does not yet know that you are here. But there will come a time when people will get to know you. You are now turned in towards yourself. But we will see each other again.

They want to go out this evening, Jeus. They want to show you a bit of the

city. They want to have a laugh. But that will cost money. And what will you do with your money, Jeus? Why did Crisje give you that little bit of money? To spend it all at once, to squander it? How do you wish to pay Johan? Or did you think that Johan gets his money for nothing, that he has plenty of money? Do you not see those lodgers? Your body is talking to me. Your soul has now closed itself to my life, but that does not mean anything. It is fine like that. I want that, after all. Jeus, I have been here for such a long time. I was already here, before the Tall One said to Bernard: 'Just go back to Crisje.' I sent Bernard home. It was me, Jeus! As you heard, Bernard also heard: 'Just go to Crisje, Bernard!' And then Bernard went. He brought you the dead person. I was that dead person, my Jeus. It was me!

What you received and experienced all those years, Jeus, is a great mercy for your life. Here they do not know why you came to The Hague, but they will later learn to understand that. Those things from before were nonsense, weren't they? But each event is a foundation of a University. This, my Jeus, now I am talking to you and which sent you to this city, is the first stop! Your train stopped for a moment. We will have a look around here and then we will carry on again, continually further, until we have reached the Divine ALL! Do you feel what this means, Jeus? No, but that will come later, that means later! I will soon tell you: now turn left. You will feel me and follow my will. And then you will hear again: turn right! Now just cross that square, and now straight ahead, but you will turn left there again. And I will send you to another street again, Jeus, until you will hear a familiar screaming, then you can start.

Yes, of course, this is the first stop for 'Jerusalem'. And that is now everything! Now sleep peacefully, but think about tomorrow, do not forget your money. Do not forget that here in the city ten cents is a coin, and if you do not have a coin like that, you will have to walk and that is terrible in a city. It is inhuman! Are you thinking about tomorrow, Jeus? That is now in your own hands. I will take care of the good and supernatural remainder. But I will help you anyway, in spite of everything. Even if you want rid of me, Jeus, I will continue to follow you! Well, sleep well. Your Tall Man from before is here!"

Jeus the polisher

If we have to accept that it was Casje who spoke to him, then Casje is right, because Jeus has already been taken to the cleaners, he does not have a cent left. Crisje, the eleven guilders and sixty cents have gone! But, they had a laugh. First of all, they dragged him to the 'Twee Wezen', he wept and laughed there, but then they went somewhere else to experience some good honest fun together, and that costs money. He paid his rounds from your own money. And you know that he can have fun, Crisje. Even here they had to laugh at him. They saw the artist in him, because a farmer is not capable of behaving so crazily, this was pure art. Yes, Crisje, they made such a night of it and nobody will be any the wiser for it, Jeus thinks, because it was he himself. Then they went for a lovely sleep.

Well, Jeus, aren't city people fun? Are they not just good people? They really got to you and your rounds mean nothing, all those people have already forgotten you. And tomorrow? Just wait, you will hear tomorrow. Sleep well.

"Good morning, everyone. Good heavens, Bernard, what a laugh we had last night, didn't we?"

Bernard does not react. They look each other in the eye and Jeus should already know. What happened yesterday, 'but what fun we had', is a stabbing pain under your heart today, it is misery! Jeus, do you not feel that about Bernard? Did you think that you could act the prince here, act the baron? You are now faced with: what will you do? I thought that you were so sensitive? Do you not understand that they are grumpy here because the money has gone? Johan and Rie have spent their savings. They think that they must be mad. They have been given a beating; and Bernard thinks: good heavens, I now have to slave two weeks for that. That will not happen again. And you? See for yourself, they are really dumbfounded. They laughed above their station yesterday, Jeus. So did you! They are now doubled over with a heavy burden. What will you do?

"Did you not sleep well, Bernard?"

"What did you say?" ... Bernard asks sarcastically, but he hears what Jeus says and he answers:

"I slept very well. But I have to slave."

"And I will search for a boss, Bernard" And Bernard utters, too harshly for his life and feelings:

"You had better do that!"

Oh, Bernard, is that not a bit harsh? He asks:

"Are you mad, Bernard?"

No answer. You see, Jeus, that is the way it is in the city. A poor show. You can now look for a boss quickly. The laughing and happiness from yesterday belong to the past. Come, we are leaving, Jeus, you only see long faces here, anyway. Come on, hurry up, hurry now, Jeus. We have to look for work. Do you not hear me? You have not earned the laughter yet, Jeus. You should have watched your money. You should have given Johan that bit of money, then you could have managed a week, but now that they have spent everything themselves, you are faced with this mess, it is a sad feeling, pure human emptiness, the wrong part of it is now sitting at the table here and wants to be rid of you. Do you not feel their heaviness? I really hope that this will be a lesson for you. You have to think of everything in the city. Jeus speaks up:

“But how stupid we were yesterday, Bernard.”

“Yes, we were stupid. But a person is entitled to some fun as well, isn’t he?”

Do you mean that, Bernard? This child of Crisje is tickling itself. But it is the itching of a field slug, it is more than that, it is horrible! Suddenly he is standing in the street. Where to? He does not know one street from the other; he is a stranger here. But he must look for a boss. Where do the bosses live here? Yes, where do you go now, Jeus? He finds himself in a city hell. He is one of those millions of unfortunate people, one part of this mighty entirety, and he must try to find some happiness, also, the only path which will take him to a boss. Now Jeus feels inside:

“To the left, Jeus? No, about turn ...! Down this street. When you come to the end of this street, you will be facing a little square. Just carry on, and then it is right again. You also walk to the end of this street and then we will come to the main railway. Not that one where you arrived by train, but another one. Then you go straight on again, so past the railway, go right again and through a small tunnel. Then you turn right again and now you will hear something, something, which you know, Jeus, it is the same screeching which came from your brush factory. Come on now, you know exactly where you have to go. I will follow you.”

Yes, Johan and Bernard could have helped him, but they have been beaten senseless. They can no longer think. They could easily have looked in a newspaper, but Jeus ran away. They do not have the feeling now to behave and think a bit decently. But he is already running. He does not know that he has now also been touched by a spatial rope. Jeus is completely himself, but the working is present and that working is now also infallible. Yes, Crisje, they have got each other back again! Casje is already working; and your own great Tall One is following this process, of course, there is now also a lot for him to learn.

He wanders through the streets. Goodness, there is the railway already. A while later he hears the screeching and enters the factory.

“Do you need anybody, sir?”

“Yes, you can start tomorrow.”

“What do I have to do, sir?”

“Polish doors and cupboards.”

“Great, sir. And how much can I earn?”

“Nine guilders.”

Jan Lemmekus, your prophet will become a door polisher. Jeus will polish. He will do exactly the same as you. But this is certainly something very different to writing books. He goes back to Bernard. They must admit, it is quick. But how did you get there? Yes, that is quite something. I do not know, he says. He does not even know where it is anymore. If he says where he has been, Johan feels that it is behind the railway. You have those factories there. But isn't that something, Johan? He has found work and does not even know where the factory is. But it exists. It is strange. Bernard says:

“If you do that again, you will be out of the game. You have to think in the city.”

He did think, Bernard. Is that so strange? And now something else. Does Jeus have working clothes? No, he does not have anything. He cannot work in his one and only brown Sunday suit. But Bernard already has another idea. For the time being he can wear a suit which Bernard has to turn. He has to start on it tomorrow or the day after and then there will be something else. And this blue jacket will be fine, he sees. It is a bit narrow, a bit tight, but that does not matter. He leaves like that for his work, full of energy, aware of his will to work. He radiates gratitude, because he has managed it so quickly, like this he appears amongst the men. What is the matter? Why are those men laughing? They are all laughing. They are laughing at him, and the laughter is free. Does he not understand that? No, he does not know why the men are laughing.

When he arrives upstairs at his little room and a boy of fifteen tells him what he has to do, that child also starts laughing. There you have the gook! Here is a brush and now just get tables, chairs, cupboards and bed boards, just make those things black and polish them so that they are shining like a new pin. There is no more to it. The work is very simple. Why are those men laughing at him? When he goes to the joiners, he is the laughing stock. What do those people from The Hague want from his life? Is that part of the city? They continue to smirk and that makes him nervous. Are these people crazy? It is horrible. Do those people have nothing else to do? And when the fifteen year old boy asks him whether he is from a good background, or whether he has just come from an office, he begins to understand, but it does not get through to him completely.

Yes, you see, you look too well-dressed for a factory and this is why they

are laughing here. And, your trousers are too short, your low shoes look just like sticks of liquorice and this is why the men have to laugh. And, you are wearing a collar. Is that so strange? You could go to a wedding like that. Are the men not allowed to have a laugh? He is already working, he does his best, and they can drop dead!

The day passes. He can be satisfied. Only the laughter really bothered him, beat him and kicked him as well, but they can forget it. And then he is face to face with Bernard.

“What do you have to do there, Jeus?”

“I have to polish furniture, Bernard. I am pleased that I got work so quickly. But the only thing which hurt me was that the men were laughing at me, Bernard.”

“Why?”

“I think it was because of my suit, Bernard.”

“Just let them go to hell. That is envy, as long as you know.”

The following day also passes. The laughter has disappeared; he is working hard. Bernard is also extremely busy. The owner of the blue jacket has come to ask when he can get his suit back. Bernard will start on it tomorrow. Jeus will now just have to wear that green one. This one suits him better. He does not think about the laughter at the factory. This is something completely different. Jeus appears at the factory in a different suit. Good heavens, Crisje, how all those men have to laugh now. He behaves very sensibly. He flings his collar into a corner, but they continue to laugh. They are laughing in a different way today, Jeus feels. This is really bothersome, but he is working hard. Are city people always like that? But life is different in the country. No one laughs there if you are well-dressed. He is standing on a red-hot plate, so to speak. They want to torture him here. The men hit him right in his face. And then suddenly the boss is standing right under his nose. He breaks out in a sweat. The boss also has to laugh to himself, and that is really bad. Then he utters:

“Would you not rather look for work elsewhere?”

“What did you say, sir? Am I not doing my best then?”

“It’s not that, but you do not belong here.”

“I do not belong here, did you say?”

“No, you do not belong in a factory. Tell me, where do you actually come from and what did you do before?”

“I come from home, sir. And I want to work hard.”

“But what do you hope to achieve here?”

“But I said, sir, I want to work. And what I am wearing is poverty.”

“Exactly, that’s what it is! You see, you are too well-dressed. You are not suitable for a factory.”

“Oh, sir, just let me work. I will do my best.”

“But you had better look for something else.”

The boss disappears. The men laugh. They almost suffocate. Is this not a strange world? Oh, Crisje, I have never had anything like it before. I surely don't have to leave? Good heavens, what will I do, mother? The people here are narrow-minded, mother, people here are pathetic. What does that dirty scum want? It is envy, of course. You would laugh about it yourself, if it were not so sad. Before the boss disappeared from his sight, he also got to hear:

“You look scandalous walking round here.”

I look scandalous walking round here, thunders through his head. I want to work! A while later someone else is standing before his nose. The man places nine guilders on the table, laughs as well, and says:

“You have to look for something else, sir.”

My God, it groans inside his soul, what kind of creatures did You create, anyway. Do these city people not understand any poverty? Does he have to tell them that this suit does not even belong to him? No, that is not possible. Then he must just leave. He is choked with misery. He cannot call them names, because those people are not worth it. A while later he is in the street. He is holding nine guilders ... for which he would have had to work for a full week. Now he gets all those days paid for nothing. Are those people mad or I am mad? Just get lost, if you do not want it any other way, the ‘doodles’! Yes, Crisje, the first ‘doodles’ have been said in the city. They can get lost and drop dead, but it is not his fault. Now what, Jeus? He wanders off, just like that, once again he does not know where he is going. But can he go home like that? No, what will he do? What would you say to a newspaper, Jeus? It is still early. Now just get to know the city. Have a special meat roll ... You know, Rie, Johan, and Bernard like them so much and that is tasty. You now have plenty of money. What do you think? He experiences this miracle in the Wagenstraat. It is lovely. Another one! And now he has time to have a look around, to take in some of the city. Honestly, Crisje, he cannot get enough of it, he feels like a prince in this. It is a mad carry-on, he feels, he has to laugh about it himself now, but it is also pointless; you would never have anything like that in the country. In the country people would say: that is his own business. In the city people are so measly, they do not know. Yes, he will now wait for the newspaper, but that will be a while yet. He has understood what is important in the city. Just look at those people running. Are those people in their right mind? With his hands in his pockets, he calmly has a look at everything; he can see an awful lot of things for Crisje. Soon when he has enough money he will buy something for those at home. And then it is time. Jeus has his newspaper, but he has never seen a thing like that before. Where can you find something, sir? There, in the advertisement section. Is that not

something, Jeus? Just look! That is perhaps something for you and then you will learn a good trade. It says:

‘A messenger boy is required; who is a good cyclist. Internal!’ He can cycle. Yes, that is something. But what is internal? He will learn that later. Now he takes a tram. He has gone; he is the first one there. Here it is. A long way away. They say that he is almost in Scheveningen. Line eight takes him right to the door of the villa. He already reads:

Boarding house ... meals delivered.

“Good day, sir. I have come to ask whether you need anyone.” Jeus may come in. That is already almost everything. If you are inside, you will get that job, of course, or they would have closed the door in your face. The gentleman gives him a good going-over and then he says:

“Where do you come from, young man?”

“I come from the country, sir. I have only just come to the city. I am willing to do everything for you, sir, everything!”

“That looks good. Do you know the way here?”

“But I can learn that, can’t I, sir? I am pretty quick. I will certainly learn the way quickly. I will do everything for you, sir.”

The man has to have a think. And then Jeus hears:

“Yes, you see, you can get on here. You can learn something from me. I can make you into a chef.”

“Please, sir. Great, sir! I am willing to do everything, sir.”

“Just wait.”

He waits. Will I get that job? It smells nice here, Crisje. He can already smell delicious soup. It is unbelievable. Pray, Crisje. He must have his job. And he is at home as well, Crisje. He now suddenly has no more worries; there is now nothing, which can hurt him. Are you praying, Crisje? A lady comes to see him. The woman, he sees, has a thing like that hanging on her chest, which the ladies from Montferland wore. He knows that. But he looks the lady straight in the eye. He does something, of which he knows the power. He wants her to think well of him. She will accept him! She must absorb him. Then she says:

“Are you not too old to be a messenger boy?”

“Me too old for a messenger boy, madam? I am really not too old, madam. I will be only pleased to do it. Oh, madam, I will do everything. You will be really pleased with me. I swear to you, madam. I will lie at your feet, madam. I will do everything, madam.”

The lady laughs to herself and leaves. Jeus sees that there are also girls here. The boss faces him again and thinks. The man has a long serious look. He sees that the boss is wearing a white cap, a nice apron and everything is immaculate here, Crisje. Just take me, sir. Come on, do it, sir! I will do

everything, he sends to that life. The lady comes back again. Another lady also comes to have a look. He is standing there and has to approve of being stared at from inside and outside. Then he gets to hear from the gentleman:

“Well, young man, we will agree that you will hear from me. First your address.”

Jeus disappears. He sees and feels that the girls are following him. But he knows for certain that he will get this new job. He will get it; he will definitely get it. What he felt infallibly went to the human personality, to the soul and spirit; the question: give me the job!

Now for a quick look around the area. For a few hours he runs through the streets like a mad dog, absorbs a few things, so that he at least knows this strange place a little. And then he goes home. Good, they can now tell him more.

“Where have you been so late?” Bernard wants to know.

Yes, what can he say? “Is there anything the matter?” Johan also asks. “Good grief, good gracious, I have already lost my boss.”

“What did you say?”

“Yes, Bernard, I had to leave.”

“Why?”

“Because of my suit, Bernard.”

Do you believe that? Rie does not believe it. Johan shrugs his shoulders. He can pull the other one. They do not believe him. His own family does not believe him. That is scandalous and it is a blow to his life. What did you say? Bernard cannot understand it. He has to know everything, but it is strange! Rie does not want anything to do with it. It is obvious that she is thinking of the money. And that is also a dirty blow to him. Good heavens, Crisje, isn't that something? Have they forgotten here what we did? Did this woman not get everything from Crisje and the boys for her marriage to Johan? Now she is afraid that she will not get any money, Crisje. It hits him. His soul is weeping. They do not believe him. This is bad! It has given him a fright. He does not want any food and he disappears upstairs, but it is Bernard who forces him to eat.

“Have you gone completely mad? I am here as well, as long as you know. Come on, eat.”

This disbelief hit him inside. He knows what it is about and that is very bad. But they do not know that he got his money. He is crying from the blow.

“Good gracious, Bernard, is that a human being? Johan has no say. She should have tried that with me. But, Bernard, I was paid my money.”

Bernard does an about-turn and asks, touched:

“What did you say? They paid you then?”

"Of course, Bernard. I did my work well, after all."

Yes, now something has changed. But what was Bernard thinking about?

"Did you think, Bernard, that I had thrown in the towel there?"

"So it was about your suit? They thought that you came from an office?"

"Yes, Bernard, they thought that. They thought there that I had rich parents. They thought that I was pulling their leg. They thought ... Bernard, but you can understand that, can't you? I was too well-dressed for there."

Now that he lays his money on the table, everything is suddenly different. But, just wait ... I probably have a job again as well. If I have another job again tomorrow, then what? He will only tell them later. He will also keep his money in his pocket. He will talk to Bernard first.

"I already have something else, Bernard."

"That is not possible."

"But it is true, Bernard. Just look, here it is."

Bernard reads the advertisement. "But they need boys for that. You surely don't want to play the part of messenger boy, do you?"

"I will become a chef there, Bernard. And internal ... that is sleeping there as well, I think."

If that is the case, Bernard says to him, he will suddenly have a roof over his head. But then there isn't a problem. What do they want here then? Now that Bernard knows that he has received money, he understands everything. Just wait, that is the best thing. He must save his money. Bernard knows, there is brotherly love, but if your brother has no say anymore, everything becomes human again, but it is sorrowful and pathetic. They have never seen that in the country, never known that.

"And do you think that you will get a job there, Jeus?"

"Yes, Bernard, I will get a job there, you will see."

They talk for a long time about it, then finally go to sleep. They are waiting downstairs for the money. Did he act properly? People would rather have money than pure love; he knows that now. Money is everything, Crisje. You cannot achieve anything in the city with love. At least, not here. Somewhere else love means something again, and is everything to a person. Jeus thinks seriously about this incident. It is bad, if you have nothing more to say as a husband. Johan is plain good. But what did father and mother always say? It is worthwhile finding that out for yourself. You can learn from it. If you follow everything properly and if you understand it. When he knows that he will get a job there, he will beat her, beat her life with money. Poverty? Does human laughter mean anything? No! If they throw their arms around your neck, first ask yourself whether it is not a question of money, he has now learned. Are you taken care of and kissed because of your money? Yes, Jeus, the city gives you everything, also offers you everything for your money! You

will also get to know that.

It is rotten! He cannot sleep because of it. It is so terrible! He thinks about the incident. He wants to get out of it what he can. He will learn from it. How is it possible, mother? Johan has no say! It is not Johan's fault, but he is no longer a man. How much did he not get from me? Everything! Does Rie not know that? Did she not get everything from us? This soul, Crisje, has no love. Love is something great, if you feel it and understand love. My God, what a good time we had at home, mother. How great our life together was! This is nothing. But I will not come home. I will carry on. I will become a chef, mother. I will not write about this to you, anyway, it would only hurt you, like it hurt me. And that must not happen, dear Crisje.

One o'clock, two o'clock, he cannot get to sleep because of it. But he has to, because tomorrow he will start something new. He will become a chef. It smelled nice there. Tartlets with brown sugar. Of course, they are there as well, and it is something different to that dirty gunge. That cupboard nonsense can now drop dead! He is laughing now!

Jeus is not asleep yet, but the silence is approaching. He draws up the balance. The first days in the city gave him some joy, then misery and trouble. And there is also happiness behind all of that. You will see, mother. I will get that job. I will become a chef!

At home, in Crisje's house, there is someone else who wants to become a chef. Hendrik also replied to an advertisement and will soon leave for Arnhem; he is going to a large hotel, where he will be a trainee chef. Crisje now knows that they will leave one after the other. Jeus has encouraged Hendrik, and Crisje actually thinks it is great. The boys have willpower; here they would die and shrivel up. Then they will just have to go into the world. He and Bernard will soon hear. Gerhard is already thinking about the city, but he does not have the Tall One's feelings, and little Hendrik has all of them. And then the daily consciousness has gone to sleep for Jeus. He now dreams about tasty food and drink, sees himself racing through Scheveningen, because he will go there, he already lives there now. In a rich neighbourhood, amongst rich people, exactly what he loves within himself, which belongs to his world. That is a nice piece of work, Casje. You knew it. The first part looks good. There is now peace for the moment, or do you see something else for his life?

We will find out tomorrow. Thank you, also on behalf of Crisje.

Jeus the chef

What does the city want, what do the people want, what does life want from Jeus? They cannot do anything to him, Crisje. He has not been without work for a single hour. So there are no worries. At three o'clock in the afternoon, a letter came asking if he would just come immediately.

"Now, Bernard? What did I say? If you had bet with me, I would have won."

Jeus will become a chef. They weigh it all up. It is true, he can now make something of himself, and chefs earn good money. A chef is a good trade, and ... you are close to the pot, Crisje. He can now cook what he likes for himself, and the food is really good there. And on top of that, he will look elegant, because a tie like that around your neck looks neat. Rie will get her five guilders, it is his love and happiness, but he also knows it!

Jeus now appears before his boss. He can start immediately. "What was your name again?"

"My name is Jeus, sir."

"What did you say?"

"Very simply; Jeus, sir."

They do not understand it properly. Never heard of it. What kind of a name is that? The boss asks:

"Is that ... Je ...us? Has that anything to do with ... Jesus ...?"

"Oh, no, sir, not at all, sir. But, how can I explain it."

He suddenly knows ... "Just like the 'eu' of your keuken (Dutch word for kitchen), sir. And that is what you call Jeus!"

They understand now. He sees that the boss is dressed in a nice suit and he will soon get one like that as well. It is elegant. Now you are something in the world.

"Yes", the boss says, "if you do your best ... Je-us ... Jeus", he says a moment later, "then you can achieve a lot with me. I can make you into a chef. Here you have prospects."

It is exactly, sir, what Jeus wants. He wants to get on in life. They all agree with him, and they look at him as if they have never seen a young man before. Especially the girls. But they have trouble pronouncing his name. When he says that they may also call him Jozef and that Jeus means Jozef, it stays Jeus, because it sounds so nice. He feels that it is different here, compared to that other place. He gets a better reception here. These are people with more feeling and understanding, he determines and it is true now. He sees, they live here in a rich neighbourhood. You see, now they already understand; Jeus is

Jozef. No, it will stay ... Jeus! He now experiences that people squabble about his name and he likes that the best of all. The sun is shining again for his life and brightly, as well. He is now lying again with Fanny on the heath and accepts everything. It is a miracle! He will be grateful for all this happiness, Crisje. And he will give them the proof. Now they introduce themselves one by one to him.

“This is Sissy, the first.”

Why is he laughing now? The boss asks: “Why are you laughing, Je-us ... Jeus?” Well, what can he say, but the truth. “I also got that name, sir. They called me Sissy when I was doing my national service.” He tells them how that came about and they understand that. But the family continues to call him Jeus and nothing else. Sissy is in charge here when the boss is not there. She takes care of everything for the lodgers, because they keep a boarding house. And there are Betsy and Marietje, two sisters. Here is the lady of the house, Jeus. Well, well, that’s all of us and now to work. Sissy will give you plenty of work. He does his best to please and is very polite, Crisje. He pretends to understand everything. Sissy gives him his things. First a red striped jacket. Just come with me, Je-us ... Jeus, then I will take you to your room. A moment later he is standing in his own room, he can sleep well here. There are no worries. And then he gets his striped trousers, it is the chef’s trousers, and he looks good. He has never seen himself like that before. Oh, Crisje, can’t you see him?

Now that he is in the kitchen, a flow of thoughts reach his life, as clear as a film, he absorbs picture after picture, and he could tell sir that the real mistress is not here. He feels that the people here live behind ‘masks’. This Sissy has eyes like suns and a good heart, eyes, which say everything, if you have feeling and understand what those lights mean. He now knows that she is in love with sir. And that lady there with her red face and snub nose, those thick lips, she looks like a country girl, is mixed up in a fight with Sissy. It is very obvious that these two cannot stand each other. This is a very clear picture, which he sees and experiences, and he absorbs each scene. In a few seconds he has seen a drama, his personality was open to it. Here, he feels, a human drama is taking place and he will soon be involved in it. Two chickens are fighting for that old cockerel. And it is not even a handsome cockerel. This life does not have a single tooth left in its mouth. The man looks horrible; he has lost his plumage, aunt Trui. But this is a person and my boss at that! The human analysis has started, Crisje. Why this happens, Jeus does not know that, but the images are pure and conscious.

Sissy will give him his work now. She can say Jeus and he says to her: ‘Yes, lady!’ Sissy laughs at this. It apparently does her good. She is glowing and takes a look at her new acquaintance, the messenger and galley boy; he fol-

lows her to a small cubby-hole. What a nice face this boy has. Jeus looks at himself and compares himself to his boss. There is still something missing in his outfit, it is not yet complete, Sissy. He is still missing his hat and tie. Sissy feels what he wants, but still asks:

“What’s the matter, Jeus?”

“Don’t I need my hat, Sissy ... lady ... and my tie? I haven’t got them, lady.”

Sissy really has to laugh, but this laughter is very different to that of the men in the factory. This tickles you inside. Is that a joke or does Jeus mean it? Sissy walks away. The others also have to chuckle; it is worthwhile. Everyone is having fun. Will that misery perhaps start here as well? When the boss returns he explains to Jeus: “You will get that later, Jeus! You will get your hat and your tie later. When you know a bit more about it. You are not yet a chef, after all, are you?”

He can understand that, it is just like in the army. You only get stripes later. And the hat and the tie are part of the stripes. Yes, certainly, he can understand that, sir, of course.

What a nice boy we have got, the girls think. He is just like a child, an unspoilt soul. Jeus has a think. He sees himself doing his national service. The boss is the captain, of course, he must be patient for a while. But, Crisje, this course of study has nothing to do with murder, it now concerns radishes, tasty soup, almond pudding, baked fish, lettuce, bean soup, caramelised sugar and cake; and it is very different to the mess in the army. “What’s the matter, Jeus?” his boss asks.

“How long does this training take, sir?”

“Well, Jeus”, the boss has to have a good laugh first, because they have got such a nice boy, “that depends. That is in your own hands, as it were. If you can learn quickly. But that will be fine. You are smart, I see.”

Now he is still none the wiser, but Sissy says:

“In four months, Jeus, you will be on the first step of the ladder.”

When he comes away with: “Oh, then I will be a corporal”, they have something else to giggle about and he doesn’t mind that, because they mean it. The boss laughs, like he has not laughed in years and his giggling also starts the others off. It is party time again in this depressing house. The sun is shining; it was misty here recently! The grumpiness of months has disappeared in one blow. They all feel it disappeared, thanks to Je-us! ...Jeus! All that sarcasm and depressing thoughts make way for enthusiastic happiness. Youth is here! He has brought the sun. That is certain, Crisje. You see it. You certainly feel it. You know, Crisje what they are thinking? Jeus is worth his weight in gold, and Betsy and Marietje also think that. Yes, Crisje, it is Jeus!

The girls join in. Marietje is already giving him sideways glances. It will be a nice fight for the two sisters, and, Crisje, they feel like kissing. Of course,

that is very dangerous and Jeus will have to watch out. But, we know, after all, what he thinks about the girls. Therefore, do not worry yet.

Do you not see it, Jeus? Even Sissy, who is fighting a battle of life and death with her opponent, the lady of the house, is laughing happily. She will also experience your happiness and absorb it. They will feel younger here. Jeus thinks it is very scary, because these people cannot hide their feelings. They are completely open, but do not know it. You can look through these lives just like that, the doors of the souls are wide open and they call to you to have a look. It is childish. Are these now city people?

Sissy takes him to a tub with potatoes. The machine is broken but he learned peeling in the army, and he is very good at it. Now he is sitting there and peeling the potatoes. He is also thinking and following all these people. He has got a house, good food and drink, kind-heartedness and understanding. The girls go in and out of the room. They already miss his face, he feels, that is also obvious. Who could have dreamt this? Just a moment ago he looked straight into Betsy's face and at the same time she blushed. Her eyes started to flicker and she was also trembling. But why? Does she not see or feel that he does not like girls? Does she not feel that he is afraid of girls? Girls only want to cheat you. Do these girls not understand, and do they not see that he has protected himself from their lives and kisses? That he has closed himself off to the city, with its terrible dangers? Oh, Crisje, this child and that Marietje want to kiss him. However, I am telling you, do not worry; he has had a heavy blow. The experience with Irma will protect him against all these troubles and it is now a gain for his life. These nice little things will not open his life, Crisje; it is nonsense to him. This cooing does not mean a thing to him; he will not fall for it. They are not beautiful peacock tails, Crisje, which is clear to him, and it says everything!

Jeus knows that Betsy is besotted. She's in a bad way. She is a strange soul, but Betsy sees him, she feels something, she does not know what it is, but she has not seen a boy like that before. While he is sitting there peeling potatoes, he is looking, thinking as well; you can feel it. Will you smile at me? You would like that, wouldn't you? I will not do it anyway. Well done, Jeus, that's how it's meant to be! Betsy, is this something for your life? Yes, just look into his eyes, then you will see something nice. But be careful, if you can feel his eyes properly, then you will suddenly be completely mad as well. Can you feel his warmth? He placed himself under your heart for a moment; did you feel him? In just a few seconds he fills your life with nice thoughts, and then, Betsy, it is as if you are floating. Did you feel his spatial kiss in your heart, Betsy? Probably, but, I am telling you, do not go into it; you will now be beaten, because you cannot get him yourself! Jeus can do it! You will get to know him and then you will immediately begin to fight for his life. Now

you are faced with Casje. I do not believe that he wants to be kissed, Betsy, but that will be the case! And Jeus does not want a girlfriend. He is afraid of girls, even more afraid than of the Grim Reaper!

Jeus compares Betsy to Betje from the country. Betsy is from the city of course, but there is no difference. City girls are meaner, of course, than girls like that from the country. Or is that not true? Of course, because in the city, they have more opportunities to get up to no good, and they do not know each other's business. In the country everyone knows that, they know exactly what you are up to. Here they can hide everything, but not from him. He sees very well what they are planning, their tricks, he could tell all of them a thing or two. Yes, of course, Betsy, he has already looked into your life. Oh, no, what has he seen?

However, this Betsy is a bit different, nevertheless, she is just as black as Betje. These two are exactly the same inside and outside. Ugh, isn't that something? You can see that in the eyes, you feel it from her drivel, and the rest is lying there in the kitchen, or she is on top of it. However, Marietje is different, very different, but she is also not up to much. No, he will not court, Betsy. Irma destroyed him. Here they are also starting to fight for his life, Crisje. Life is remarkable, and strange, you keep on experiencing something different, Jeus thinks.

What one life kicks, Crisje, another one fights for, and you can get everything for free, just like that. He was not here an hour yet when human love was already following him and wanting to be experienced. He closes himself off hermetically. Do your work, Jeus, and watch out, if you do not want to lose this job or end up in trouble.

He does not look, even if they walk back and forth. And when the boss sees that, he knows that it is okay. He gets a visible complement from him, that does him good. Even if Betsy wanders around him continually, he does not see her. He studies and peels potatoes and that is more than enough. Also Marietje, who also comes to have a look, has to admit that he can do it, Jeus peels enough for four men. He gets the chance to also look her in the face and he knows that that little soul is different. Then Sissy comes to have a look and he says, 'Yes, lady', and yet again very politely, 'Yes, lady', which they are not used to here from a messenger boy and which is very revealing. How is it possible, Sissy thinks, a messenger boy who is so polite, it is a revelation. Sissy is very surprised. Jeus touches her inner life; it is blissful happiness! Jeus is sitting there like a minister behind his desk and feels on top of the world. And if they ask him something, they all get to hear, 'Yes, Betsy', 'yes, Marietje', 'yes, Sissy', 'yes, lady', which they cannot resist, but they feel the human love and that will perhaps be a kiss later, but it is nothing for him. Yes, of course, lady, I will do that immediately! Have they not succumbed yet? He

hears that the ladies over there are discussing him. A boy like that should study. Do they feel fully and loving for his life there? Should a boy like that play the part of messenger boy? The boss also hears it and he does not accept it. Jeus hears him say:

“Will you just stop? Will you shut your mouths about the messenger boy? Must he leave already?”

The boss comes to have a look. Jeus thinks that he may say something, now that the boss lays his hand on his shoulder and tells him that it is going well.

“Ladies have little mouths, sir. Don’t you think so as well?”

When the children hear that from him, they are almost wild. But the boss says to him:

“Now, now, you are peeling quickly, Jeus.” ... The boss now knows that he will no longer forget the ‘eu’ of the Dutch word kitchen in the word ‘Jeus’. He answers:

“Yes, sir, but I like doing it.”

Now he does not want to say any more to the boss. You must let a gentleman finish speaking, that is polite. You achieve everything in life with politeness; he learned that from the ladies from Montferland. And then the boss has his way and feels that also, of course. You must only say something then if he wants you to, and people feel that. In this way you get your own politeness returned, it is called respect for your boss or the other life, which you are involved with, but it is yourself who decides. Isn’t that nice? But they do not understand that here. Jeus has already learned that at the brush factory!

“Where did you learn to peel potatoes, Jeus?”

“In service, sir.”

“So, is that so, Je-us ... Jeus.” The boss now has to laugh about it himself.

“Only the ‘eu’ of the Dutch word ‘keuken’ for kitchen, boss”, he answers, and then? “I like doing it, sir.”

“Good, Jeus, you will achieve something in life.”

“I will do my best, sir, of course. You just tell me how you want it.”

As boss you are now flabbergasted and well aware that this is certainly not flattery or boasting. Jeus means it.

“Are your parents still alive, Jeus?”

“Yes, sir, my mother is still alive.”

“So, is your father no longer alive?”

“No, sir, father has already been dead for, let me see ... ten years.”

“Do you have a good mother, Jeus?”

“I have an angel of a mother, sir.”

“So you love your mother a lot?”

“Sir, I love my dear mother very much. Mother is everything to me, sir,

everything!"

"That is nice, Jeus." The lady of the house and the girls are also listening, he feels. The people here want to know all about him and he can understand that.

"Do you also have brothers, Jeus?"

"Yes, sir, there are six boys and one girl."

"What did you say? Your mother had six boys and one girl?"

"Yes, sir. I am the third. And mother was left with all of us."

"And how is your mother now that you have left? Who is taking care of her?"

"I got a second father, sir."

"Oh, I see ..."

"Yes, sir, mother had terrible worries, of course, when father passed away."

The boss now knows that Jeus has also had his troubles. But the boss also knows that he is a good boy, because the blissful feelings for his mother are written on his face and that means everything.

"And now you are also taking care of your mother, of course, Jeus?"

"Yes, sir. I will write and tell her how well-off I am."

"That is great, Jeus, that is very sweet of you. Really, I mean it."

He now feels that the boss has a heart, yes, of course, and a good heart, doesn't he? He saw a tear in the boss' eyes. Are these people so sensitive?

"If you do your best, Jeus", he also says, "you can go far with me."

"You will have no complaints about me, boss, I will make sure of that and even if I say so myself, I know what I want, boss."

The boss walks back to the kitchen and Jeus overhears him:

"That boy is from a decent family, a decent household. I have never heard anything like it before, Sissy."

Do those people always talk so loudly and so openly, so that you can hear everything?

It is time for coffee. Good heavens, Crisje, that on top of everything else. The girls fight about who will pour his cup of coffee. It is a fight between Sissy and Betsy. Betsy wins. When this child hears him say: "Thank you, Betsy", she almost faints. And when he also says: "It is delicious, thank you very much, Betsy, this cup of coffee is really nice", it is a tide of love for her being and Betsy does not know how to react, because she blushes up to her ears. Why must that child blush immediately? It is strange. What is the matter with this Betsy? Am I too polite for you, girl? We are used to that in the country, dear child, but I believe that city people cannot take that. What I have is instinctive respect; I have that from my dear Crisje. My dear good father taught me that, you see. Father was very strict, but he taught all of us, Johan, Bernard and me, something. The other children were still too young,

but now I am reaping the benefits of it. Did you think, Betsy, that I was not grateful for that? Of course I am, and father knew it beforehand. I have heard it at least a thousand times, Betsy. Father said, 'Then they will be able to do something, Cris, then they will later know how to behave, when I am perhaps no longer here.' Now father is no longer here, but he is, Betsy, sir; did you see father walking round in the kitchen a moment ago? I am grateful, Betsy. I was able to learn something from my own father. Is that so strange? Then Sissy remarks:

"That boy has a born intellect", but he does not understand that. What kind of word is that? And Sissy uttered it just like that. But the coffee was nice, delicious. Now he is drinking real coffee, Crisje, there is no surrogate in it. Not at all! Good heavens, mother, how well off I am now! It is scandalous! The potatoes are peeled as fast as lightning; another boy would have taken hours longer. And then Sissy has something else for him to do.

"Do you see that little machine, Jeus?"

"Yes, lady, I see it."

"Just call me Sissy, Jeus, that is easier."

"Well done, Sissy, I will be pleased to, I will do what you want."

Sissy, he sees, is also trembling already. But what is the matter with this life? He beats them with his politeness and kind-heartedness. In this way he wins over all these people in one morning, Crisje, he has become number one here and they would not miss him for the world. Now he hears how Sissy feels about him, he says:

"Yes, Sissy, that 'lady' is so far away, now we are nice and close to each other. Aren't we? I mean ..."

Sissy blushes, he may admire that and he finds that strange; they cannot take anything, these women and girls. Sissy, aged forty, can still blush? Yes, he sees it, like a twenty-year-old girl, and that is understandable, of course, they do not know any kind-heartedness or they want some love, and all that together is called love! Yes, he knows that very well, he once also blushed. But what a lot he has learned in his short life! The blow from Irma was not so bad after all and love is love, everyone wants to experience some of it, and all of them here are crying out for that love. Just look at those faces and you will know! But it is and will remain childish and heated. It is the cooing of childish, very ordinary doves. Yes, do you not know that yourself? He sharpens the knives; it is going quickly, a quarter of an hour later he is faced with Sissy again.

"Are you always so fast, Jeus? How quickly that is going."

"Yes, Sissy, I am just as quick at everything. And why would I take longer to do it if it is not necessary? Have you anything else for me? Can I now help sir?"

You see, Sissy, that is why he is working until he drops, he wants to stand in front of the stove; he wants to study. But Sissy has to snigger again. However, she is starting to understand him. Jeus wants to get on! Jeus wants to stand behind the big stove, but she has something else for him to do and that will not go so quickly. A while later he is sitting with a chest of silver. Now it is polishing, real silver flies through his hands and that is something different compared to a dead bare door. You feel so happy if you have something nice and good in your hands, but do they not know that here. Now he is no bother to them, he is thinking and working, his soul is creating and sending thoughts to this small space, which people who feel the tickling inside are open to. Nice sweet girls would want to kiss him immediately. Is it strange? It is as natural as anything, but he does not want it. And now that the boss shows him his heart and also offers him a cigarette as well, tears of happiness stream down his cheeks, Crisje. They are good people. When he asks the boss whether he may smoke a cigarette while working, the boss is surprised and comments:

“What did I tell you, Jeus? Whether that is allowed? If I give you a cigarette, you still ask whether that is allowed? Listen, it is okay and you may smoke, but not if I do not say so.”

The boss offers him a light, but Jeus politely says:

“May I wait for just now, boss? I like to smoke when I have plenty of time.”

That is something else, sir thinks. Our messenger boy is like a professor. You can learn something from that life. Jeus continues:

“Of course, sir, it is clear to me. I do not smoke of my own accord, but thank you very much. Do you mind if I wait a while, sir?”

The man laughs. But what a pleasant boy he is. He laughs in a satisfied way, like a happy person, because they have never seen anything like it before and they are fortunate to have him. Jeus reads that on that old, toothless mouth and face, yes, certainly, that is the case! He polishes and rubs, works hard, but he also thinks so much that he breaks out in a sweat, and Betsy sees it.

“Boy, do not work so hard, Jeus. You have plenty of time.” Just look at that chap perspiring.

He lets them talk, how interfering these ladies are. They must see here that he wants to work and he does not think about anything else for a single second, but a child can do this, he can therefore think about everything! Sometimes thoughts come to him about that ‘Stolzen Fels am Rhein’, and he sees himself back in the blue room. It is there that a person appears to him, while he is working in this little room, however, he does not want anything more to do with her, nevertheless, she would like that. But then he starts comparing and this Betsy collapses, then everything shakes in this little castle, because

Irma was beautiful, this one is just a snub nosed girl! No, I do not want any more girls! Surprise, the silver is finished; isn't that something?

A while later, he is sitting at the table with Betsy and Marietje and they are going to have a nice bite to eat. Oh, my Crisje, how well off I am here and how I like it. Sissy, he sees, eats upstairs with the management; he knows, he will now experience a precious moment with these two children. Betsy dishes out the meal, but her sister looks put-out, because she had also wanted to do that. He feels that the sisters have started their fight over him. Both of them wanted to serve him, to experience this honour, it is enough to make you die laughing. Betsy grabs hold of the soup ladle before Marietje. When the plate is in front of Jeus, he says politely:

"Thank you, Betsy, thank you very much, it is delicious."

The child blushes, he sees, as far as her ears. That life cannot take kind-heartedness, or pure love, that hurts her inside. The ladies are now sitting with him at the same table. It is an unbelievable paradise, and he enjoys every second of it. He eats mannerly, which he also learned from the Tall One, but the ladies slurp, he hears. That is a pity. Not even a minute later the slurping has ended, they sip, spoonful by spoonful, the girls now eat nice and calmly, and they take that over from watching him. Their thoughts are filled with: What kind of a boy is this? What kind of gentleman is this? Is he perhaps cheating all of them here? What does a gentleman like that actually want here? Jeus looks like a gentleman in all aspects.

He does not yet talk, and the soup is really tasty. He now wants to enjoy every bite, if you know how to enjoy your food, ladies. But dear Crisje, he has not yet forgotten the time at the brush factory or at home. He once saw people eating in a café, and he thought that was so great that he absorbed all of it, and has never forgotten. So you see, open your eyes to everything and master all that wisdom, if it is needed you will have it! But they do not know that, Crisje; they slurp here! When they observe him a while later, the ladies' pinkies are raised and it is lick-lick, they now eat the tasty soup with small spoonfuls, Crisje. But are these city girls?

You should have tried slurping in father's presence. He would have kicked you from the table. Betsy and Marietje, did you not have a father like that? He now knows for certain, he is reaping the benefits of the Tall One's strictness, his happiness! He can now show himself amongst people, and that is thanks to his own father. Is this not something to thank your father for? The sisters are jealous of each other, but that is their own business. Now Marietje wins.

"Yes please, Marietje, I would like another ladle full of soup from you. Thank you very much, Marietje. This soup is particularly good, is this chicken soup?"

“Yes”, she says politely, softly and in a ditty thin voice, therefore lilted, “yes, Jeus!”

I like that, he thinks, I am being served here like a count, how is it possible anyway. Yesterday I lived in a hell, now in a heaven and with a real paradise around me. My God, as long as this is not suddenly too much, but You can put a person in a difficult situation. But is this not simple? I am very grateful to you, Our Lord; for it is really enough to kiss Your feet.

The sisters are getting into an argument, because of the daily bread they arrive at human envy, but now it concerns some love and happiness. Marietje is slurping again like a dog and for that reason alone he would never want to kiss her, he does not like slobbery kisses, that is slimy and it makes you feel ill. Marietje cannot take small spoonfuls, Betsy can, but she is putting it on, it is too obvious. Her mannerisms are like a babyish carry-on and do not mean a thing to you anymore, you can see that she has never had silver in her hands before. How tasty food is if you eat with silver cutlery, he senses. Along with being allowed to eat in such a tidy, clean kitchen? The place where he sleeps is also like a paradise, so white, you can see immediately whether there are fleas, but there are none, Crisje.

Jeus is looking directly into Marietje eyes, and Betsy cannot take that. He observes this and looks through Betsy as if she is no longer there. Now he is sitting alone at the table with Marietje and what he feels is quite something, but that does not mean a thing either, it is pretence, Betsy, and I am familiar with that!

Jeus appreciates his new-found life and utters:

“How grateful we people should be when we have food and drink.” The sisters do not know anymore, because they do not feel this gratitude within themselves and they have no idea about it, but that is the truth for his life and personality, and besides that human gratitude, a prayer. However, he feels that they do not understand that here, these souls just slurp away. Put that pinkie down a bit and it will look different, people will then see that you are a very ordinary person, now you are something, but the way you are behaving, you are nothing! People know immediately where you come from, certainly not from a city, I already see that, no, I saw that this morning immediately. I am from the city, you ask? Don’t make me laugh, I come from Montferland! And then he says again, which they do not understand either:

“When people eat and drink, it does your heart good” ... There rejoicing starts, but he now feels that they have never heard of that. It is now so different at the table. Different, yes, certainly, if the management saw and heard this, they would ask Jeus to their table. Does the food not taste better now than just a moment ago, children? Did you not know that, children? Sisters from the city? Did you not know before that when you are eating,

yes, exactly when you are eating, you could have such a nice conversation? Did your parents not do that? Then you should have heard my father and mother. When father and mother began to eat, all the sickening and nice things about life were discussed and we could all enjoy that, all my brothers, even if they did not hear it the way I did. However, for me that was always a heaven on earth and, children, that made this half an hour or hour into a paradise! You should have heard Crisje, you should have experienced her: ‘Yes, Hendrik’ and ‘No, Hendrik’, enclosed it in your heart, then you would tremble and shake from happiness and father enjoyed it, children. Do you not know that? Then I will teach you. Now life is good, girls; but you have none of it, as long as you know.

“What did you just say, Jeus?”, Betsy wants to know, but he feels that she is inviting conversation.

“I said, Betsy, that people should be grateful for food and drink. Life can give you so many other things and they are too hard to bear anymore. Have you never had any troubles?”

Betsy feels that Jeus is a bit different and he feels that Betsy wants to chat. Marietje thinks she wants everything again, and Betsy will pinch Jeus before her nose, you will see. Betsy forces herself on him; that child is rude, Marietje isn’t. However, Betsy is like a small dressed-up doll, with the face of a country girl and a snub nose, and those little glasses which she has to wear are a laugh, a school mistress is not a patch on her. Jeus can giggle loudly about it; it is nothing for his paradise. When Betsy takes off her glasses she is cross-eyed, and he would never want a woman like that. Imagine that he had to look at that nose and those glasses for the rest of his life. No, you would become cross-eyed yourself from it, no, mother, just give me Anneke Hosman, she was a princess in comparison to Betsy, and Betje from the Hills was a queen in comparison to this bird, because that is the way it is! Betsy is a real bird! Jeus now sees that she is cross-eyed when she takes off her glasses; she has to clean them because they are steamed up from the soup or whatever. If Betsy therefore thinks that she will get him, Crisje, she will be completely off the mark. And as if Betsy feels what he is thinking about, she asks:

“Do you not have a girlfriend, Jeus?”

“Me a girlfriend? No, God preserve me. I do not want a girlfriend.” Then Betsy almost falls from her chair, Crisje, she cannot understand that, of course, but a nice chap like that has plenty of girlfriends, doesn’t he? And then it is the chance for Marietje to ask something:

“Why do you not want a girlfriend then, Jeus?”

“Yes, Marietje, that is something else entirely, and it has nothing to do with soup, nothing, but what can I say to that?”

Betsy comes back with the second course, he sees potatoes with delicious

steak and beans, good heavens, it is enough to make you jump for joy. Marietje retaliates, she wants to know more about his life:

“Why do you not want a girlfriend, Jeus?”

“A girlfriend”, he comes out with, “costs too much money and I have nothing, nothing, Marietje.”

Then they see a smile. Betsy knows what to do. “Money means nothing, Jeus.” And if Betsy thinks that she has now worked it out, that she knows how to win over a boy like that, she gets to hear something and that is a slap right in her face. Betsy is becoming too forward, it is going too fast, he must tame her, but in such a way that Betsy chokes on a potato and has to run away from the table, when Jeus asks:

“How much does a pair of glasses like that cost, Betsy? Are those things expensive?”

The girl almost chokes, she can suddenly no longer eat. It is a blow right in her face, her glasses fall off her snub nose and almost break. But then Betsy runs away, very quickly, he heard crying as well, but that did not mean anything to him. Marietje asks now:

“Why did you ask that, Jeus?”

“Why I asked that, Marietje? That is very simple, Marietje. I suddenly thought about that because my dear Crisje needs glasses like that. Why did Betsy have to get such a fright and run away from the table? I find it very childish, Marietje, don’t you? I thought that a pair of gold glasses like that are very expensive, of course. At our school there was also a teacher who wore glasses like that, and she had to work a month to pay for them, she once said. And are you not allowed to ask a thing like that, Marietje?”

He knows that it had the correct response, and that Betsy can now forget it. However, this paradise is like everywhere in the world, exactly the same, all those ‘Eve’s’ are cockroaches, are boasters, put on an act, and if they are not like that, they are dead or grumpy and naïve, which he does not want anything to do with. But, what is also true, that Betsy is sensitive, she understood him immediately. She therefore knew exactly what he meant. Yes, it was a bit harsh, but even then it is not honest, you may not twist any thoughts or words, for that matter. It is true, Crisje will need glasses, but, only in twenty years’ time, you see, Marietje. And now the tasty food is getting cold. Is that not a shame? Betsy comes back, the child had to have a cry. Did you think, now, Betsy, that you touch me inside? Bleed to death for all I care, Betsy. It is possible, of course, but you cannot do it, if you want to bleed to death, then you will not cry so quickly, at least I have learned that. Anyone who quickly cries cannot bleed! Did you not know that? I can look through you, Betsy, those tears of yours mean nothing at all! Just ask Crisje! What can he say now?

“Were you insulted, Betsy? But I really meant it honestly, my mother needs glasses, but I will never ask you anything, never ever, you frighten me, Betsy. Do you have to make such a fuss about that?”

That remark hits home. I do not like you, dear! I have already had enough of your crying! If you wish to know, you have been crying all your life. If you do not get your way, then you start to cry! Good gracious, Betsy, how cheap that is! You are not worth anything at all now! Just give me your sister then, yes, if there was nothing else in the world, but there are plenty of girls! It is too dangerous for me, Betsy! It is going well like this, Jeus, my compliments, you have learnt something in your short life, and this is the proof!

Betsy! Look for yourself, what have you done? You run away from the table, you forget that you have nice food and drink. You only think about one thing: the chap! This makes me sick, as long as you know, I do not want to be a chap! A girl who makes her boyfriend out to be a chap is a fancy thing, Betsy. I do not want to have a fancy thing, Betsy, I want a real girl, I want to have a real mother, but I do not want anything! Have you always been so mad about boys, Betsy? How many boyfriends have you already had? Ten? Twenty? It is quiet at the table and that is a pity, the precious happiness from the food has gone, it is because of that one girl, this small and insignificant girl, that it is ruined. It is a pity, Crisje, I now see Antoon van Bree, but that was something completely different. Snub nose! With glasses! Fairground girl! Cockroach! Trotting poppet! Fob unctuous one! You cannot screw me, as long as you know. He almost uttered an expression from the country, but he must never do that here because he would lose his prestige. He understands that. You achieve everything with politeness, if you talk politely, you may sit at the table of a king, but this is stuff and nonsense! It is worth absolutely nothing! That whole Betsy! Jeus sees something and asks:

“Was your father a painter, Marietje? I mean a decorator?”

“Yes, Jeus, but how did you know that?”

“I am only asking, there is no more to it.”

Is that not a bit strange, Marietje, he can see through you. This is something about Jeus, for which you would like to fight. Suddenly Betsy is different and calmly eats her dessert, she is also back with the people, but the first dinner has been interrupted in a terrible way. It is a pity.

“Why do you behave so sentimentally?” Marietje asks her sister.

“What kind of a word is that?” he asks.

“Do you really not know that, Jeus?”

“No, Marietje, is that perhaps something to make a fool of yourself with?”

Now she runs away from the table. Jeus feels that he has been landed with fairground people, these souls are mad about everything, you do not even see that in the country. The boss puts an end to the inner commotion, he has

work for him to do. May he help sir to beat some eggs? Good! However, the boss asks him to follow; the delivery bicycle needs freshened up.

"Yes, sir", he says to the authority, "that will be okay."

Within ten minutes, the bicycle is shining like a new pin and he runs back to the kitchen.

"What's the matter, Jeus?"

"I've finished, boss."

"That is impossible."

"Look for yourself, sir."

When the boss sees that the delivery bicycle is shining, he utters with his toothless mouth:

"That is witchcraft, Jeus. Boy, you can certainly work."

"Yes, sir, I am quick and a thing like that must be clean, everything which has to do with food and drink, sir, demands freshness. Doesn't it, sir?"

"That is true, Jeus. I must say, you have sense and you understand things. My compliments."

"It is my work, after all, isn't it, sir?"

The boss cannot understand it. What Antoon van Bree used to experience and could not deal with, which hit his life and which his personality did not know what to do with, the city 'self' cannot understand either. This boy beats you to death with your own kind-heartedness, with attention to duty, etc., etc. ... the cook thinks, and that is something special. The afternoon flies past, it is time for the dinners. Let's see, I will not take the delivery bicycle, Jeus thinks, but the ordinary bicycle, I am not mad enough to pedal until I drop for one dinner, I will do that in a different way. Now just ask where the streets are, Betsy is pleased to help him. 'Thank you, Betsy.' You should see that child now. May he not even be grateful? But why is that little soul trembling? Two dinners in your left hand, and now pedal, cycle to earn your living; he did not earn a cent for it before, it was an art then. There is the address. 'Here is the food, miss, it is lovely and hot, a tasty meal today, with greetings from sir', will you not forget that? I certainly did not spill any, look for yourself, goodbye, cutie. 'Goodbye, see you tomorrow.'

The same nonsense somewhere else and now back.

"Is the bicycle broken, Jeus?", the boss asks, when he is back.

"If the bicycle is broken, you ask? No, sir, everything is absolutely fine. I said to the people that the food is so tasty today. I also passed on your best wishes, sir, all that is allowed, isn't it?"

"That's impossible, Jeus."

"Did I do the wrong thing, sir? Then I will no longer pass on your best wishes to the people."

"No, that is absolutely fine, Jeus", the boss laughs back at him, "but are

you really back already?"

"Yes, sir, you can ask the people. Do not forget, sir, I am an acrobatic cyclist."

"What are you?"

"I can ride on one wheel, sir, do tricks on the bicycle, I am a good football player as well, but I do not have time for that now. But everything is absolutely fine."

"Where did you learn that?"

"At home, sir."

"You are a miracle, Jeus." The last boy took an hour to do that." It is unbelievable. Everyone is talking about how fast Jeus is. There is something in this life. Jeus has something, can do almost anything, what an interesting young lad, and he is acting as messenger boy here! He gets a feather in his cap from Sissy, and Betsy is behaving like Mary Magdalene, but he does not want anything to do with it. He sees that the child has got herself dolled up, she may serve the guests upstairs, she wants to show him how tidy she is, but he does not see it. Marietje takes care of the washing-up and the brushes, and also looks tidy. Sissy and the boss take care of the dinners for delivery, it all runs smoothly and he delivers the dinners just like that and they cannot even understand it. The boss is cutting meat, may he not lend a hand, boss? When Jeus asks there is laughter again, of course.

"Can I help you, sir? I am just looking now."

"What do you want, Jeus? Just look, I am nearly finished." The boss does this himself, Jeus, you will learn nothing, but you will see that soon. "Here, Jeus, three dinners for the Parklaan, the furthest away. You will not be back so quickly from there. We have sixteen today, not too many, but people are already leaving the city." "Where is the Parklaan, Betsy?" If he follows the tram, he cannot get lost. Then it will be okay. He has a think about it. The delivery bicycle? No, three dinners in his hand and then quickly, otherwise it will not work, it is called running! And he runs, he flies, a while later he is standing in front of the first house in the Parklaan. There is the number, now the other address, that is there, and now, back as fast as the wind, no one can keep him. He is fighting for his life, his legs do not refuse, the bicycle is good. He is already back before the boss has checked the next meal and has been able to prepare it.

"What's the matter, Jeus? The bicycle has to be broken this time, hasn't it?"

"No, sir, I am back."

Everyone, including the lady of the house, is dumbfounded. The people enjoy their meal, but the boss is talking about 'great benevolence' and 'that is not true', 'you are casting spells, what kind of man are you anyway, Jeus?' However, it is the truth and they do not need to make a fuss about it, it is

very ordinary. "What kind of boys were they, sir, which you had before me?" The boss tells him fairly and squarely:

"If you stay like that, Jeus, I will make something beautiful of your life."

"I will stay like this, sir", is his only response. Woe betide the boss if he tries to cheat him, do not do what 'Knerpie' did, then you will lose him, sir. In one hour it is all taken care of, the people have been served and he is finished for today. Now he can go. They first have to hear all about him there. "May I go out, sir?"

"What did you say, Jeus?"

"But I have finished, haven't I, boss?"

"Look, Jeus, you are an intern here. There is always something to do here."

"But I have to fetch my washing, sir."

"That is a different matter. But, you get one evening a week to go out. Have you understood that, Jeus? And be back at eleven o'clock."

That is a pity, but nothing can be done about it. He would really have liked to go to Scheveningen, he only saw all that water for a short while, and he really wants to talk to all that water. But that will come, he is still owed that. What a pity, only one evening in the week to go out? It is a strange carry-on, but then he will make off. Betsy asks him whether he has anything to mend. That on top of everything else. They serve him here in a way in which even a king could not expect to be served, and that is absolutely fine. But, watch out! Before he leaves for his one evening out, the boss gives him a nice coat, and it looks good on him.

Then he races up the stairs. They must know everything. It is Bernard who anxiously asks:

"What kind of girl is that, Jeus?"

"She is already completely mad, Bernard."

"But be careful, my God, that is dangerous, isn't it?"

"I know that, Bernard, and I will be careful."

"She will throw you out, as long as you know."

"But I am telling you, Bernard, do not worry, I can take care of myself."

He is also warned by Johan and Rie; it is dangerous there. Did you think that those people would put up with hanky-panky in their house? Bernard asks:

"Have you done any cooking yet, Jeus?"

"No, Bernard, but that will come."

"As long as you can learn something, that is everything. You will not be finished there in a few years."

He knows that, but everything is absolutely fine, there is food, drink, and a warm bed. Bernard can quickly make something for him to wear. He is standing in front of the door at eleven o'clock; Sissy opens the door. That is

also remarkable. This boy has everything. He goes upstairs, now he will write to Crisje. The girls sleep on the other side of the big house, under sir's orders, of course, all kinds of things could happen.

'My God, mother, what a good life I have. You will not believe it, I have been blessed by Our Lord. I will soon send one guilder fifty, mother; you can buy something with it. I am lying here under white sheets, and I have already seen the sea, mother. Good heavens, Crisje, but what a lot of water there is, you should tell that to Teun and Miets. You see water everywhere. I am here in Scheveningen, mother, in the woods, and I will become a chef, you couldn't have imagined that, could you? The praying has helped, mother. And I will do my best, just do not worry about me. Just tell the boys that I am fine, they will be surprised about that. Who could have dreamt this. In a few weeks I will get my cap and only afterwards my tie, mother. And only then will I be a chef. My God, mother, what a lot of food they have here. Sir is a good person. Kisses from your Jeus, mother, pass on my best wishes to everyone, I will write again soon ...'

Right, that is for Crisje. A while later he dozes off, he feels rich and happy and does not dream of love, because his inner life is tuned into the cook's life.

He rises in the morning in good spirits, the people also see that and it means something, there is no question of grumpiness for him. He immediately rakes the garden, but a while later he is served again, tea and delicious bread, it is heaven on earth, Crisje, he is engulfed by happiness. But what will he experience today? Yesterday he got to know the people here, that nonsense from yesterday must not happen again today, because it spoils life. But nothing happens; only Betsy continues to court him. He has mastered the work, it is now a question of waiting to start his chef's training.

A fortnight later he hears from Betsy:

"You must not believe the boss, Jeus. You will never be a chef here, that is just nonsense."

"What did you say? Do you think that the boss is stringing me along?"

"Just wait, then you will see for yourself."

A few days later, when he asks his boss whether or not he can help him, he has to accept Betsy's words. "Get out of here", he utters, "you are just getting in my way." That is then quite enough for Jeus and he knows it immediately. Here they also promise people the world, and then you can drop dead. It is a blow to his life, you are always left stranded, you cannot count on people, they just drivel and are untrue. Dirty dog! The name-calling has started, Crisje! Yet he gets a raise of fifty cents, but that does not mean anything to him, he wants to get on in life. But the boss is like Knerpie ... and no better. How did he learn this trade then? Perhaps through years of delivering food? Betsy fights on, Marietje has given up, but Jeus watches out for his hide, there

is nothing special, Crisje, it is going well, only he has been cheated again.

It always starts at night in his little bed, the talking inside to his life and then he feels: be careful, Jeus! Do not give space to Betsy, Jeus! Leave that girl alone, Jeus! Be careful, Jeus, you are being cheated by everyone here, Jeus! Never give in to a kiss, Jeus! Never ever! The voice inside now also rocks him to sleep and when he awakens in the morning he is ready for Betsy in order to be able to receive her love. No, he hears inside, and that is very consciously, I do not like your love, I will darn my own socks, that is too dangerous. Betsy does not know it, she cannot follow his life, but Betsy is faced with Casje! Casje does not want to kiss her and does not want anything to do with her, but Jeus does not know that!

You will be out on the street, Jeus, when you start on love! You will immediately be out on the street, Jeus, if you risk just one kiss! And Casje hammers those feelings into his soul, he cannot get away from them, he is driven by them. No, Betsy will never get him! His heart is and will remain closed. Is that a pity? Oh, Betsy, you mean nothing to space, but Jeus does! And that is the way it is!

This is the only danger for Casje. A girl ... love, because they then steal Jeus before his eyes and that must not happen. And the time when Casje begins for himself and the Heavens has not yet come, Jeus is still too playful for that, too childlike! Betsy begins to call him names, she thinks he is a cold customer, a useless lad. It is like he is frozen. Is he a boy after all? She begins to doubt that. Does Marietje perhaps have a chance? No, but who does then? Does Jeus not want to kiss? Is he really stone dead?

Three weeks later the actual fight begins for the first time, he experiences Sissy's battle. The endless hours of this tells him that they are playing a dirty game here, that this Sissy is after something, is leering, and it concerns her, the lady of the house, and that old stick, the bluebeard behind the stove. Has this been going on for some time, he wonders? Sissy's face looks paler, she is off-colour, and does Sissy want the boss? The lady of the house antagonises Sissy, it is a fight to the finish, hearts against hearts. No, it concerns a living, food and drink and a warm bed, security, Jeus. Sissy and the lady of the house, he feels, could physically attack each other. When he has a moment, then he will have a talk with Sissy. Perhaps he can help her now. And now Sientje hears from the messenger:

"Why do you not look for something better, Sissy? You are far too good, you must not let them bully you, Sissy, and you are much too good for it and too beautiful. You are so sweet. But do not let yourself be insulted. Why don't you laugh right in that old man's face?"

Has he gone too far? Good heavens, Crisje, what is he interfering in now? He is polishing the silver again and is thinking, once again scenes flash into

his mind. Sissy runs back and forth, she has now had the fright of her life, lightning struck her heart and that is because of Jeus. When the boss hears that he has come between him and Sissy, he will have to go of course. Jeus now knows for certain, that Sissy is fighting for her life, her existence, she is involved with the old stick. Yes, of course, I see it! She wants to have security in her life, but there is another person.

Jeus now looks through Sissy. Her life is also being cheated and is turning into a horrible mess, which no one would like. Sissy shuffles about the house like a sick person and still does her work, but these women are fighting for bluebeard, a toothless cheat, because this is the case! What he sees is lying and cheating, it stinks here of a dirty carry-on, of filth. The women are fighting over an old wreck, it is mad! The things that people make a fuss about! And the boss is divorced, he now sees, he threw his first wife out of the house, the boss is a deliberate cheat, a women chaser. He now sees, this profession is dangerous; you are continually involved with women. It is a fickle thing. Just look at Betsy and you will know. That is Sissy! And now have a look at the others. If you are open to that then you will see all kinds of things! Now open your eyes wide, Jeus, but, be careful, he now hears in his little bed, then you will experience something nice. But stay away from it, do not interfere in any way or you will not see anything!

One evening, how did she manage that, Betsy is also free. Does Jeus feel like going to the cinema? Well, what will he say? Must he steal her heart from those little ribs? No, now say it yourself, it is not possible. Yes, there he is now, with the snub nose in the cinema, with her glasses, and he isn't saying anything. She thinks he is a dry customer, but Casje has come between them and he is not flirting. They come home like sister and brother; she has not been given a single kiss. Jeus is just a dead dog! He talks about football and cycling, about the great Montferland, where she wants to go with him, she really wants to meet his mother. That might be so, but then you will be having a nice break with me and – good heavens – that is not possible now, because then people will think that we are courting. You would like that, not me! What Betsy now knows, is the happiness of his little brothers and little sister, his mother, his everything, but she knows nothing about him! It is going well like this, Jeus, it couldn't be better, the enormous blow dealt by Irma gives you knowledge; Casje can be satisfied. Jeus now knows he is a dead dog and will remain so. And weeping does not help at all ... how easily this child can cry.

This morning Betsy looks very pale. Marietje says that she did not sleep. Now this child is fighting for her sister, but that does not help either. Weeping is Betsy's weapon, he feels it is very cheap, just leave her to cry! And now he experiences fun and games here, people are fighting all over the place for

some happiness and love. He, Sissy, the boss and the lady-in-waiting, with Betsy, live on a war footing. Jeus feels that the boss does not know yet that Betsy is so mad about him. The man thinks that it is another boy whom she has fallen for, because he says to Betsy that she must look around her, she could find love closer to home. However, if it goes on like this, he will have to leave, this is just a pile of misery. Now he has to run away from love, Crisje, and that means something, after all. It has become a circus here. One person gets rid of him because he is too well-dressed, now he has to flee from human happiness, but which does not mean a thing to him, he does not want that happiness, it is danger to him and his life. Yes, Crisje, just imagine that she became pregnant? Can that not happen? How quickly can a boy not be up to his neck in misery? Human cooing, Crisje, takes you to the unprepared ... and he is right in it. That happens every day, but Jeus must be protected from that, or Casje will be right in it, and that will not happen now! That would smash all his work to smithereens. But space is following both Jeus and Casje. All of that will be revealed later!

Betsy has awakened a dirty fire inside herself, but that is her business. Her life breath is already boiling and Jeus sniffs wildness, but he now has no understanding of it. As a result of this, he gets to hear each evening: be careful, Jeus! Do not go into that heart, and do not feel sorry for her either, or you will be destroyed yourself, and then you will be faced with a pile of worries. Won't you, Jeus?

It is Casje who now influences him, in another way, the laws of which Jeus does not yet know. He used to hear talking inside, now it is just feeling, but that is sufficient, he gets up with it in the morning and he can act according to it. In this way, Crisje, Jeus experiences his development anyway, you can call it inspiration and that's what it is as well, pure, astral inspiration for the better! In this way millions of children were already inspired by Our Lord and forced to do their deeds, so that this is also very natural and understandable for a person in this world. The thoughts, which Jeus receives, Crisje, work infallibly! Therefore do not worry, I know: you feel something. The angels are taking care of Jeus!

A nurse in Arnhem is still agonizing about this love, there is another child here who is racking her brains in order to capture this life, but it is not successful, Jeus is for Casje and the angels! Of course, he will experience his love, but later! When the time is ripe, Jeus will also receive his love and then, dear Crisje, he will suddenly be on fire and he will know for certain, she is the one! She is already living somewhere else and will come to his life later. That will also be a miracle for his life then. Casje now gives him it bit by bit, he will get to see these lives in dribs and drabs, or it would be too much at once and he would make serious and big mistakes here, and that must not

happen. This way, Jeus doesn't pour out dirty water before he has clean, Crisje. And Casje meanwhile makes an instrument of him; Casje still wants to dethrone the Grim Reaper! And believe me, Crisje, if Jeus had to experience this under his own power, then he would already have kissed Betsy, which would have led to an engagement. So, believe it, because who can avoid this as a person, as a boy with a passion? No one can do that, Crisje! Then you would have had him at home, Jeus would never have left you alone, and Anneke Hosman would probably have got him.

Jeus will become a cook, yes, of course, but one who will prepare the spiritual food and who will later give it to this humanity. He will then say, 'Eat and drink of my food, it comes from the heavens, it is eternal nourishment, and conscious, it comes straight from Our Lord!' That, Crisje, is a very different story anyway, I would say, and that is the way it is! There is something else, Crisje. A person must love or he will remain like the living dead. Because of all this squabbling Jeus has awakened. As a result of this he is becoming more and more sensitive and that is the intention. Only love prepares him, it is love, which can serve and Jeus will serve love!

Now that the boss starts to feel sorry for Betsy, Jeus starts to become suspicious. The boss also says that he is a dead dog. What does that life want from him? What is making this life take an interest in Betsy? He follows Betsy in his thoughts and sees it, she tells him herself, and that slams the door of his heart completely shut, and it is bolted! Dirty, filthy scoundrel! Stinking bluebeard! Now I understand why Betsy has to sleep upstairs in that little room and the sisters are not together. Now that is also clear to me, sir, you have three women here. Betsy has also opened her life to your kitchen; you are a libertine, a dirty figure! It is certainly not a shock to his life, that is your and Betsy's business, but I will keep out of it. Yuck, scoundrel that you are, you break hearts, you have also got Sissy. Not Marietje, you see and feel that from everything, but in Betsy's, and Sissy's eyes, also the eyes of the lady of the house, you can admire those little lights, boss, smacker, dirty rascal! Now Betsy is in your way. Betsy is too much, because Sissy and the lady are there as well. Now I must take Betsy, is that not the case? But then Betsy will have to accept the terrible blow of his life. Now that too much love is revealed, Jeus utters:

"Just ask the boss."

And when she does not wish to understand it, he continues with:

"I said that the boss knows better than I ... know ... saw, that is clearer. And that is now just everything, there is no more to it."

Betsy is already running. It is a blow right in her soul; she is being emptied! Jeus has seen through her and the others; it is a dirty mess here. But good Marietje does not know anything and has nothing to do with it either. She is

too childish for sir. Betsy lays everything at his feet and the boss took it! But Marietje blushed as far as her little neck; does she perhaps know something about her sister? She cannot bear it here any longer either and runs upstairs. Now he is alone, thanks for nothing, but mother's prayers have helped. Oh, if you saw all of this, Crisje. But do not worry, I can see all of it.

Sissy dishes out the dinner. Are the ladies coming back? No, where are they, Jeus? Now it is becoming serious. Now that Sissy also wants to link him to Betsy's life, he also strikes her and tell her:

"I do not want any second-hand goods, Sissy. Girls who see and want to experience old, discarded creatures, do not mean anything to me."

What does he mean by that? Sissy suddenly knows the score and she also makes off and runs away before his eyes. That life is also beaten. Now have a look and see what is cooking today. He serves himself. A nice piece of meat, some soup, a pear for afters, and then almond pudding, it couldn't be better. He laughs until he cries, they can hear his tenor upstairs. He really enjoys it. Sissy suspects that the boss is a bluebeard, because Betsy is also wearing nice clothes. Is that perhaps not true? But what do these midgets want? That toothless soul is like a wild stray dog and the rubbish 'I will make a chef of you' is stuff and nonsense. That will not happen! You will see. He must see that he gets something else, it is becoming a dirty mess here, the peace has gone and they did that themselves, sorted it for themselves, he is not to blame. Well, well, Sissy thinks, is Betsy playing a dirty game? Is she also between this? Is this why Jeus must have Betsy? Jeus knows that the boss thinks: dirty skunk, get lost for all I care; however, that will work out fine. And Sissy throws herself away, because the lady of the house will win, that stupid pig still does not know anything. But how long has this really been going on? He now knows all of them and if the lady of the house understands any of it, only then will it become a real circus, and then he will experience something as well.

When the children come home, he must save what can be saved. Do the girls not want to have a nice bite to eat? But come on, children, do not make life so sour for yourselves, it is bad enough already. "Will you not have a bite to eat, Betsy?" "Yes", he hears, in a trembling voice, which makes him laugh to himself and have fun. Dopes! Idiots! Half-wits! Girls like porcupines! Come on, dears, eat! And now they eat, he dishes out the dinner, he has something to say here and no one else, the little mites have to listen now. And really and truly, he gets them to do this. They eat in a sweet way, the little children. Betsy eats like Mary Magdalene, but with the manners of someone from The Hague. Jeus feels that she has none of the things of 'Jerusalem' and all those nice things, the mice are lying dead in front of her heart. This child is a pile of misery, a lot of trouble and nothing else. Since Marietje does not

want any trouble, she also sees things differently. A person protects himself, Jeus also does, and he is bursting inside from the fun of it, it is so stupid! But he examines himself. Was he not also completely mad, a while ago? Now he sees what a person is like when that same person no longer knows what he is doing. Never reveal your love, never let your love be seen like that, you are now completely mad, and it has no value. This love stinks! It is a pity, but you see, there is nothing else to experience.

Half an hour later, it is peaceful again, but inside these hearts, it continues to brew. This evening, the boss is going out with the lady-in-waiting, Sissy goes pale, he sees, but the others do not see it, and the boss is now hesitantly naïve. Can he explain that? The lady of the house can come into the kitchen any moment now. Is there something the matter? Does she know something? Did she see the ladies running upstairs? Yes, she saw Sissy running, and from that moment, she wondered: why is she running upstairs so fast? And then, Jeus feels that, she knew why. We are going out this evening! And Jan the boss has nothing more to say, the baroness is now in charge, but that is for Sissy. That is all, it is a dirty mess.

Sissy has to hear that they are going to Piet and Corry's house after the Theatre, and Wally can agree to it. He is called Wally, but he does not accept it, he does not approve of her calling him Wally with people present. Sissy now has her own things to swallow with the boss and that is the possession of the lady of the house; does Sissy not know that? That poor child is standing there in front of the stove and is annoyed to death. Why do you want to fight against this cow as a person, Sissy? Do you not understand then that the lady of the house is far ahead of you? She sits upstairs with him day and night, you are a kitchen princess here, and you will lose, because this rotter is sucking you empty. Just sort it out for yourself then, but you are also flinging yourself at him, Sissy, and you will soon mean nothing more, your maternal life will be kicked. Nevertheless, the lady of the house continues to fly through the kitchen, until Wally gives her a scolding, and then she leaves. Sissy is blazing; she is burning inside with envy and now feels well and truly humanly beaten for the first time, of which Jeus knows every depth. Yes, don't tell me, Sissy, I know that hurts! However, this is why I understand everything here as well. How happy I am that Irma beat me like that. No, I am not happy, but I have learned from it, but you still have to begin. How old are you, boss? Sixty-four? Sissy is forty, and so is the lady of the house. And they are fighting about your unfortunate power of reason. It is a very ordinary farm! What are men and what are women? They are wretched dogs! Old people, no longer look. Young people fling themselves at them, give all those nice things away just like that and do not think any further. For shame, it is a poor show!

Here, love keeps putting on a different face and these souls do not look

behind it. But does everyone not fight for some love? But Sissy, you are beautiful, you can certainly meet someone else. Do not give yourself away to that old wreck. But that has already happened. And now you are peed off with it. Did you think you could get around the lady of the house? She is going out and you can polish the bell, you can cry until your tears run dry in your little room, but no one will hear or see that, only Our Lord sees that you are completely mad! This is looking for trouble! This is asking to be beaten. And why do you do that?

Jeus now sees that men and women in the city fight about food and drink. That business in the past with aunt Trui was just child's play. Here they sell themselves for food and drink. The lady of the house does as well, Betsy and Sissy do exactly the same. Is that now loving? He does not like that mess! But, Crisje, Jeus will now get the proof. He is learning to see what city love is like, and that makes him strong and aware! He is learning a lot here, Crisje.

Mothers and girls fight here about a wretch of more than sixty years old, they are calves! Maternal beauty means nothing if you are hungry. It is wretched here. It is enough to die laughing about here! Betsy, you can get the sacred 'doodles'!

Sissy is bleeding to death, but that is her own fault. She is standing there shaking, but who can feel it? The boss is really and truly blushing because of it. He leers towards Sissy, his conscience is talking. Just look at that man trembling. The bitter macaroons fall out of his hands like crumbs, it is a picture! Sissy looks like Mary, but she is not holy enough for that and now her radiation hits back to the soup, which she is holding. Yes, it is soup; it is all about soup and nothing else! Good heavens, mother, I will never go out again, we are experiencing theatre here such as you have never seen before. It is not so real anywhere as the way it is being acted here. And I am the man who raises the curtain; I let them perform one by one, Crisje, that is the case!

Just a moment ago a bowl of soup rolled across the kitchen, Crisje. Sissy is dropping everything. Betsy and Marietje are now trembling as well, and the boss is 'flattering', but he does not dare to talk too loudly to Sissy or we will hear it. However, what is said, mother, and what we can make of it, the man condemns himself to death at the stake and Sissy too, because, if you are not involved with a person, then you do not need to blush, after all, do you? And you should see him blush. The boss is trembling, he is faced with a fight, mother. No, it is not that, the boss must now prove what he wants, but the boss chooses that other cow or the whole house will be turned upside down and we will experience a huge argument. Do you feel, mother, what I mean?

The boss now has to choose between herring and roe and he takes the whole herring. But Sissy will end up on the street as the tail and the head. I can see that, I can feel that, mother, but Sissy cannot feel that yet. One thing

the boss now knows as well, he will never get involved in love again. The man has suddenly grown older, you feel sorry for him when you see how his little lips tremble and that is because of Sissy, of course. But he will go out, Crisje, you will see.

Everything has been cleared away, the daily tasks are finished, and upstairs people are getting ready to go out. These people are going to the Theatre ... Sissy now knows that she has lost it, now that she is being ordered about by both of them. The lady of the house laughs right in her face, however, she does not know, Crisje, that it was already at that stage. The lady thinks, that she has anticipated this exactly, and prevented it. If Sissy could still have children, Crisje, then this cow would soon see, but that is now no longer possible, because Sissy is not able to have children! But did you see those envious people leaving? Sissy does not know what she is saying, when Jeus hears:

“Betsy is a good child, Jeus.”

What does she want now? Does she want to make up for something with regard to Betsy? Is that little brunette capable of everything? Did they talk to each other upstairs? Now women become mean, he feels, they get out of it what they can. No, too obvious, I don't like them, I will have a nice rest upstairs in my bed, and I will write to Crisje. Just die of the pure 'doodles'!

After a week the air has cleared here again, the boss must have made an agreement between himself and Sissy. They whisper together a lot, they experience each other more; and the lady of the house is in a stronger position than ever before. Then he unexpectedly hears from Hendrik. Hendrik is coming to Wassenaar, doesn't Jeus want to go there? The chef does not want to lose him. If they need more people there, he will warn him. But that is okay, Hendrik, it is sour here, it is terrible here, you suffocate here. A few days later there is something else nice for his life, and that lands in his lap just like that. A baron is living upstairs in the rooms. The man has apparently followed him and asks Jeus whether he wants to be employed by him. He will get thirty guilders a week, with food and drink. Isn't that something? The man tells him that he is a good boy; the boss has told him everything, and sir knows more. “Will you come with us?” “Yes, please, I would like to, of course. But I am going to Hendrik and Gerrit. My brothers will be in the countryside, and I will go there.” “Can I help you?” “Yes, you can”, and now they help each other. Jeus knows it, he will go away; the baron will help him and he will help this family, until Hendrik writes that he can come.

Even if the man had given him a hundred guilders, then he would still have gone to his brothers. He has his doubts, but now his life is told: go to Hendrik. Go, Jeus, that thirty guilders will give you everything, but do not believe everything either, go, go to Hendrik and Gerrit. And now he is looking for the right moment to do this. The boss must collapse from the shock.

Betsy must choke on her soup. He doesn't care two hoots about the rest of them. But, can he carry this off? Does he have the certainty? Jeus is careful. Now he takes up the shoes of the family, the baron puts twenty guilders in his hand. Now nothing else can happen to him. He is sure that the man is serious. It is just a short transition period, Jeus. You want to leave here and so do we, believe me. I know everything, I appreciate your attitude, you are still young, but you are also smart, you know what you want. Does sir know everything? I know a thing or two, Jeus, but enough to take you with me. It is for four weeks, then we will go to our own villa. They are sitting at the table, the food is tasty, the girls are chatting about nothing, Betsy is still trying to catch him, she does not give up. Just like that, before your very nose, the bombshell falls. The boss comes back to get something nice to eat for upstairs. That is the moment, Jeus feels, now they will hear it. There comes:

"I am leaving you on Saturday, boss."

Didn't he just know it? The cakes fall to the ground, Sissy and Betsy stiffen, Marietje laughs. The boss is momentarily speechless, then utters:

"What did you just say? You want to leave, Jeus? That is impossible." Sissy can serve the tasty food upstairs, the boss has something else to do. Betsy does not cry, but has become furious. "Yes, boss, I am going! I am leaving!"

That was certainly a blow. How was it received. Good, I no longer need that beating about the bush. Has sir not understood me? I am leaving a week on Saturday! Betsy's world collapses, she has to believe it. But it is not yet a week on Saturday, all kinds of things can still happen. They do not know that he already has the money in his pocket; he is going! Nevertheless, the boss says: "No, you are not going. I will give you seven guilders more, Jeus. I will make you into a chef. Now we will start with it." So, did you think that? "Then you are just too late, boss, I no longer want to be a chef." "Have you got something else, Jeus?" "No, I haven't, but I will no longer let myself be cheated."

Marietje and Sissy tell him ... what a guy he is. They are proud of Jeus, the boss isn't. But the boss has other means of making him change his mind. That will be fine, Betsy. I have something else to say as well.

"Jeus, I will give you fifteen guilders a week."

"Even if you gave me thirty guilders, sir, I am still leaving!"

Would you not give a boy like that what for? But that can't be true, that can't be happening. Great, Jeus feels, they're all affected by it now. The cow does not want to miss him either, but he laughs right in her face. Now the syrup changes into honey, it couldn't be better. They do not want to miss him for all the money in the world, Crisje, but he is leaving, you know him. And the good man upstairs knows Jeus as well, that man had thoughts, that man started to think. Then the boss shouldn't have talked so stupidly either.

That life is too good to be consciously broken down, which is not permissible. You see, Jeus, Casje is now working in this way for your life, everything is going really well, and good human understanding and inner life know how to appreciate real obligation to duty.

"Would you like to go to the opera sometime, Jeus? Come on, you are also entitled to something. Betsy will go with you, would you like that?" What will he do, Casje? Go, and I will go as well. Jeus drinks in the Tosca opera and he enjoys it tremendously. But Betsy can drop dead. He does not touch her. She feels, the poor child, that he wants to lose her life. He enjoys himself, of course, and she may not disturb him. But now back home again quickly. Isn't that something? "Are you still leaving, Jeus?" "Yes, I am leaving!" "And do you not feel just a little bit sorry for me?" "No, why? May I not leave?" "Have you something else then, Jeus?" "No, I have nothing else, but I will not let myself be cheated any longer." "Come on, stay, Jeus, but we can look for something together, can't we? The boss will set up a large boarding house and you will become a chef, he says." "Just tell him that I will set up a boarding house myself and that he may be a trainee with me. I already know the profession." It is absolutely obvious, Betsy must win him over. And he does not want to beat her any longer, only when she comes too close to him she will get a slap, because Betsy is asking for it. No, I do not want to be kissed, leave me alone, I ask you, is that enough now?

Betsy runs upstairs as quickly as she can. She cries until her tears run dry. The boss approaches and asks: "What is he doing, Betsy?" "He is going!" Good gracious, what does a boy like that want? Have I nothing more to say then?" No, nothing, boss, you can get the 'doodles'. Just pay me on Saturday and I will leave. I put your business on the rails, I gave new life to your business, didn't I, and did you not receive more customers? Are people not satisfied? And how did your last boy treat them? Jan kicked your customers out the door; you said so yourself. I gave you everything and you cheated me! You can all drop dead, except for Marietje! She is a good child and she is honest. I am going!

Now he is going to see the Scala (opera), the boss does not yet give up, he does not want to lose Jeus. Betsy has to go with him again, she must talk him around, but it does not work. And Jeus goes along, because she has cheated him all that time, he evens up that old score, he is enjoying himself, and he is now experiencing something, as a result of which he feels happy. Crisje hears it, he feels like a king under all those people from the opera. An operetta is heavenly; he experiences again, and only now completely, his father. My God, but what a lot father could have achieved. If father had been allowed to live, he would also have been on the stage, which is certain, because his voice was excellent.

They now know, nothing more can be done, Jeus continues to refuse stubbornly, he does not want a raise and does not want to become a chef, it is over. Now they become angry, he sees, really angry. Can you understand a lad like that? Exactly, if only you had never said lad, Betsy, then everything would probably have been different for you, now you can do what you like; he is going! Jeus now looks them in the eye one by one. Sissy says:

“Jeus, you are a man. Men must prove what they can do, you can do it, you know it, you will achieve a lot in life.”

Betsy has her nose in it and is crying again, it is also a lesson for her life. The boss blushes, he can accept it, what Sissy gave to Jeus, is also for him, but he has none of it. What he has of it is hypocrisy, it is nonsense, it is sullyng, and no one believes it any longer!

And then it is Saturday. How is it possible, Crisje. They are standing around him as if they are saying goodbye to a king. There are tears in the human eyes. There are people here who do not wish to miss him for all the money in the world. However, Jeus is leaving, he has a bit of time to talk to the boys, and then he will go to the baron and from there to Hendrik and Gerrit. Goodbye, everyone ... I have learned a lot from you, sir, I have seen and learned how not to do it. I will do it differently. Very differently and we will probably see each other again in this life. The battle has been won by Casje. He has gone, a while later he will have forgotten this mess. Goodbye, Betsy. Take care of yourself or you will become a cropper yet. You will never see me again, never ever! You are going in a dangerous direction, child, you are also strange inside. This love was too transparent.

Casje, thank you! He has grown older; it is going well like this. I understand you, of course, Jeus must experience something, he must become older or he will not be able to bear the violence of space later. But now what, if they want to make a servant and a chauffeur of his life? That is also in your hands, and of course, Jeus has nothing to say, everything is certain; we will carry on! And what he learned, he will never forget. And now carry on! Our Lord knows that it is going well. The angels follow him, planets and stars are already asking: when are you going to begin? How long will it be yet, before we get to see Jeus? Have you already told him about our ‘Wayti’? Betsy’s Wayti was like nothing on earth and poor Sissy sees herself shrivelling up, she disengages herself from this life, because you kill off this unhealthy inspiration as man and wife. Is it perhaps different? Do you know better? Do you see it more consciously? Crisje may be satisfied, her prayers help, they were answered again, because was this not pure protection? That’s what it was!

And people will read about all those other things in his books, as a result of which they can experience their inspiration, also this, this passage, this chapter, yes, of course, so that we will not forget anything.

Jeus the bicycle repairer

Bernard and Jeus now know that people promise you the world and do not mean a word of it, they insult you and threaten you under your very nose and later ask: did I say that? Then you did not understand me. It is all your own calculation, they suck your blood away, they kick you, if you approve of it at least, and cannot show what you want or they will destroy your character and personality.

They have a few days to talk with each other, to determine from what danger he has escaped. It was dangerous there, it was horrific and Bernard knows: no girl for now. He does not intend to be short-changed, he knows the city and is afraid of pretty faces. Crisje does not need to worry, but she kneels in church every morning, goes to confession and communion for her boys in the city and gets on okay: Our Lord is watching!

‘What kind of mean people were they there, Bernard?’

Yes, Bernard can understand that, the city is more dangerous than the country, you know everyone there, those lives are open to you, you grew up with it, in the city everyone can hide, people wear masks. In the city they would kill to achieve their goal and you cannot do that in the country. Jeus says:

‘Just give me that carry-on from the country, Bernard.’ But Bernard says to him:

‘They can also cheat you, as long as you know. They can also get on your nerves. Did you never see that in our place? How many men were not hen-pecked? Don’t make me laugh.’

Bernard is right, of course, it is the same everywhere, but in the country you do not go through what you go through in the city. In the country you know people’s backgrounds, you know where they were born, they cannot pretend to be a baron there, or act the princess, you know that, they cannot cheat you with many things and matters, because that possibility does not exist. They analyse the city for themselves, the pure psychology of the country is dissolved in this mud, Bernard feels and Jeus can now admit that he lived in it himself, he was right in it and saw it, but if you keep your eyes open, nothing can happen to you, all those empty souls fall into their own mud. Don’t they, Bernard?

“Of course, and they do not realize that yet.”

“Yes, Bernard, but how stupid city people are anyway, aren’t they?”

Bernard turns round, he wants to look Jeus in the eye for this, what he has to say tickles his tongue; it is the creaking of the honest personality, which

shies away from wretchedness.

"When I had been there for five minutes, you will certainly not believe that, will you, Jeus, but I already realized that."

"What did you realize, Bernard?" ... Jeus wants to know.

"Well, I mean, that they cheat you here right under your nose. And here everything is a matter of money. They sell themselves here for money. This is why there are also so many ... whores ... here ... as long as you know. And I want nothing to do with that."

Jeus thinks, but what a terrible word it is. Whores ...? What are whores? He knows, of course, he was in the army for that reason; you heard and learnt all kinds of things. Bernard continues to advise his brother.

"That's what I am afraid of, Jeus, and we must watch out for it. You are faced with a girl and you think in the city that she has just come from her mother, but a while later you can experience that she attracts a whole factory and they are the men of the city. I am afraid of that. My God, that is dangerous that is really dangerous, so to speak, and I do not want anything to do with it either. If I marry, I want a good girl, otherwise I will remain a bachelor."

Did you hear that, Crisje? You would die laughing if you heard them talking like that. But they have learned that you cannot jump in just like that here or you will be stuck with human misery for the rest of your life. Your boys are sensible, Crisje, many children of the city can learn something from your boys. It is going well like this ... there is no danger now, they are in awe of bad girls.

"You, Bernard" ... says Jeus ... "you can be pleased that you have learned a good trade."

"Of course, what would have become of me otherwise? My God, how wild I was, what a bad way I was in at that time. Even when I think about it now, it still frightens me. If I had not been run over by the tram, I would not have been a tailor now."

"Yes, Bernard, how strange life is. If only we knew all that beforehand. I can still see you lying on that stretcher. Good gracious, Bernard, I can never forget that, I saw inside your leg. And that piece of leg, Bernard, under the table with a piece of your trousers, I can still weep about it. My God, what a terrible time that was, Bernard. And then father died. Do you not talk to father anymore, Bernard?"

"No" ... Bernard answers ... "we got nothing else but mocking ghosts. They later fooled us and that is why we stopped."

"So was that father, Bernard?"

"Of course that was father. But he has other things to do now. And so do I."

They think about it. It is worthwhile anyway, but you cannot live in the city with the dead, you have to take care of yourself. Bernard keeps coming back to it, it was a great time.

"Yes", he says, "they are powers which we people don't know the slightest thing about. But I know now, if I die I will remain alive."

"Do you not have to go to church anymore, Bernard?"

"What did you say? Do you still want me to go to church? Did you think that I would let myself be cheated any longer? That is all for money. I know enough about it for myself, they will not see me in the church again, but mother must not know that, she would only worry."

"So what were all the things that father said to you, Bernard?"

"All kinds of things, that there is no hell with fire and that you can live well there, even better than here, but you must not get up to any nonsense here, father said."

A while later they are talking about girls. Bernard says to him:

"Good heavens, Jeus, how that Elly got me. But I felt like a king."

"So did I, Bernard, but they cheated us. We were left empty-handed."

Jeus thinks to himself and makes comparisons, which brings him to the realization that he has crawled through the eye of a needle. He was sitting there in paradise, they clearly held out an apple to him, but he did not bite. Bernard hears him mumbling and prompts him to ask:

"What is that paradise and snakes business?"

"I was thinking about it, Bernard. I was in paradise there. They held out an apple to me and I did not bite it, did I? That is something else, Bernard, Betsy was the snake, but how they can fool people. What if that is all there is?"

"Would you have wanted a bite of that apple?"

"No, of course not, Bernard, but that is the snake of paradise anyway, isn't it? That is the danger, so to speak, Bernard, but people do not understand that. And the church cheats people. That is why I do not want anything to do with the church either."

"Of course, but they are the rotten apples, the dangerous ones."

Johan, who comes to have a look now and again, also readily admits that the snake from paradise lives in people; it is the people themselves. He must admit, it is creeping and singing vermin and it kisses you. It is 'flattering' as well, but that can cheat you. Rie looks at the personalities from her own world. How childlike they still are, they have just left their mother, they are unspoiled and their characters are pure. And then it is time to leave. Jeus is going to a real baron to look after the house for a while and afterwards he is leaving to go to Hendrik and little Gerrit.

It is a question here of taking in the mail, polishing the bell, dusting here

and there inside, which makes him sick. No, he will never become a house servant, even if the man gave him a thousand guilders, not him, he wants to go into space. He will go to the boys, yes, of course, all those rich people suck you empty; he does not believe anyone anymore.

They should know over there where he was. Betsy lives just around the corner. His new boss makes a point of telling him: "Jeus, I do not want to lose you, I will make something of your life, and you deserve it. You are good to the children and you are honest. What will you do, Jeus?" He will leave, sir, he does not trust rich people anymore, you are just cheated anyway. No, that has been killed, sir, say it yourself, you do not make the same mistake twice, you would have to be mad.

After five weeks, he can leave. Hendrik and Gerrit are well off, and he will be a bicycle repairer there, he must take the bicycles of the guests, the tea-shop looks good.

"Good day, Hendrik, good day, Gerrit, I am here now."

"Good, Jeus. I will take you to our boss"... There is sir already.

"So, is this Jeus? What strapping boys your mother produced. I must say."

The man looks Jeus in the eye and he knows. Hendrik must tell him everything. They will sleep upstairs in one little room. When the people come, he has to take the horses, look after the bikes and that money is for himself, with seven guilders a week extra, food and drink, what more do you want. Hendrik is the chef and Gerrit is a house servant here. And then he has to take care of the silver along with someone else. 'Is that okay, Jeus?' The boss can pronounce his name.

"Yes, sir, I will do my best."

Hendrik says: "We have landed on our feet here, Jeus."

"How did you actually get this job, Hendrik?"

"That's a good one, my boss in Arnhem was leaving and he did not want to lose me."

"But how did you get to Arnhem, Hendrik?"

"I replied to an advertisement and that is all. Did you think that I wanted to shrivel up in that backwater of ours? Teun and Miets will undoubtedly come too, you would shrivel up there."

This is the way it is, Crisje, you see it yourself, and they are going to the city, into the world, one by one. And now he can begin. The season is approaching, they are outside in the fresh air, alive and kicking, with no worries, they cannot get over their happiness. He gets on well with Hendrik; they understand each other. Little Gerrit has become a strange figure, you cannot fathom him out. Gerrit's character is strange; he likes nice things and chases girls, for Hendrik, he is now called 'Nice Juul'. You should see little Gerrit with his patent leather shoes, his bowler hat and walking stick, you

would die laughing, he looks so funny, he gets to hear from Hendrik, and this is the way it is! And the Tall One was right, Crisje, Gerrit is and will remain a strange one, he is a strange character; today you have him and tomorrow you don't. However, they have followed one another, met in the city and now they will work together. Hendrik remarks to him:

"I do not understand what he wants, Jeus. He does nothing else but chase girls. If he sees a girl, he is completely crazy. But he was already just as mad about girls as a child, wasn't he?"

Jeus has already sussed it out, Hendrik can make it or break it here, depending on what he wants, they like him, the chef is mad about Hendrik and the boss not any less so. He introduces him to someone else, and he now has to work together with him, the man comes from the East. Koos is really a stable hand and takes care of the horses, they must share, but soon there will be plenty of work. That is also okay. Is there anything else? No, just go ahead and keep the garden clean. Crisje gets great letters from the boys. But how is it possible that her boys are in one place, with such good people, Crisje has also received a letter from their boss. The man is a good Catholic and that is lucky, Crisje knows all about it. He will take care of the boys, Crisje does not need to be afraid of anything. Everything is fine; it couldn't be better. You live here amongst nightingales; the birds waken you in the morning. It is a paradise again, Crisje, he also lives now – the boys – amongst the girls, there are at least twenty altogether, because the city people come here for a rest, want to enjoy the nature here, but they live in this day and night. Isn't that something?

You hear French, German and English here, Crisje. The boys can give themselves completely here, they could not have got anything better. However, Jeus is still not learning a trade, because anyone could do this.

But he thinks: in the meantime I will get something better. He feels, Crisje, it is like he is on holiday here, with food and drink and a bed for free, what he has to do for it is nothing, a boy of twelve could do that as well. You can think here, Crisje, he is living in the most beautiful spot, thousands of people come to this spot and this paradise belongs to your boys, it is unbelievable, but they have received it from Our Lord. On Sundays it is thronging with people here, Crisje, the people from The Hague then race to the country and many people do that by bike. Jeus looks after the bicycles, they give him some money for this and that money is now for him and that Koos. If there is anything to be repaired, he can charge more. Do you understand, Crisje, that he will be well off? Hendrik is learning a good trade, and Jeus also wants to learn a trade, he understands very well that he is now just unskilled. However, that will come later, Crisje, he is certainly not that stupid and still young enough to make something of his life. Little Gerrit will undoubt-

edly remain a house servant, he does not have so much inspiration in him, they will never get to see it either. Gerrit hangs about, he follows his own path, Crisje, nothing can be changed about it and 'that is Gerrit's business', Hendrik and Jeus say; however, they understand each other! This is almost everything which you have to know, so have complete faith that your children are on the right path, and you have already heard that from their boss and master. But Jeus is a bit afraid of the daughter of seventeen. Hendrikje is nice-looking and that girl is already looking at the boys. Jeus saw it, and has to talk to Hendrik.

"Is that not dangerous, Hendrik, that fooling about with that girl?"

"Dangerous, you ask, Jeus? What is dangerous about it? Nothing is dangerous, I know what I am doing. Should I say nothing at all to her then?"

He is still acting the part of father over Hendrik. It's quite something, just imagine if the boss sees it. Hendrik continues:

"May I not talk to our Miets then, Jeus?"

"You will not do it anymore, will you?"

"Of course not, Jeus, do not worry about me. But we do have to watch out for Gerrit. He is dangerous here. I feel that he looks at the girls too much and he cannot be trusted, Jeus. And that snotty-nosed brat from the kitchen, yes, that one with snot, her nose runs all day, stands about chatting to little Gerrit too much, and I will keep an eye on that. You as well, Jeus, he must not get up to any nonsense here. But you do not need to worry about me."

They keep an eye on little Gerrit. Jeus knows he does not need to be worried about Hendrik. And as far as he himself is concerned, he has just proved that. However, he is also faced with a Betsy here again, the third one already that he has met in his life. This one does the washing-up, stands in the kitchen and wanders about a bit, is already glancing. Has he not yet proved then, Our Lord, that he does not want any snake love? Why are you dangling an apple like that in front of him again? Look at that girl watching, just see, it is enough to drive you mad. Look at that Swiss girl, that German girl, that French girl ... It is a real paradise here, but extremely dangerous, much worse even than there, he determines for himself, and that is the truth!

They have never been so well off before. They are whispering upstairs. They are sleeping here amongst angels. The rest leave in the evening. The house angels sleep here in the attic, but the boss sleeps not even four metres away, and he trusts the boys in everything! You may trust people who have a faith and Crisje has written to him that her boys are good, they have a faith, and if only the boss will make sure, they go to church. And that happens, as well, on Sundays they go to the first mass, but that is their own business, they do not always have time, the work here demands everything. The boys run back and forth for the boss, Crisje, but next door, it is just a paper partition,

which has closed off the angel room, children of Our Lord dream. Little Gerrit is already thinking about how he can crawl through it, but he does not manage. He tries to do that by drilling holes, but Hendrik realized that. Yes, the things little Gerrit thinks of, Crisje. When the light is out, little Gerrit wants to look through the holes. He sees the paradise of Our Lord, but gave himself away and Hendrik had caught him. Little Gerrit was standing on top of a chair and pricked holes in the stiff wallpaper. Now that has been prevented, Crisje, but he keeps thinking of something else, he wants to see the angels, and that is the dangerous thing.

Jeus is raking the garden; the boss sees it and has a chat.

“Are you okay, Jeus?”

“Yes, sir, I am fine.”

“Are you satisfied?”

“Yes, sir, of course, and I will do my best.”

“And are the earnings okay, Jeus?”

“Yes, sir, I have no complaints.”

“But are you saving anything, Jeus?”

“I am saving as well, sir. And I am also taking care of Crisje.”

“That is nice, Jeus. You must not forget your mother. You have a good mother.”

“We know that, sir. Crisje is an angel.”

“As long as you make sure that you save something for the future. It is not so busy here in the winter time.”

“I will make sure of that, sir.”

Yes, it is going well, it couldn't be better. Hendrik is a good cook and has already learned a lot. He also knows that you see people of different ranks here. His rank is like nothing on earth, even if he earns his money. Bernard can now make him three nice suits, but he will remain nothing. The waitresses give themselves airs and graces; they are higher again than the servant girls are, and in this way a person can climb higher and higher. When he has the time to talk to Hendrik in the kitchen, it becomes clear to him that Hendrik is a great cook. The chef would not miss him for the world. Little Gerrit would have liked to wear Hendrik's hat, also the well-known tie, and Hendrik has what he would so much have liked to have. He understands it, he should have done it differently. Hendrik started immediately as a trainee chef; Gerrit missed the boat.

Just taste Hendrik's soup. What is this soup called? Louis-Dalé, in Dutch that is Louitje van Dalen. A Deut Messing style soup and invented by Hendrik himself, Deutmésámá, that is French. He makes what he thinks of it, Jeus feels, and the strangest thing is that the chef says that they are inventions; Hendrik is a born genius in the kitchen.

Hendrik lets him taste his pudding; it is fantastic. This one is called Poopela, from the name Gerrit Poop from their own neighbourhood, but people keep on ordering his Poopela pudding, own trademark from our neighbourhood. Hendrik works with his own creations. But he brews everything with old claret and brandy, also something different, and people only taste the flavour, the actual soup is not important.

“Would you like to taste my soup, Jeus?”

“Yes, please, Hendrik, have you got nice soup today?”

Hendrik lets him taste his soup. A moment later, now that he has fiddled about with it, Jeus tastes it again.

“Good heavens, Hendrik, how tasty it is, and what is this soup called?”

“Labooha de Bary”, he hears.

“Is that French, Hendrik? Where did you learn everything so quickly?”

“Here in the kitchen, Jeus, you can learn all kinds of things”, he says and that is true, Jeus, the chef teaches him the art of culinary. Here is another dish. This is a Vildelakva, as Hendrik calls it, a sort of pudding with a straw, damn tasty, but in Dutch it is called ‘do an about face pudding’. But people do not do that, they really like his Vildelakva. And in this way Hendrik has invented numerous dishes, and the chef wants him to write down the recipes, but Hendrik ignores this, because in five minutes he has forgotten them himself. But this boy of Crisje has the feeling of making something nice and good, he will make it in life, Crisje does not need to worry about him.

“How does my soup taste, Jeus? How does my pudding taste? You wouldn’t have thought that, would you? But I am like father was, I can think, and you can as well, but our Gerrit is not a bit like that.” Hendrik, Jeus feels, mixes his soups and compared to Hendrik, his last boss was just a dope.

Really, Crisje, you must see and experience that. It is going really well here.

The months fly past, they earn good money, and Jeus has bought himself some fine clothes. Bernard has come to have a look, and, on a day off, Crisje, he and Bernard took off their jackets, they made the most of it, which a hard working person deserves. And why should he save everything? He will have some left, Crisje, but he doesn’t really think about the future either. In spite of that, life goes on, the summer passes and the paradise darkens here, there is all kind of talk, they get to hear the strangest things. It is Hendrik who speaks up.

“There is something the matter, Jeus. The boss is worried. Sister said that our happiness here could come to an end.”

“But that isn’t true, is it, Hendrik?”

“Yes, they have got the boss. They have cheated him out of thousands. And that is bad, our good boss will be destroyed as a result of it.”

Seven lovely months passed. And then the blow came, troubles for the boss

and for all of them, the business is closed down. However, the boss does not want to lose them, the boys will go with him until he has a new company. All those people will be fired, your boys, Crisje, will go along to Rotterdam and that means something, after all. Through this the boys have shown that they are loved, that they did their work well, because the rest of them have been fired. Does Casje know what is going to happen? Jeus has not spared a single thought for his Casje, as long as he has been away from home, he does not exist for him, nor for his sleep, for nothing. And Casje has to accept that! We know that the youth in him must die. But, now what?

In Rotterdam, they eat salad with lobster, they may wait for the next thing, the following scene. 'But that costs money, that will take too long, Bernard. I want to do something. If I stay here any longer, I will lose my last cents and then what, Bernard?' They weigh up the pros and cons. Hendrik has to do his national service, and Gerrit will look for something else, because the boss will not get another business. Crisje's boys are bored to death and boredom is not good for the soul, or for the spirit and personality. If the boss cannot act, then they will do it themselves. Jeus already knows, he will leave, he will go back to Bernard. He wants to do something else in The Hague, but what?

Is Casje still following this life? What do the Heavens wish to achieve with this child, in God's name, just tell me? Jeus is almost twenty-two. He can do nothing, but he thinks, day and night, continually, and he does not know! What he does know is that he will go to Bernard, something must happen there. Once more, he feels it inside; just go, go to Johan and Bernard, Jeus!

That is all. Crisje, there is no more to it. He must leave there or he will not have a single cent left. They are already broke, nearly everything has gone, it is now a question of watching out, each meal costs money. Now the suffering overcomes him, he looks up to Bernard and Johan. They are making a living, he isn't! Goodbye, Rotterdam! Thank you for everything!

"Good day, Bernard."

"What's the matter?"

"I couldn't wait there any longer. The boss has not got anything else. Can I stay here in the meantime?"

"Now what, Jeus?"

"I don't know yet, Bernard, but that will come."

There is silence in the little room upstairs. Bernard is sleeping; Jeus is thinking. In his sleep he receives visions, he experiences these things consciously, tomorrow morning he will know; not everything, but the first step has now entered his consciousness. Nothing else is necessary, that is all, Jeus! And that has happened now!

Now carry on!

Jeus the chauffeur

Every normal person knows for himself whether he is in harmony with society, when he follows these laws with regard to many things. If not society will say to him: that is wrong, you do not do it like that, you have to follow the normal laws. If you want to learn something, then you go to a master, if you want to go to university, then you may sit there and you have to listen to what the professor says and gives you to learn. True or not, that is the case. That is then for normal people. The abnormal people want to do that in a very different way. They try to get around the social laws, because they do not wish to follow a course of study, are too lazy to do that or find it too time-consuming. They play with life, and want to master something for nothing, and there are millions of them walking about in this wide world. At the end of the day, they are the scroungers of the hard-working and duty-bound masses! It is clear, if you want be something in this world, then you have to follow the normal ways and master them in a few years. So those are the normal laws for this human life. And you can never get around those laws; if you wish to do that anyway, then sooner or later you have to accept going to pieces, because such an institution or boss sees through you and then you can clear off, the best trained have priority. Don't they? And that also applies to Jeus!

We also know that the human machine never reaches a dead point, if you can accept that psychology, which you get to know through soul, life, and spirit. Even when asleep the human machine is still working, that thing, or whatever it is anyway, just chugs along and now knows exactly to choose the infallible 'left', to reach the final goal through an inhuman maze. It has been discussed endlessly; even though the learned inner life is powerless in the face of and against the human machine; that faculty now learns that life is soul, spirit and working, but for which the university feeling still has to lay the foundations. It is true, even if the personality has been disengaged, that human thing still works and sometimes acts infallibly unconsciously; the life crawls onto a roof while asleep, it fights against good and evil, it is open to sport, study and art, and does not know itself!

What does Jeus wish to achieve? He now has worries! He received that knowledge while asleep, at least the first move; tomorrow morning he will know exactly what he will do. But that is now going according to an abnormal way, and this goes exactly against the social way, Jeus wants to go his own way, as it looks to him inside. It is still a great mystery what will become of this, that also hangs on a silk thread and the powers for this are situated –

how is it possible? – between life and death! It is, you will not believe it, the Grim Reaper who wants to teach him to be a chauffeur. Did you hear that? The Grim Reaper wants to put him in a modern monster like that, because this is the best thing for Jeus, he will then be outside amongst people, and he will see something of life. Fair is fair, he has almost spent all his money, the last few weeks dug into his savings, his money box is on its last legs.

He keeps on wakening with a fright, but a moment later he is back in a deep sleep and is talking out loud. Anyone who listened to him now would get to hear something strange. Bernard does not hear anything, because he is also dreaming. Jeus' soul is now behind the wheel, but he himself does not know that this is the case, it is also very strange and will only be clear to him much later. It is these powers which force him to get up early. What will you do, Jeus? He does not know. But what he does know and clearly feels is that he wants to get to know the city. You see this is the abnormal part in Jeus. Getting to know the city, The Hague, will take him to a trade, because you can go everywhere with a car, but then you have to know the city. If someone says: 'Take me to the railway', then you obviously take the shortest route, don't you? But he does not have that thought yet, what he feels is that he must get to know the city, more is not yet necessary.

It begins, when you see all these people running, and you wonder, how do these people get food and drink. How do all these people get their money to live, to marry, and to set up their own household? That is a great mystery. And Jeus has been experiencing that for two weeks. He now lives on dry bread and radishes, he does not want any food from Johan and Rie, they have to work too hard for it themselves. There are thoughts in him, which ask: 'has the snake from paradise now won?' Why did the boss have to be cheated? It was great there, you had no worries, and you lived amongst angels. But was there any future there? Can you afford to get married from it? Who would want to become involved with a bicycle attendant, that is not sufficiently secure. You need your own little house for society and it will happen there. Yes, of course, but that will not happen if you go through life as a scrounger, then no girl will look at you, you will mean nothing. You are nothing!

Bernard follows him and thinks Jeus is 'completely' mad. What is he up to anyway? And then Bernard gets to hear:

"I want to know my way about here, Bernard."

"To know your way about, Jeus? But why? Do you not find that a bit strange?"

"No, Bernard, what I do is very run-of-the-mill."

You see, this is something new, Crisje. Speaking from a human and normal point of view, it is enough to drive you mad, this belongs to the abnormal. Bernard feels that Jeus is now in a mess, , and that is understandable,

because a normal person does not run through the city from dawn till dusk. If you want to achieve something, then you look for normal work, you go to a boss. What he is doing now, Crisje, is quite crazy, Bernard is afraid, what he feels is pathetic!

Jeus says to himself: then you should have been more careful with your money. But now he must show what he wants and can do. And he now proves that consciously, he wanders through the streets of The Hague day in day out and lives on dry bread and radishes, because there is no longer any money for nice food. Is that not enough to drive you mad, Bernard? No, he has nothing, but Crisje must not know about this, mother feels everything from him and he must now prevent that from happening. He writes to Crisje: I am fine, I have never been so well off, mother, life is good. Just judge for yourself, three bunches of radishes today with four rolls at three cents each is my food and drink and it tastes good, believe me, Crisje, I even have real wine with it. However, Crisje is already writing, and asking what is the matter with him. Nothing, mother, nothing, I am fine! Do not worry, mother, I am doing well!

Jeus races out the door early, and does not say what he is up to. But what Bernard does know is that Jeus is getting to know the city, but he questions why? You can see that he looks terrible. Bernard is worried about Jeus, Johan and Rie are outside of it, they have nothing to do with it, nothing! What does Bernard want; he is fine. And it is clear, they are one, they are completely attuned to each other.

Week after week he runs through the city and spends his last cents, but he is learning a lot, Crisje. Jeus does not know that it is really an enormous lesson for his personality. He is now under a supernatural control and that feeling knows exactly what it wants; there is no way out of it for him. That power only follows another path, that is the inhuman path, the most inhuman one there is! But the only good psychologist in this world! The only one, and that can only be followed and experienced by the supernatural part of a person. You will see, as a result of this, psychic foundations are being laid for the future! That is pretty hard to believe, isn't it? But that will come, you will see; Casje has already started!

We are just laying down some foundations for this humanity! That is why we said a moment ago: the normal thing is, if Jeus wants to become a chauffeur, that he learns that from experts! And that is simple. Jeus is now starting immediately with the last part, getting to know the roads, because this is necessary for later, but for the normal social inner life it will be nothing else but losing one's senses, won't it? It is the madhouse, every sensible and normal person says that, Bernard, Johan and Rie will soon say that as well and it is called: Jeus cannot cope with the city.

Inside him there is a power which wants him to run, there is no more to it now, but the next stage will come as well. He now carries on step by step, the power follows him, drives his life along and is called: astral consciousness! Or is it just a nice idea of his? But then Jeus will come away with a flea in his ear from the city, then he will go to pieces, sooner or later he will be faced with the madhouse, Crisje, but we will follow him. If he wins, then this will be a great miracle for all of this humanity, that is undeniable, this will then be a phenomenon, a supernatural thing, and that will have to do with the Grim Reaper. For this purpose it will now happen and it will be the only answer; Jeus must experience it: there is thinking and feeling beyond the grave, a person remains alive eternally, he goes back to his God. And now, all these wonderful things happen for this reason, the Grim Reaper will lose his crown, people of The Hague, these miracles take place amongst all of you. Will you become acquainted with Jeus in the future? Will you accept him as the greatest miracle of this century? Because he will become that, because he is now running, he wants to get to know the streets and it is no longer human and normal. Precisely because it is abnormal, it takes this humanity to the Divine universe for the soul and the spirit. And for this purpose Casje is laying the first foundations for the West! Well then, we will follow Jeus, the battle has started for him, but the contact has also returned with his unknown Casje! Again Bernard questions his brother:

“What are you looking for in the city anyway, Jeus?”

“I want to know all about the city, Bernard. But I already told you that, there is no more to it, Bernard.”

“But then you don’t need to dash about the place, do you?”

“Yes, Bernard, but do you not need to dash about the place as well, to slave to make it? Did you think, Bernard, that we got things in life for nothing?”

Bernard looks him right in the eye and does not see anything. You can’t get through to Jeus. It is enough to drive you completely mad. Bernard loves him a lot, they went through happiness and trouble at home, they went through thick and thin together, they were always together, always. And now this? When Bernard came home from the hospital and the splinters in his thigh festered, Jeus lay beside his bed like a faithful dog, he was ready for his sweet little brother for the slightest thing, he would have given his life for him. And Bernard has never forgotten it, never ever, you cannot forget that either, that is engrained in his soul. It is obvious that Bernard is now worried about Jeus, but he cannot get to the bottom of it and what he gets is inhuman. You look for a boss and that is the end of the story. Bernard cannot even work any more because of it. Jeus lives on bread and water and that is nonsense. What goes on in Jeus crawls to his heart. Now that Bernard also intends to run on the streets and to experience this unnatural thing together

with him, upsetting Jeus enough to ask:

“What do you want, Bernard? Have you gone mad? Work, Bernard and nothing else.”

“Good gracious, Jeus, that’s a good one. But do you think that I could sit here and see you destroyed before my eyes?”

“Have you now gone completely mad, Bernard? Do you want to worry about me? There is nothing the matter with me.” Bernard does not accept that, and answers him:

“If you have to be destroyed, then I want to be destroyed as well! As long as you know!”

He looks Bernard squarely in the eye. Now Bernard sees something else. He has not seen this personality before, Bernard does not know him. The power, which has set Jeus off can do more than get to know the streets of this city, this power knows a lot and will act. Just you watch, Bernard, and keep your eyes peeled, there is something to be learned. He does not want Johan to worry, Bernard. Can’t you understand that? He does not want to receive any charity. And did you think, Bernard, that the sacred matters of Our Lord were earned by ‘being rich yourself’? That continually happens under poverty, under the poorest circumstances you come to this spatial clarity. Isn’t that the case? But you do not think about it, you do not have to know it yet, it is too much for you, also for Jeus, and then he would make a mess of things, he would do it differently, but in the wrong way! Jeus is now acting through the powers of HIM, they come from a Source which has created everything and is life for tree, flower, animal and plant, and of course man! And, Bernard, we are not finished yet, we have only started.

Bernard looks at him as if he has seen a ghost. And now Bernard utters:

“Can you cope with the city, Jeus? Has the city not made you lose your marbles?”

What a good person Bernard is, Jeus thinks. He grabs him and kisses him. Bernard now hears:

“Here you have something nice from me. You are the best, Bernard. If I was a girl, Bernard, believe me, then I would want to marry you. How happy we would be together, Bernard. I would never want anyone else, and you could do to me what you wanted.”

Isn’t that something, Bernard? Wouldn’t you want to marry him? But, Bernard, do you feel what this means? As a result of this he gives you everything. This is too much for Bernard and it overwhelms him completely, but he must understand it. Jeus is not a girl; it is a pity! But what is useful, Bernard received from him. But Bernard does not give in yet.

“Are you trying to kid me that your wandering about the streets is work?”

“I am working all day, Bernard.”

“But then what?”

“You’re not half-witted, are you, Bernard? I am telling you, aren’t I, I have to know all about the city.”

“And can you eat from that?” Bernard wants to know.

“No, not yet, Bernard, but that will come soon. And I feel that, Bernard.”

“What do you feel then?”

“That I have to study now, Bernard.”

“Good grief, no one can make any sense of it. You are a sight for sore eyes. You look like a chicken with the cold. You are out of your mind.”

“I will tell you something, Bernard. Just let me wander. Do not worry about me, Bernard. I will make it. I do not yet know of anything for myself, but I feel that it is right what I am doing!”

“Just walk until you drop then, that is your own business. I have warned you. This is enough to drive you mad, and today or tomorrow you must go home.”

Jeus looks in the little mirror to see whether he has a cold. That Bernard is a fine one. Bernard would prefer just to forget everything and follow him, but that is not possible either. Then there will be two mad people in the family; that no longer seems a good idea. But, good gracious, Bernard thinks, it is quite something. Jeus has left. If only I had given him some cigarettes. That on top of everything else, he feels, Jeus cannot buy any cigarettes, it is bad, it is an unbelievable scandal what is going to happen here, you could go crazy yourself.

Jeus has now got it into his head to buy some driving trousers. The few cents he still has left may not be squandered. And later a pair of jack-boots. But what does a pair of driving trousers like that cost? No, he cannot afford a cigarette just now, Bernard sensed that well, but he does not even want to smoke, that sacrifice is also a part of it, Bernard; it is good to show what you want. Jeus goes into one of those shops. There are all kinds of things hanging here. What does a chauffeur’s suit cost? Ugh, I do not have that money now; that is too expensive. He leaves, he should have known that a few months ago, but then he did not know yet what he now knows, it is a pity, but it can no longer be helped. You cannot sit in a car with a green-grey-blue suit; you need the right clothes for that. Then just carry on, there are plenty of shops. It is a serious blow. And again we see that Jeus consciously does the wrong thing, he really follows his delusions of grandeur, the profession will come later, only after he has a pair of trousers and a cap like that, the rest will follow of its own accord. Yes, Jeus, to the world, you are completely mad, if Crisje knew that, she would not sleep another wink.

What do those leg guards cost? That black pair looks fine. You can polish them yourself; he has learned that. That yellow pair is too expensive, of

course, they are beautiful, but too expensive. How much are these, sir? Then I will take the pair at four guilders fifty. He leaves, and now a pair of trousers like that and then he will look fine. He sees those trousers in a second hand shop, the things a policeman's discarded trousers are good for. But look. How much did you say? That is reasonable, he may have them for two fifty. Now the knowledge as well, Jeus, but that will come. What do you wish to achieve with these things? Bernard will be proved right, you cannot cope with the city. All this, and it was cheap.

He takes off his things and puts on his new purchases. With his dark grey jacket with braiding, he looks very neat. Now he has everything in order to act the part of chauffeur. Yes, it is over, and lives in his consciousness. He will become a chauffeur, Crisje. This is something entirely different from being a chef, because as a chef, you see nothing and that slaving over a hot stove would kill you. No, this is better. You are now right in the middle of life. You will learn a lot! You will go everywhere. A girl would like to marry a chauffeur; he earns good money. Irma should have known that, then she would not have cheated him. Since she has disappeared, there was a question of some kissing, but not any more than that. Society is now different to your life, he decides for himself and runs further. The cap which he just bought looks really good, what will Bernard say to it this evening? You see, did you see that girl there looking? She was looking at him; chauffeurs mean something. And now he must first see that he gets some food.

There are all kinds of things at the market, Crisje, he buys nice fried herrings, which he is so mad about, and they are dripping in fat. Four for ten cents, that is nothing. Good heavens, he lives in a paradise, it is going really well, it couldn't be better. And now Crisje receives: 'Mother, I am getting on so well. Do not worry about me, I am doing well! You will not believe it, mother. Delicious wine from the tap with fried herrings, is a feast, Crisje.' Do you feel anything? Do you feel, Crisje, that there is something the matter with him? Crisje writes, she asks what the matter is, she has horrible dreams about Jeus. But there is nothing, mother!

Every day life gives you something beautiful to experience, as long as you want to see that and can accept it. Jeus can do that. And now to work, Jeus!

Let's see. Just go that way today. Yesterday we were in the Bezuidenhout, today we will look for another neighbourhood, a bit closer to home, the parcel under your arm will get heavier of its own accord, won't it? We do not have any money for a tram now, walk, Jeus, otherwise you will learn nothing today. Oh look, there is Johan. What is he doing in this neighbourhood? Just hide, Jeus, or we will have to tell him everything and he will not understand it anyway. Johan would only worry about nothing. He hides in a doorway and then continues, he goes straight to the Transvaal neighbourhood, also to

the neighbourhood named after the painters, where they have also called a street after me, Jeus, we will also have a look there. Yes, of course, they called a street after me, Jeus, look for yourself!

He runs in and out of streets. What a strange name that is. Paul Kruger? I do not know that man. Is that a human street? Probably. At Van Gimborn's we also had a Paul. Then he reads: Loosduinse road, it will go to Loosduinen and he must know all about it, it is the order of the day. In Loosduinen he almost collapses, but that does not matter. That must be because of the dinner of course, he has eaten too much. May I catch a tram back? What do you think, Jeus, will we just take the tram? You have earned it today, you did your best, and we have no complaints. Yes, you are dead tired, just take the tram back for now and we will carry on later. The tram takes him back to the city and then he continues; now he gets to know the Benoordenhout. When it is evening, and he can almost no longer carry on, he strolls homewards at his leisure. Just look there. Nice meat rolls, but he does not have any money now. But he still has to have his evening meal. Bakers stink! Who likes that burnt rubbish? Not him! And he has just had a nice steak with fried potatoes, which was plenty for an ordinary person. Afterwards he had a nice glass of cold beer, all together for three weeks; he can carry on for the moment. But let's have a look, four dry rolls and radishes again is the tastiest. Then a nice cup of coffee afterwards. Mother, I will go to the Central Station, just let me off there and eat well, so do not worry!

We don't have money for anything more, it rumbles inside his soul and he therefore knows that. He gives in to it completely. You have spent my money, Jeus, my own money. Now you will not get any more. Did the life of paradise not tell you to be economical? And how did you act? Now we are faced with this reality. That man warned you, but you will not be a burglar. You will be a chauffeur!

"So, I'm back again, Bernard."

Bernard looks, what does he see now? How did he get those things? "I had just that much, Bernard. I was careful with it, wasn't I? And what I now have left is for my food."

"Have you already eaten then?"

"Yes, Bernard, steak with fried potatoes, and then a nice glass of beer."

"Are you trying to kid me?"

"I am telling you, Bernard, I ate well. First I had hot herrings. Good heavens, how tasty they were, Bernard. And that was for the afternoon. Just now I had pea soup and then steak with potatoes."

He lies through his teeth, but he has to or Bernard will have no life anymore.

"Did you really still have money?"

"Yes, of course, otherwise I cannot eat, can I, Bernard? But I found thirty guilders in the lining of my jacket. I know now how that money got there. Can you feel my happiness? And how do I look now, Bernard?"

"Are you serious about that money?"

"Of course, Bernard. Why would I lie about it, Bernard? And then I bought this chauffeur's uniform."

"Do you want a cigarette?"

"I have my own cigarettes, Bernard, but I wouldn't mind one of yours."

He feels in his jacket, but he has lost them. Bernard sees it.

"Good grief, Bernard, I have lost mine." Bernard swallows; he cannot make head nor tail of him. Now for a nice smoke, he has not had a cigarette for days. How good life is, life is wonderful. He is sitting there with Bernard in his little room and is enjoying himself. And there are no worries. Bernard looks at Jeus' boots, trousers, and cap and comments:

"What do you want to wear that lot for? You look just like a chauffeur."

You see now, Bernard, you still do not understand him. You can see now that he wants to be a chauffeur.

"That is what I want to be, Bernard."

"What did you say? You want to be a chauffeur?"

"Yes, Bernard, can't I do that then?"

"But you have to train for that, and that will take at least six months before you qualify."

"Probably, Bernard, but I will become a chauffeur!"

Johan, who brings a cup of tea and sees Jeus in his driving trousers also wants to know what's going on.

"What do I hear, what do you want to become?"

"A chauffeur, Johan."

"But do you not know then that this is a great profession? You can study years for it."

"That is possible, Johan, but I will be a chauffeur."

Rie comes to have a look. They laugh right in his face, because he does not have a cent to pay for studies. And how does he wish to learn that profession? Just like that, by looking at it? How did he get this certainty? Does Bernard not know? No, Jeus only found out today, Bernard does not know anything, but he will become a chauffeur.

Bernard, Johan, what he now feels within himself, will happen. The feeling, which now lives in him, another person only has to say the magic words and he will become it! There is a feeling within him which forces him to become a chauffeur, what can you do about it, nothing! You can do nothing yourself if that feeling speaks to your life, nothing at all! But you will become a chauffeur! It is in his blood, Johan, in his nerves, heart, soul and spirit,

this feeling, this power or whatever it is. It would be enough to die laughing about if it was not so serious. And would Jeus be able to conjure up this feeling out of thin air, Johan, Bernard? No, that is not possible. Or he will go completely mad! And a chauffeur has to know his way about, this is why Jeus is learning about The Hague and surroundings, and this is why he runs out the door day in day out. Do you know everything now? Jeus will soon prove himself, but then he will be a chauffeur!

He is busy metamorphosing, Johan, but not like a butterfly does that, and yet, it is exactly the same, for him it is this profession. He cocoons himself, no, he breeds something out, and that through someone else. You could have known, but you do not think any further, you do not know why Jeus came to the city, if you really think it through, Johan and Bernard, then you would be faced with your dead ones. And those of Jeus are capable of an awful lot. There is nothing more to tell just now. For Jeus, who now knows this, everything is perfectly straightforward, only he must do something for it. And he has already been doing that for weeks.

"But how will you get food for all that time, Jeus?" Bernard asks again.

"I do not know yet, Bernard, but it will not take as long as you think for me, as long as you know."

"Where were you today again?"

"Everywhere, Bernard. I already know the city a bit, I will know it in no time."

"And then what?"

"That is still to come, Bernard, I do not know yet."

Bernard gives up, but this is going wrong! Jeus is worrying, but they are not enlightening each other. Jeus goes upstairs early; he is dead tired. Is that allowed? Yes, just go to sleep. When Bernard comes upstairs a while later, he is already sleeping. Bernard had wanted to talk to him. But Jeus must just wake up; Bernard has some juicy pig's trotters with him.

"Jeus, wake up!"

"What's the matter, Bernard?"

"I have got nice pigs' trotters for you, Jeus, you must be hungry."

"I am not hungry, Bernard."

"Come on, eat, do not try to fool me, you are starving. Do you think that I am mad?"

He thoroughly enjoys the pigs' trotters, but he must not show that he is starving and feeling faint, then Bernard will still go mad. Bernard follows his thoughts and says a moment later:

"Would you not be better to go home, Jeus, to mother?"

"What did you say, Bernard? Must I go to mother? Have you gone completely mad, Bernard? Now that I am studying, I have to go home, Bernard?"

Bernard wants to say something else, but Jeus has finished the pigs' trotters and is already under the blankets again. Bernard cannot understand it. It is bad, where must this ship strand? Jeus now gets to experience the dream of his life. And now he is faced with miracles, with psychological worlds. After all, is dreaming the truth? Is that knowledge? Can you experience knowledge through dreaming? No, and yet? Many scholars got their knowledge just at that time when they were no longer conscious and they had no understanding of the material anymore. That is the truth! What do people know about the soul, the spirit and the human personality? Nothing! What is dreaming? No one knows. Not a single scholar knows anything about it. Can dreams let you experience the future? Yes, but can dreams teach you something which you need for your daily goings-on? No, that is going too far! And yet, Jeus is now dreaming about his future. He experiences a great miracle, and it is happening just like before, Jeus, but you no longer think about that. Do you not know that you dreamt infallibly that Irma was cheating on you with another boy? That is now happening again, and in the same way you will learn to be a chauffeur!

He is now dreaming that he is walking outside, on the street and he is looking for a garage where he will learn to be a chauffeur. So there will be a garage involved, after all? Yes, but a spiritual one, one through which you can dream. In the street, he meets a gentleman whom he asks whether he knows where such and such a garage is. And what does that person say to Jeus? The man first looks him in the eye before speaking and then asks:

"Don't I know you?"

"I don't know, sir. It is as if I also know you, but I do not know where I met you before. But I have the feeling that I know you, yes, certainly."

"It is remarkable, I have the same feelings. But what did you actually want from me? What are you looking for in this neighbourhood?"

"I need a garage, sir."

"What are you looking for?"

"A garage, sir. I have to learn how to drive today. There is someone there who wants to teach me, you see."

"That is a good profession. You will see a bit of the world and you will meet all kinds of people. And that is really the best thing there is."

"So, you think so as well, I also think of it like that, sir. You see, I already have my uniform, now I just have to learn to do it. Now to find my boss."

"Well, perhaps I can help you with that. A friend of mine has a garage and he does nothing else."

"Oh, sir, would that friend of yours maybe help me?"

"Yes, of course, everything is possible, if you are serious, then everything will be fine. You just go over there, around the corner, and ask for Willem."

He will do it, and that will not cost you a cent, just say that I sent you. However, I have an idea, I will go with you. I will just tell Willem that he has to help you."

"Would you do that for me, sir?"

"Of course, my friend, we are here in the world to help each other. That will not cost Willem a cent, after all. If you do your best, then Willem can help you. But, you must do your best."

"You can count on me, sir, of course, I am grateful to you."

"Willem is a good friend of mine, he used to be my servant."

"Also in cars, sir?"

"Precisely, we had a garage, but then I started something else. And Willem still owes me a favour, so that he can do something for me by teaching you to drive."

"Is that not fortunate, sir? That I met you is the grace of Our Lord, don't you think?"

"A person must have luck in life, my friend, or you will not make it. Look, here it is. And there is Willem. I will have a talk with him."

Jeus is standing in front of Willem and he is told to teach him to drive. What he has to do is really nothing yet. He only has to look at a car, for the moment, no more is necessary, says Willem. He must take a good look at the car, take in everything which has to do with a car, the rest will come, and that will happen of its own accord. The car must be lodged in his soul. When Jeus sees the complete picture before him, then Willem will carry on and the car will be driven to the door and he will go for a drive with Willem himself. Jeus takes a seat behind the driving wheel, he already feels the machine humming, as it were. Isn't that something, he thinks. Who could have dreamt this? He feels below the seat of the car and that's it! Jeus graciously comments to the man:

"I am so grateful to you, sir. I will certainly do my best."

Willem goes away for a moment, so Jeus can get a feel of the car. He wants to ask the gentleman something else, but he has already disappeared. What is that man actually called? And then Willem comes back. Willem points out various things and matters to him, and then that is quite enough for today. Jeus says goodbye to Willem, but he will see him again, he has to keep thinking about the car, however.

He slowly awakens and continues to think. It was a nice dream, Jeus thinks, ... it was beautiful. But who was that gentleman anyway? He thinks that he has seen him before. Was he not a customer of his last boss? No, think, but he cannot work it out. He must hold onto the car, he must continue to think about it and nothing else. Then he falls asleep again, he no longer dreams, this is a natural, healthy sleep. In this way he used to experience thousands of

things, but he does not think about that. He is up early. Bernard is wakened by his banging about and sleepily asks:

“Where are you going so early? It is enough to drive you mad, isn’t it?”

“I have to work, Bernard.”

“Good gracious, this is not work any more. No one could keep that up.”

“Will you keep your mouth shut, so early in the morning, Bernard? Will you be good? I have to work and I will see you this evening. Just do not worry about me, Bernard.”

When he has reached the street, he feels something else, but he does not know why he feels that. It is clear, this power is pushing him towards the shops, and it is as if he has to look at the shops today, which he does. He wanders on, across the bridge on the Koningstraat, goes into the Boekhorststraat, passes shop after shop, he is not interested in butcher’s shops, but suddenly he feels, stop! What is that? Good heavens, how is it possible. Is that not exactly what he needs? He is standing in front of a book shop which sells second-hand books, and right in front of the window he sees what he needs and which was written for his life. He reads: how to become a good chauffeur! The door is still closed; he must be patient, half an hour later he is holding the book, bought for twenty-five cents. He now feels as light as a feather. Now he is running through the city, he does not know where he is going. He must first make sure he eats something and then carry on. He can afford a piece of black pudding today. He gets his coffee from a stall at the market and when that is done, he goes off through the city. Just look. He sees an ice-cream van. There is a driver in that van. That man could tell him a thing or two. He approaches the van. It is a miracle, today he gets everything he needs. Is that not a coincidence? And now he has to ask honestly what he wants to know.

“May I ask you a few questions, sir?”

The man looks at him and asks: “Sir, did you say? Just leave that out.”

Does that gentleman wish to ridicule him, he asks Jeus. If that is the case, then he had better be quick. Jeus tries again:

“May I ask you something?”

“Yes, of course, what is it?”

“Look, I wanted to know if you press that, what happens then?”

The driver of the ice-cream van looks at his clothes. The man sees it, first the uniform and then the knowledge. Jeus is already a chauffeur, but he can understand that. Jeus begs him to tell him everything. And now that the man looks him in the eye, he has an even better idea. He understands it, Jeus now hears:

“Look, my friend. I will just show you that. I will switch on the engine, then you will understand it better. Well now, if I press in this pedal, put my

foot on it, and I put it in gear at the same time, and I – have a good look at what I am doing – release the pedal, the van moves. Do you see that? There we go already. And this pedal is the brake. Now I am applying the brake. Can you see that? There is no more to it. Here are the four gears, you keep having to press in the pedal and change gears, of course, and then you can drive. Do you understand it? Do you want another cigarette?”

“Yes please, sir, driver. Thank you very much.”

“My pleasure.”

Jeus makes off quickly. The man thinks, of course, that he is crazy. Well, just work it out for yourself, I know now. He sits down in the most beautiful spot in The Hague to study. He is wonderfully happy sitting there beside the ducks and the swans; the Vijverberg is well-known. And now he must study! The sun is shining, he has had food and drink, and he can manage until this evening. He keeps looking at the vehicles, which fly past here. Just you wait, but do not make such a fuss, I will be part of it soon, and I will also fly through the city. Just don't make a fuss. I will undoubtedly find my baron too. But then I know it myself, they do not need to teach me anything. Do they? Then I will go to a rich family, no, a garage is better, and that boasting means nothing to him. It is just as well that he can speak German, languages are necessary. If you can make yourself understood over the border, you count for more.

He still knows all the things he learned with Willem; it now lives in his day-consciousness. This evening he will go to bed early again and go back to Willem, because he feels that it must come from there. Nothing has been lost. How many similar visions was he not able to experience, and yet able to receive infallibly as truth and spiritual knowledge? However, Jeus does not think of that and that must not happen either, or he will think for himself and then he will get lost and lose his way in this immeasurable space! What will now happen to him has been infallibly calculated and everything is going well, but he has to take this path step by step in order to reach the ultimate goal, being a chauffeur! For Casje this is the contact with his life and personality!

He studies until it becomes dark. Now he will have a look to see if there is anything else to eat. He can no longer stand the sight of the same rolls, but he has no choice now. Today he has already had black pudding, but his stomach is rumbling and is not satisfied. The feeling which speaks to him says, a week at the most and then he will be a driver. He has already been on the run for three and a half months, but what do you want, if you are learning a great profession? Others take years to learn it. When Bernard sees him studying that evening, he asks:

“So you do need lessons to become a chauffeur?”

"Yes, Bernard, of course, I am already studying."

"But did you think that I could have become a tailor through a book? By looking in a book?"

"That is entirely different for you, Bernard, of course, I can understand that."

"And is it perhaps not the case for you?"

"No, Bernard, of course not."

"Are you taking lessons then?"

"Yes, but different ones from the usual ones. But you can see that I am studying, can't you?"

"But do you not understand then that there is a lot more to it than that?"

"I know that, Bernard."

"So, what do you want?"

"But I am studying, Bernard. Is that not enough?"

"That is enough to drive you completely mad." Bernard is getting angry, he cannot stand it any longer, but Jeus calms him down when he says:

"Will you shut your mouth, Bernard? Did you not learn your lesson yet? Bernard, I will be a chauffeur! And now I have to study. Just stop your moaning, nothing will happen to me!"

Bernard is choking inside, but gives up. It is terrible. But when it is eleven o'clock, Jeus feels that he has to sleep, the feeling of dreaming again has reached him. "Do you have to go to sleep already?" Bernard asks.

"I am tired, Bernard. I am tired from all that studying. But I can wait a little while longer."

They smoke a cigarette, Bernard tidies up and wants to talk.

"Are you sure about what you want to do, Jeus?"

"I know everything in my own mind, Bernard."

"But what is all that?"

"That I will become a chauffeur, Bernard."

Bernard gives up again. For Jeus the progressive feeling is coming nearer and nearer. A healing working with which he is connected in soul and spirit. He experiences his dreams, his thoughts, he is up to his neck in it. He lives through it, he talks through it, thinks, feels, sees, as well, and all of that will not cheat him. It is more real than everything in this world, it is more clear, more natural, and it will not lie or cheat you! For him they are the fundamental laws, possibilities, which will soon be materialized, but the depth of which he does not yet know, does not feel either, because it would be too much again for his life. But what will happen, has been thought through! It knows exactly what it wants. It can talk to you as well; it can let you dream with an infallible certainty. And these dreams are tuned to human help, to the happiness of a person and they want to make something of his life. If

Jeus had a girl now, then this feeling would be divided, but that at present, is not an issue, he can now give in to it completely, there is an awe-inspiring longing in him to make something of himself. For the future, yes, of course, but also for himself, and is all that possible through dreaming? The blow from Irma gave him everything. That danger is not there now. Another girl would have taken him away from this dream once again, but that has been prevented, he is still young enough to have a flirtation, and it will come, but then in cosmic time, not a second earlier or later. What does the city, what does life, and what do people want from him? They can do nothing, nothing; he will go his own way, Bernard. You could have known it, but you do not believe that Jeus is such a miracle, but then it will soon become clear to you. And even then you will laugh, you will probably even laugh at him, but that is your own business. There is one thing, he will dream again soon, and then the miracle will happen!

When Bernard comes upstairs, he is sleeping, however the dreaming has not yet started. Bernard also goes to bed, he is dead tired and is thinking, he is also trying to start his own household soon and he needs money for that. Jeus, who feels what Bernard has in mind, does not want any money from him. Bernard has been dealt a fierce blow by life and is entitled to some human happiness, and who isn't? Bernard slaves for this, for his girl, his love, whom he will find, everybody has come into the world to have a courtship, haven't they, Bernard? But every day there are a few coins in his pocket for food and drink and he is grateful for that. But he misses Crisje's soup and that is no one's business, not mother's business either.

But where is Willem anyway? His soul is begging for this contact, the first thoughts are sent out, and if they had not been picked up, he could beg for years, he would not get an answer now. But there is something, something lives in Divine space, which hears him, which wants him to serve, to learn to be a chauffeur in this way. Yonder or somewhere in that awe-inspiring space, his thoughts are picked up. Jeus is now unconscious of the world, he is sleeping, but he is awake for the soul and spirit; after all, did Hendrik not used to climb onto the roof, did he not walk with his body and all over an empty space? The powers for this are present, his soul possesses this sensitivity, no more is needed, and this is actually everything! He thinks in his sleep: why should I not visit Willem? I know the way. Dreaming, thinking, he flies to the Weteringkaade, because that is where Willem is. Willem is in a side street. On the bridge of the square, there he meets his gentleman again. The man says:

"Isn't that a coincidence?"

"Yes, sir, I am going to see Willem."

"Oh, he is in the garage. I have just talked to him."

"That is great, sir. But where do I know you from? I have seen you before. But where was that anyway?"

Meanwhile, they have walked over to Willem. The man disappears; he races over to Jeus. Even so, Jeus thanks the stranger and says:

"Listen, thank you, thank you for everything."

"My pleasure", he answers.

Good gracious, Jeus thinks, that is dialect. Can that man speak dialect? But Willem is standing in front of him. He sees Willem as a person, a very ordinary person, he even sees the little spots on his cheek, a few freckles, his big nose, his thin lips, he can see Willem as in broad daylight. There is nothing unusual, nothing frightening, what he experiences is human and real. Willem asks:

"How are you? And what is your name?"

"My name is Jeus, Willem."

"So, that is dialect, that is from Gelderland, isn't it, Jeus?"

"Yes, Willem, but how do you know that?"

"Because I come from Gelderland, Jeus. I can also speak dialect!"

"And I also heard that gentleman there speaking in the dialect."

"That goes without saying, Jeus, he also comes from the 'Achterhoek' and is a Gelderlander."

"That is good, Willem, then we can speak dialect now and again."

"Yes, that is possible, but when we go driving, Jeus, the dialect is no good to you and later people will not be able to understand you."

"Of course, Willem, I understand. But what will we do today?"

"Nothing, Jeus, you first have to know that little book by heart."

"Do you know about that, Willem?"

"I see, it is half hanging out of your pocket. That is a good book. You must know all about it and then we will go driving."

Jeus sees that the book is sticking out of his pocket. So he has to learn.

"Yes", says Willem, "you will first learn what is in that book, then I will not need to tell you, and if I tell you about it, then you will know what I am talking about."

"That is also very clear, Willem. I will take care of that. Then I will just go immediately, Willem, and I will not waste my time."

They say goodbye. Slowly but surely the inner life becomes peaceful. He dozes off into normal sleep, there is now no longer a question of influence or dreaming. Nothing can reach him anymore, although his spirit continues to think and feel. This contact can no longer be destroyed. When Bernard awakens in the morning, Jeus is studying. Bernard rubs his sleepy eyes and actually awakes with a fright when he sees that his brother is not giving up his studying. Bernard also dreamed last night and his dream is not to be

sneezed at, it was frightening and nasty. Jeus already hears:

“Last night I dreamt that you had gone mad. We came to visit you in the madhouse and you were sitting there like Deut Messing. Completely crazy and dribble was running down your chin. Good gracious, how horrible that was.”

Bernard has a look at him; Jeus answers:

“So, Bernard, you dreamt that I was completely mad. But I do not want anything to do with madness, Bernard.”

Bernard cannot compete with him, but he assures him that he has had more than enough of it.

“If you do not stop that damned studying, I will throw you out or I will go to mother and tell her everything. Good grief, it is already occupying me, I can no longer think. What must become of this? Do you have to laugh as well? Do you have to laugh at me as well? But I saw you sitting there. The dribble was running down your face.”

He lets Bernard talk away and he carries on studying. He works hard and falls asleep again. At about twelve o'clock he runs down the street. Today he will do the theatres. If people ask him to drive to the theatre, then he will have to know that. He writes the most important things down in a notebook. Is it nice in there, is a building like that elegant? Probably, because he has already been in a few buildings and it was really elegant there. And then he must eat again. Yesterday he spent seventeen cents and that was not too much, but today he feels like a bowl of soup, he can afford that, in a few days he will be a chauffeur anyway and he will earn plenty of money. Because Willem will start soon, he feels, and it is in his hands, he also feels that, he must master the book.

It is May, the sun is shining, but the last few months have been terrible, Crisje. But, he will become a chauffeur! It has taken a while, Crisje, but now it is nearly time. Now where is Willem? He has been very hungry, Crisje, but that does not matter, and you do not mind making sacrifices for such things.

Through another power, Crisje, Jeus started to think, just like before, when he experienced Golgotha. This is nothing different and exactly the same thing, Crisje, but now it is driving! Is that so special? Yes, because it does not exist in this world for normal human thinking and feeling. But do you not feel, Crisje, that Jeus is experiencing exactly the same laws as when he was at home with you and was still a child? As a result of this Casje has him completely in his power. If he had not received those things before, he would not have experienced anything now, Crisje. Why did the other boys not receive his experiences? We have talked about it several times, we understand his life and everything through which he works, studies, or was the experience of Golgotha not a study? Was finding the money in the woods

not the same thing? Now he is finding the way, he will now find work as a chauffeur, Crisje, and that is very simple, because other thoughts and feelings 'want' it!

That is Casje's intention. But Jeus does not know that, he is still ignorant of everything and that must be the case, or he would start to think for himself, but he must receive every thought and it is now cosmic wisdom! We are satisfied up until now, Crisje, everything is going according to our wishes.

But Jeus is losing himself as a result of this. However, what he has instead of it, Crisje, is great! We can safely say: Casje, compliments from Our Lord.

Casje is now occupied with drawing up Jeus in his life through driving. And that is spiritual art, Crisje. Casje is now making each action an occult law, a spiritual foundation, but on which Jeus stands, and is secure. Jeus will get a better, freer personality in exchange if he loses this material thinking and feeling; then Casje will be in charge of him. And you will see, these matters take place infallibly. There is not one single thought of Jeus himself, and because he is poor, Crisje, he no longer possesses anything, he is completely open to this help, this contact and Casje can carry on. Precisely through his dream and this contact, Casje penetrates deeper into his life. Jeus will become a cosmic initiate as a result of this, Crisje, and will get to know this humanity. As a result of this, you must feel it, Jan Lemmekus, the books will come later. If Casje now started to write all of this down, Jeus would get hold of the most beautiful book that was ever written, but that will only come later. We will not forget anything, Crisje, everything will be laid down later and that will then be my task, the José of the past! You see, I want to approach you, dear Crisje, we are now busy!

Only then will The Hague get to know him. We now know, dear Crisje, that he will not be welcomed with open arms, but that does not matter, as long as this humanity receives his teachings, the masters will bring this universal wisdom to the earth and to all her children. We already know that Jeus will write about thirty books! And that is significant, after all, Crisje! The master of Jeus, therefore this Casje, is infallibly aware. He is omniscient in this universe, Crisje! Later Jeus will get to know him, and only then will your Jeus lie at the feet of his master.

What he receives, Crisje, and will experience, no one can and will get that from their own power. Jeus is now wandering amongst the people of the city and no one knows him. Because he does not even know himself! But he will get to know himself through Casje. No one knows either who Casje is, but we have already talked about that before. Really, Crisje, they named a street after Casje and that is the Van Dijkstraat in The Hague, because Casje is that personality. And Jeus will later have to accept that as well. I am giving you all these explanations, Crisje, because Jeus is starting to feel that it will

happen soon, and then you will also be able to understand everything better.

Therefore every action which Jeus gets to experience through Casje, is of universal awareness, is universally aware. They come from a source to social feelings and thoughts, as a result of which everything came into existence. Casje has therefore already started and through material laws, the earthly life and you see it, it is possible. Science sometimes calls that inspiration, Crisje, this is spiritual inspiration, the infallible certain eloquence. All these thoughts, even if they will have to do with a car soon, are still spiritually-astrally conscious and only afterwards will they become occult laws. Are you still afraid of an occult law? Driving has been built up for Jeus through these laws up until now, but the rest of it will follow soon and you will also experience that, Crisje.

You can feel it, and that must therefore happen, Jeus will dissolve completely, because he will think about driving through another power. He must lose 'this', which he is, but he will get hold of that other personality and along with that, the spiritual possession obtained, and all those possibilities in order to be able to serve as an instrument, because it is for this purpose! And also later, Crisje, he will step into Casje's life and you will certainly feel this as well, Casje knows all about the human machine! Yes, Jan Lemmekus, now there will be neither bolts nor screws left, Casje will take Jeus apart completely and according to the Divine laws, and when Jeus has been put back together completely, his machine and he will operate himself for the Divine evolution, the University of Christ! It is a beautiful piece of work; it gives Casje constructive consciousness for Jeus, and in this way, Crisje, your child will become a 'universe' of wisdom, a great spiritual miracle, the only one in this world! Where has Willem gone to now?

Who is that Willem, Crisje? Willem is a helper of his master. So am I, Crisje. And you can hear it; I am here! Jeus must not see me yet or he will go back to our youth, and that must rest. That is part of the first foundations; what is happening to him now is the following process of this development. Willem is someone who has killed himself as a result of his work and task on earth; he therefore lost the earthly part, but continued in spirit and can now help Casje. There is no more to experience, and this contact is really pure, no one will come between it, because Casje has closed Jeus off to everything of the earth, we saw and experienced that and can therefore accept it! Also to Casje's world, no one knows how to get on with Jeus, only Casje can do that, because since his childhood he has opened Jeus to his life and thoughts. What Casje's task is, you see, is certainly not so simple. But as a result of this, Crisje, that is the point, we will write the books later, but for Our Lord, because He wants HIS children to awaken! There is more in God's space than a faith.

Because of Jeus' inner life, Casje can perform miracles. In his sleep, he sees Willem, but that is also possible in day-consciousness, because Jeus is clairvoyant and a cosmic seer. Experiencing and seeing Golgotha was cosmic, Crisje. Casje could therefore connect him to this clairvoyance, but that will only happen later, because Jeus must experience spiritual sight and that means: he is now open to Casje's world. Jeus must therefore receive his sight, because he will never see with his own powers, otherwise that possibility and gift would just disintegrate. Here in the city, dear Crisje, there are enough of those men and women, and they are all sensitive, but they see with their own powers and that has nothing to do with our world, the world of Casje. There are also the telepathic people, after all, and those men and women now experience their own sensitivity, about which Jeus will later write a book through us, because we, the highest masters, want the Western inner life to get to know all these possibilities and laws. But they are the fortune tellers here, they are also the psychometrics, they are the spiritualists, which Bernard also liked. However, they do not possess any certainty, because, you will certainly understand and accept that, real angels of Our Lord do not want to tell fortunes for the people on earth, because these are Divine gifts which are now dragged through the mud of the world and are transformed into money! When I tell you, Crisje, that every dog and cat possesses this instinctive sensitivity, why not people then; but as a result of this a lot of deceit came into existence. Jeus will later have to fight this deceit and explain all these laws and possibilities through the masters; only then will there be pure contact in the world. And you now know what that is for; it is all to remove the Grim Reaper's crown, because there is no death, Crisje!

Jeus already feels that Willem will begin tomorrow. Then Bernard will think that he is really mad. He and Johan will experience miracles, but they will not yet understand those miracles. However, what a magician can experience in his cell and for his study, and also receives from his masters, Jeus will get through his contact with Casje, through his dreams, which is nothing more than a state of trance. The car is now a very ordinary chair, Crisje, but that thing will now get brains and will also be drawn up as well as Jeus, because Willem knows all about that thing. The chair is therefore a car in the spirit. And that is possible, because if you think of a dove, then you will know how flying works. If you now want a piece of wood to fly, in your hand, then you can manage it, and that is then the shadow of the real thing. For Jeus the chair is a car, you will see that for yourself tomorrow, and Bernard will also.

If you think it through, Crisje, you will understand that this is a great miracle, after all. Your Tall One is also there and is following everything, because, like Willem, he is a pupil of Casje. If a parapsychologist feels this,

then he can consciously say: yes, this is true; there is life 'beyond the coffin'! All this comes from 'beyond the coffin', Crisje, and this is the greatest miracle of this century, for which Jeus will serve, which cannot be avoided by anyone, any ordinary person, or scholar, this is the proof of life after death. This is why everything, which Jeus will experience and receive is wonderful and sacred! Because of this, Crisje, even if this humanity does not give him that yet, he will become the Paul of this age! That is Casje, but Jeus will serve for this Paul, his master! And behind Casje are millions of other masters, until you are faced with Our Lord, but then Jeus will enter the Divine All, Crisje, and all the laws will be explained to him. Do you feel the great, universal certainty of Casje? You can bow your human head to this; all of this is Divine truth, because Casje gave that truth the spatial, therefore Divine, foundation through material life!

Believe it, dear Crisje, the psychologist of the earth is still like a cow looking for juicy grass, and cannot see anything, but it is right in front of it and it lows terribly, because it does not have any food.

Jeus will prove that to this humanity!

The following morning he goes into Bernard's workshop and creates a small space for himself. He just needs a small corner. But Bernard, who sees him wandering about, wants to know what he wants, of course, and asks:

"What do you wish to achieve here?"

"I am going to start learning to drive today, Bernard."

Bernard looks cross-eyed from grief. What did he say now? What is he trying to do? Jeus continues:

"But, my God, Bernard, do you not understand the dialect anymore? But I just told you that we will begin, we will begin to drive today, Bernard, I have a lesson today."

"What are you doing?" Bernard asks again.

"But my God, Bernard, can't you understand that? I will go and sit on a chair and that is my car. And then I will drive. That is all."

Yes, that is all, Bernard. But Jeus does not understand that Bernard cannot follow him, it is very simple, after all, isn't it? No, Jeus, Bernard now thinks for the first time that you are completely mad. How could this possibly be, Bernard thinks, Jeus is going mad, he has dreamt it, my God, mother, is that not a pity? Jeus does not tell Bernard that Willem is there, because he will not understand that anyway. But Bernard will experience an unprecedented sensation in a few minutes. And Jeus will behave as if heaven and earth depend on his chair. He now sits down on the chair and a moment later he falls asleep. Willem can begin! This is now the trance, Crisje, through which Jeus enters into Casje's hands, but he cannot be seen now by Jeus, however, he goes along, he is in the back, Crisje, and feels the pleasure of this unusual

ride and it is not a sensation for him but deadly seriousness! It means, Crisje, space is ready, we are going another step further!

The moment Jeus sits down on his chair, he also sees Willem. He is sitting there like a child on a rocking horse, the chair starts to vibrate, to shake and rattle, Bernard hears, life comes into the material thing. But above all into Jeus. Willem asks:

“Do you see the car, Jeus?”

“Yes, Willem, I am already sitting in it.”

“You see, Jeus, then everything is okay.”

And indeed, the chair becomes the car, which he has taken in so carefully at Willem’s garage, but the chair has crawled into the car. The thing can now chug, grind, walk and run, the thing goes at one hundred kilometres an hour, but Jeus must learn that now, to get that sort of speed out of his car. Willem says:

“You see, Jeus, there are the pedals, and here is the brake, this is the foot brake, and that is the hand brake, and those things are the gears. We will leave now, I will drive; and you have to go behind the wheel soon. You know how the machine works. Bernard hears him whispering and saying to Willem:

“What a wonderful feeling it is to sit in a car. A person really feels like a king.”

To Bernard, this talking back and forth is just Jeus mumbling. Casje could also have done this in silence, then Bernard would not hear any mumbling, but then he would not give the material world any proof, and these pointers are necessary. The time will come when Bernard and Johan will be able to say: yes, there in that little room he learned to drive, and I heard him grumbling. It is an amazing business, it is not a human happening! But in addition, enough to drive you mad, Bernard thinks, completely mad; it is quite something. Bernard is sitting on top of the sewing machine and he follows the awful process which he is involved in, but does not understand in the slightest, because this whole event takes place between ‘life and death’. It all came into being from there, from beyond human death, ‘beyond the coffin’, but as a result of which everything got life and meaning, for millions of matters and millions of thoughts. This thing here with Jeus has to do with the soul, the spirit, and with God, because this event takes the pure Divine laws for the material and spiritual life and being as a person to the understandable revelation.

Jeus experiences that Willem accelerates and shifts gears. They are now driving out of the Koningstraat and into the Boekhorststraat, through the city and to the country, it is outside the city, where Jeus is handed the steering wheel. Jeus of Mother Crisje is sitting in a real car! Bernard sees it, he

sees that they drive to the left and the right, because Jeus also moves about on the chair in the little room and has to accept left and right. Willem zooms through the streets of the city, Jeus sees where he is, he has got to know those streets. It is a great miracle; it is 'stuff and nonsense' to Bernard, the madhouse, Rosenberg madhouse is behind it, they can lock Jeus up this evening. Is that not terrible? Then they reach the country, he may take over the wheel in Haagse Bos. Bernard sees that Jeus is sitting there with his eyes closed, in position, and Bernard also sees that he gets the wheel. My God, where must this ship strand? Willem gives orders: "First press down the left pedal, do not accelerate yet, we will do that soon. Now in first gear, release the brake and let the pedal come up. You see we are already driving. Now listen carefully and watch where you are going, immediately press down the pedal and change gear, press the pedal down again, the third, and now the fourth gear. Just look, Jeus, it is going well, I see, you have thought out and absorbed the process. Now stop for a moment."

Jeus slows the car down. Willem continues.

"Exactly the same again, Jeus. Press down the pedal properly or the gears will start to grind and you will hear that immediately. Remain calm, think properly, think about every action. But you can think. It is fine like that; it couldn't be better and now carry on. Just let the car accelerate. Great, it is going well. Keep an eye on the road, Jeus, and do not drive too close to the trees. Do not pay attention to the traffic behind you if you just want to drive on the right-hand side of the road, but if you want to overtake anyone, then look behind you, or there will be accidents. But that will work out of its own accord. Now stop again."

"Did I do well, Willem?" he asks.

"Very well, Jeus, we have no complaints. Come on, we will carry on, you may drive as far as Wassenaar and then we will go back. You are not afraid, I see, if you think it through it will all happen of its own accord, but most people do not wish to think. They think about thousands of matters, and that must not happen if you want to be a chauffeur; you think only about one action. However, you then connect it with the next one, and think about the matter, and there you go. Over there, beside that nice tree, you will stop for a moment and then carry on again. We can turn at the 'Deil', you have to learn that as well and absorb it. Everything is going well, Jeus, because you were prepared. Stop for a moment!"

Jeus now carries on, but there is a horrible smell in the car.

"What's that, Willem?"

"You forgot the hand brake, Jeus. And the first thing you must do each time, if you are going to drive, is check your hand brake. Do not forget that. In the beginning that is always the stumbling block for many, Jeus. You see

we will just turn there, reverse. Now just try it, but with little acceleration and watch out. Turn the wheel in the direction where you want the car to go. Just turn it, Jeus, but look behind you. Stop! Now go forwards, backwards again, turn the car in the right direction. Like that, pull the wheel and you will have made it. It is going really well, Jeus, very good, and now go back, take it easy, we have plenty of time. If you carry on like that, we can take the examination on Saturday. Then you will be a chauffeur in less than one week and you can start with a boss. Great, then you will be settled again, and you will be well off, then society can tell you more.”

He drives back as far as the city, then Willem takes the wheel over from him; driving in the city is still to come. Willem will be back tomorrow at ten o'clock. He says goodbye and at the same time, Bernard hears him say, 'goodbye, Willem. Thank you,' and Jeus hears: 'my pleasure!' Bernard has been sitting on the table for an hour and a half watching this wonderful and crazy event. He looks pale from it; it is an outrage. What will we do, Bernard thinks, this life is completely mad. Johan and Rie had a look, but could not experience it; it made them ill. In our family, Johan says, we have got a real mad person. What a pity, Jeus used to be such a cheerful person and now it has come to this. The city has gone to his head, Bernard. Jeus is now waking up and behaves very normally, there is nothing unusual about him. Bernard is the first to ask:

“Who was that Willem?”

“That was my teacher, Bernard.”

“Have you gone completely mad?”

“Whether I am mad, Bernard? You must not keep on complaining, there is nothing the matter with me, I am as happy as can be, Bernard. Just don't worry.”

Rie and Johan just take off. Bernard does not know it of course, his brother is ordinary, talks normally, thinks well, only there is this strange carry-on. What is there really to talk about? Bernard will have to be patient. Jeus will take his examination on Saturday, Bernard; does that not mean anything to you then? Jeus is extremely happy, he is beaming with happiness, and he will let them talk. Bernard does not need to climb on his sewing machine, he can just work while Jeus is studying, experiencing his driving lesson, can't he? And Bernard has to understand that, Crisje. Bernard is now worrying himself silly. It is a shame, that bit with the hand brake was the only thing which he did not do properly; the rest went really well. But he will watch out for that. It is when Jeus says aloud:

“That is a pity, Bernard, I forgot the hand brake.” He then looks at Jeus in a shocked way as if the universe will collapse or the world will end, it is so hard to believe, but above all so certain that a normal person really gets

a fright, because it is so unnatural. And indeed, Bernard is laughing again; this certainty takes him away from his fear and trembling because of Jeus. He also says to Bernard:

“You are laughing at me, aren’t you, Bernard? But then the car will start to smell and then you can no longer make progress. That is really wrong, so to speak. If you do not think about that, Bernard, the car will be destroyed. And that is just the same as if you hold that wheel of your machine and still try to sew, and that is not possible, of course. But I will think about it, Bernard.”

You see now, Bernard, is he completely mad? You cannot compete with this, can you? And this is the way it is, if you do not release the hand brake, you will drive everything to pieces, that is the same as two donkeys pulling in the same direction. No, Bernard, both want to go a different way and it does not work. However, for the rest, Willem is satisfied and the man who was sitting in the back, likewise, he saw that Jeus will learn to drive miraculously quickly, because Jeus can think. Johan comes to Bernard and whispers something in his ear. Johan wants to call a doctor, but Bernard says to him to wait with that, Jeus is not that crazy after all. But, mad people are strange, they sit at the table with you enjoying a meal, and are calm. Then suddenly they race out the door, out onto the street or into a garden, just pull a tree out of the ground or break the windows, fly at you, kick and beat you, murder you before your eyes, if you wait too long before taking measures. It is Bernard’s own business; Johan has warned him. Jeus does not hear that, he is lying upstairs in bed and is having a rest after the tremendous effort, which does him good. Johan is listening, so is Rie, when it takes too long, Johan goes to have a look. What is that? Jeus is sleeping, he is resting, but that could be dangerous for later. Is that perhaps not the case?

Is he not racing into the street yet to catch a tram and wander away from the daily goings-on of the city? No, when he comes downstairs after an hour and his generous laugh resounds, he asks about ordinary things, they do not know anymore, but, quiet and healthy mad people are the most dangerous. Johan is going round in circles, that Johan is a fine one, Crisje, he is weeping to himself because of his brother Jeus; it is clear to him that he is mad! And to such a degree as you seldom see and the scholars probably do not know the depth of it. Johan knows for sure, an unreal hole has been beaten in Jeus’ soul. Jeus uses the late afternoon to have a nap. He has started going over the experience, Bernard, he is now consciously going over a thousand times what he learned this morning, and tomorrow Willem will see that immediately and will be able to determine it as well, because he has now mastered that learning and wisdom.

Jeus carries on! Bernard sees the rigmarole every morning, he has a circus

at home, and that does not cost him a cent. Rie wants nothing to do with it, Johan feels shy and afraid and that is understandable. Anyone, who sees this happening, concludes he is completely mad, and has never seen anything like it in their life. And that is also true, Crisje. If you want to see and experience this, you would have to pay millions for it, it is so precious, only Jeus experiences this, you will not find anyone else in this whole world who can also do this.

If you see Jeus wandering about in this little room, Crisje, then it is just as though you are having a silent or noisy stroke inside. However, this does not go to your heart, but this has to do with your soul and spirit, and is much worse than visible madness. At least you get a bit of warning with a mad person like that, you see that it is going to happen, and you feel it; however, not with Jeus, he experiences everything in silence. And that is what Johan is so afraid of. Johan says, 'this will go straight to the 'Rosenburg' madhouse, Bernard, you will see.' That is a madhouse near The Hague, Crisje, with a couple of hundred patients. This morning, Bernard is starting to think very differently about it. He observes Jeus is not snapping so much anymore, it is quieter. Everything is going much better, and what Jeus is now doing is being thought out. Bernard thinks that the people in the street watch out more. Jeus is not shouting so loudly as yesterday, the process is becoming more human, Crisje, you start to realize there is human thinking.

Bernard hears that Willem is extremely satisfied. Jeus is already driving round the city after only three days, and that is significant, Crisje. A moment ago he drove along the Venestraat. Now they are going along the Wagenstraat, Crisje, and Bernard can follow all of that. He hears Jeus saying it and he got that from Willem again, of course. But you can follow them from here. It all takes place in this little room, Crisje. A moment ago, he was swearing at people again, they were not watching out. Now they are going to the Spuistraat. Willem instructs Jeus:

"Now pay extra attention, Jeus. We are going into that narrow street and we will stop there for a moment, we will pretend our people have gone shopping and we have to wait. So, just stop there, Jeus. Good, it is great, you can do it."

Jeus talks to Willem while he hangs around outside the car. Bernard now sees that he gets off his chair, walks round it, looks at it carefully, and says:

"But what a nice car it is, Willem."

"Yes, Jeus, it is still a fine car."

"What make is it, Willem?"

"This is a 'Spijker', Jeus."

"A car like that must be expensive, Willem."

"Yes, you would pay ten thousand guilders for this, but if the car is new, it

is an awful lot more money.”

“But you certainly have a good car for that money, Willem, it is as sound as a bell, isn’t it?”

“Yes, that is true, but we will carry on, Jeus.”

Bernard hears: “Rrrr, rrrr, rrr ... rrr ... there we go ... we are driving!”

It happens of its own accord, but there is something stinking, Jeus has forgotten the hand brake again. They drive out of the Wagenstraat, briefly in the direction of Delft, drive in and out of a street now and again, turn, stop, and carry on. It is going well, Willem feels, only he may not forget that hand brake. A dog almost gets run down by the car, Bernard now hears Jeus swearing. They are home by half past eleven.

“Now just enjoy today, Jeus, tomorrow we will carry on. Just go somewhere today with Bernard, you will be earning money next week anyway, take in a movie for a change and a few nice meat rolls. We are satisfied, Jeus, it is going well.”

Jeus wakes up. Bernard looks this great miracle in the eye, and those eyes are gleaming. Bernard now says:

“You are either the greatest miracle in this world or the most crazy person.”

“Yes, Bernard”, he utters, “but I am that miracle. I already told you before, I do not want anything to do with mad people.”

“How is it possible”, Bernard says, he feels calmer and Johan must not be anxious.

“Shall I tell you something, Bernard?”

“What do you have to say?”

“That I will soon be earning plenty of money. Will you lend me ten guilders? I will pay you back three times as much, Bernard. I want to go out today with you, we will go to the pictures. I feel like something tasty to eat. And I will soon look for my boss. I will manage on Saturday, Bernard!”

Bernard says to him:

“You can get what you want from me, as long as you do not go mad. And why did you not ask me for money before?”

“I didn’t need it, Bernard.

And now we will go to the Pictures today, won’t we? I will pay. I have plenty of money and in three weeks’ time I will pay you back four times as much, Bernard.”

“I don’t want that. As long as you don’t go mad.”

“I won’t go mad, Bernard.”

“As long as you don’t go mad, Jeus, I don’t mind giving you all my money, as long as you know that.”

“I know, Bernard, and thank you.”

They are sitting in the cinema. They are enjoying a film, which he had not

done for a long time. He is almost out of his misery. However, what kind of period has he lived through? And yet everything is simple. But who can understand him? The days fly past, it is Friday, and tomorrow he will have to pass an examination. He is already driving like a qualified chauffeur. In the meantime, Bernard calmly carries on sewing, and Jeus no longer distracts him. Then he is faced with Saturday. He does not know what trembling is, the chair is produced, but today is the day for his life and eternal bliss, Crisje. Johan talks to Bernard and follows him for a moment, he is driving through the city and does not see a single person here.

“What is happening today, Bernard?”

“He has to pass an examination, which will take place today, Johan”, Bernard tells Johan shyly and carefully, but this frightens Crisje’s eldest boy inside.

“That on top of everything else”, Johan replies to him, “that on top of everything else. And you believe that, Bernard?”

Bernard does not say a word, he knows, Jeus is not going mad, it is a great miracle! Johan can no longer look. Nevertheless, Jeus scrapes along, he sits in his chair for the examination; he passed with full marks, with one mistake, he forgot that cursed hand brake again. As long as he thinks about that later, when the real car is in front of him and he is sitting in it, everything will happen of its own accord. But when that happens, Willem will be there as well. And then Jeus will have to say goodbye to Willem.

“Willem, how can I thank you, how can I make up for this, Willem?”

“If you do your best, I will already be satisfied. Thank you very much, Jeus.”

Willem does not say anything else, but it was also a revelation for him, for which he thanks God. Willem ran straight to Golgotha to thank Our Lord for everything, but Jeus does not see that! This was the ‘orchid’ from Willem for Christ! Yes, Crisje, it is a real ‘orchid’, Willem is so grateful, so happy, it was also a universal sensation for Willem! Believe it, Bernard and Crisje, you also had to accept him and believe him for a little while, which has done him good. Bernard, accept this from millions of angels, they have also followed this wonderful event from their heavens. This entire space, this firmament, in which suns and planets live and have a task to carry out for God, did not laugh, but have respect for Casje and his Jeus of mother Crisje! Bernard, it is a Divine revelation, was a Divine revelation, because it has to do with life, soul and spirit. They all thank Jeus, they know, Casje and Jeus have passed the examination, Bernard.

“Hooray, Bernard, I have passed. I am now a chauffeur! Are you not pleased for me now, Bernard?”

Can Bernard help it that he cannot give him everything yet? No, and Jeus

understands that, but he will prove it to him quickly and only then will they be able to rejoice along with him.

“Did you really pass, Jeus?”

“Yes, Bernard, I passed my examination. I have passed it, Bernard.”

Johan, he has made it. Are you not going to say anything? Will you not congratulate him? No, Johan cannot do that yet. But he will look for a boss on Monday morning. And then they will see. And that will also happen, Crisje.

Early on Monday morning he runs into town. He goes straight to an address where he feels that they will probably need someone. He already asks:

“Do you need a chauffeur?”

The garage owner looks at him, he thinks Jeus is a chauffeur, you can see that immediately by his driving trousers and the knee guards, the cap, ‘of course’, but that man does not need anyone. But just go there, those people need chauffeurs.’

Jeus goes to Scheveningen. The garage under the Palace Hotel needs people. That man also looks him in the eye and certainly does not know him, but he asks:

“Where have you driven?” Yes, now what, Jeus? Quickly, just tell a string of lies, your life depends on it. And then sir gets to hear:

“I was always a private chauffeur, sir.”

“I understand that, because I do not recognize your face from the street. Where did you drive?”

“Everywhere, sir. Also in Germany ... Charlottenburg ... with distinguished families, sir.”

“Can you speak any languages?”

“Yes, sir, of course.”

“Yes, you see, that is necessary, we drive here for the best hotels.”

“I understand that, sir.”

“You know what, come on Sunday ... the hotels still have to start. You will get seventeen guilders a week; you will earn the rest from tips. Chauffeurs earn good money here. Last year they earned thousands. Is that something for you?”

“Yes, sir, and I will do my best. Thank you very much, sir.”

His name is written down, Jeus has been employed, Crisje, he has a boss. The man thinks he is a neat and polite person. And those are exactly the kind of men he is looking for, you see immediately what you have in front of you. And now, Crisje, he can study for another week and then start for good. He and Bernard have a lot to tell each other all this week. This is still a difficult week, but these hours and days also pass. It is now Sunday morning.

Jeus is ready and waiting at eight o'clock! There is his car. He gets a brand

new Unieck, a car worth eight thousand guilders. The boss is satisfied, because he is on time. The head chauffeur, who lives above the garage with his wife, and guards everything, because the boss lives in the city, drives the number one car. But Jeus looks at his car, he climbs onto it, this is what you call a real car, he cannot contain his happiness. He looks neat and tidy in his jacket, which Bernard has trimmed with braid, his shoes and knee guards have been well polished, and his raincoat looks elegant. The whole family is sitting at the Gevers Deynootplein in order to experience this miracle, they are sitting there with their cups of coffee and waiting for Jeus to appear with his car. Johan and Rie, Bernard as well, for that matter, want to see this ship strand with their own eyes. Jeus polishes his car. Now just have a little look. There is the ignition, he wants to have a seat behind the steering wheel and try driving for real. The boss is not there and when he comes, he can say, I just wanted to have a listen to the engine, I wanted to hear what this factory made of it; I have heard of these cars, you see. And fair is fair, he is used to whoppers of cars.

The engine is already running. Indeed, the thing is running. There is the hand brake. Now change gear, which is in first gear. He does it, the car slowly creeps forward, now back, and yes, he manages it all. They call out, drive; the first one leaves, when there is another customer, it will be his turn. But the man returns quickly, he has to wait again now, that is a pity. And that happens three, four times. The boss begins to understand that there is something wrong. The man just calls his father, from now on they will take turns, because this is not right, one person earns everything and the others nothing. And that will not be possible later, if there are ten, fifteen chauffeurs. 'When there is another call, Joost', he is now called Joost, 'it will be your turn.' And that now happens. A lady and gentleman want a car. Jeus is behind the wheel. Suddenly Willem is with him. "Good, Willem, I think that is great."

"Of course, Jeus, that is understandable, now it is for real. Keep calm. Just let the people get in."

"May I ask where the family wishes to go?"

"We wanted to see some old housefronts, chauffeur."

"That is possible, sir, you will enjoy yourself."

Did you hear that, boss? Yes, and people like that, politeness gets you everywhere. In the garage, the people get in. Now Willem patiently instructs Jeus: "Drive carefully past that pillar, Jeus. Good, carefully, now out the door and in first gear up this slope; the Palacestraat climbs upwards and that is just as well, then the boss will not realise anything. Drive, Jeus ...!"

Jeus pulls the car upwards, then he comes to the Gevers Deynootplein, and he sees his family there. Hooray, Bernard, can you see me? Do you believe me now, Johan? Look for yourself, I am driving. Yes, good gracious, Jo-

han, there he goes, you can now tell him more. How is it possible, they shout, it is simply a miracle. He drives well. But what is that, Willem? The hand brake, Jeus. Good heavens, Crisje, this strikes home, he gets a terrible fright, but now he has suddenly got through it, he will never forget this again. He tugs down the Parklaan and passes people who had food from the boarding house. Can you not see me? No. Then just carry on. He passes through the Voorhout, visits the Jewish neighbourhood, goes through the Binnenhof, steers to the left and to the right, brakes and stops, continues again, he talks to his customers, asks them whether they want to see anything else, although he does not know what he must show them, but that will come, and he will achieve everything! He winds in and out of the Wagenstraat, you have those old things there, he knows. And then the hour is over. When he gets back to Scheveningen, the others are still sitting there and now have to accept that he really passed the examination. In one week's time and on a chair, world, mother Crisje's Jeus has become a chauffeur!

He lets the people out at the garage. The first foundations have been laid, Willem sees, and Casje can laugh, be pleased with him. Jeus is now one hundred per cent in his hands and in his power. And only because he went into this 'abnormal' happening, and listened to his inner voice which was present. Grim Reaper, you will now be destroyed! A pile of pearls fly from your enormous crown through Scheveningen, roll off the Boulevard, and are lying for the picking by people who possess understanding and can think. This is a cosmic piece of proof of life after death, because it is Casje who granted Jeus this miracle from 'beyond the coffin'!

"Are you satisfied, madam?"

"Yes, chauffeur, very satisfied."

The man says to his boss:

"Sir, our compliments for this service. I will come back here."

The boss smiles and thanks the people; it is going really well like this. With politeness, you see that, you achieve everything. He is a neat chauffeur, he felt that immediately; if only the others were also like that, then there would be no complaints. The head driver is just a novice compared to this driver, just look how neat and tidy that man is. Crisje, it has now happened, never worry again about Jeus, he has passed, and with flying colours! It couldn't be better! Under the boss' nose, he gets a tip of two guilders fifty, Bernard. By the evening, you will already have your ten guilders back. Two guilders fifty tip, and that in a good hour? It is unbelievable, but true! Half an hour later, with Willem next to him, he drives off to Wassenaar, to the Castle, which is lovely, and he knows that it is close to the Paradise, drinking tea and enjoying the sun. He sees it: mother-in-law, daughter and son-in-law. Yes, madam. No, madam. Yes, of course, sir, you can have it the way you like it, but that

is obvious. We're not going too fast, madam? No, it is fine like that. Then I will let you have a wonderful trip, madam. Willem smiles at Jeus, it is going wonderfully, you can now laugh heartily from deep human happiness. Does Jeus realize what a miracle he is? No, he does not realize that and that is just as well, or he would go mad. Now that that is not the case, all those other things happen of their own accord, it does not enter his head, Crisje, it is all so very simple for his life. And that is now urgently needed, but this would have consciously crushed another life. Johan very certainly would have, because his fear cheated him, Crisje, and Jeus does not know anything about that. On the contrary, everything is very simple!

And then he chugs into the entrance to Wassenaar Castle. There it is.

"Would you like to order something as well, chauffeur?"

"Thank you, madam, yes, please, madam."

What a polite chauffeur he is, child, the daughter gets to hear, don't you think so? You sometimes find polite people amongst chauffeurs, this one is extremely polite, most certainly a young man from a good background. We have not had anyone so polite in a long time. But in Jeus' pocket, Crisje, the first two guilders fifty are already there, and what is now added, is not to be sneezed at, because the lady is already satisfied. And now Jeus gives his life for that. He gets his cup of tea and his cigarette, Bernard, he has the sun above him, nature is smiling upon him, the birds are singing here, the beautiful month of May is singing in his heart, he has already out-run you. Johan can become his apprentice and he has plenty of money; wouldn't you like to have him as a lodger, Rie? Not me, never ever; believe me, I have nothing against you, but I will not eat your cooking!

And then he returns to the garage. His passengers get out again at the garage, they want to go to the Boulevard for a while. The boss is standing at the entrance to the garage, watching, he hears Jeus explain:

"You see, sir, this is the taxi metre. You can see for yourself how much you have to pay."

The man looks. Jeus gets a tip of two guilders forty cents. It couldn't be better, and as if it wasn't enough for today, everything is working in his favour, everything is laying the foundations for him with the boss, when the elderly lady says:

"Sir, our compliments for this service. I have to say you have polite chauffeurs. It was great." She then turns to Jeus and continues:

"You are a friendly person, driver. You will get far in the world. Believe me, I should know."

And then he utters.

"It is my job, madam. I am very grateful to you, madam."

How is it possible, the boss thinks, this chauffeur comes from another

source, has a good background, you can see and hear that from everything. It is going well like this, Crisje, it couldn't be better! By evening, he has already earned seventy guilders for his boss, and for himself, Crisje, you will not believe it, twelve guilders fifty cents in tips, with the rest on Saturday, that will be a huge amount. And now he has to eat. The boss says, just go to the cellar, you can eat well under the building or will someone come and bring you food? They would like that, but I will go there. Let's see, it is a pity that Bernard is not there. To enjoy with him, the steak with fried potatoes and salad. But, after all he has earned it. A glass of beer, waiter! Jeus is sitting there having a wonderful meal, Crisje, he feels like a king. My God, how grateful I am to You, he does not think of Casje, he has almost forgotten Willem already, he is now geared towards himself. He will go back quickly, there will probably be trips. The boss says in a surprised voice:

"It is good that you are back so quickly, Joost."

That 'Joost' bothers him a bit, Crisje, he is not used to that, it is as if it is no longer yourself, it is as if people want to make something else of you. However, they do not understand 'Jeus' here, they think that 'Jozef' sounds too posh. Just leave it, he has plenty to eat and drink because of that 'Joost', Crisje, and now everything revolves around that. He has not eaten so well in months. He feels like a different person today, his stomach talks and laughs. How he has neglected that part of his body. When he is with the boss, he agrees on everything. Willem told him that and he must not forget it, especially in the first few days, but he must listen well. He may reiterate next week what the professionals are saying today. Then it will be his own possession and no one will realize anything. Now that he has to drive in front of the Kurhaus, Willem is sitting next to him again; he comes to have a look now and again.

"Willem, how well it is going. I am so happy. Do you not want half of my earnings, Willem?"

Willem laughs and says: "No." So real, so natural and very ordinary everything is for Jeus, because he looks at it and experiences it materially and also humanly. And yet he knows that Willem is just a dream. But, what do you want? Willem is sitting next to him; but he is not thinking about Willem's world and if Jeus were to look very carefully, then he would also see Casje, because it is through Casje that Willem also acts, Casje is the inspirer of and for everything, this great miracle. Willem speaks to him again and then just leaves:

"Watch out, Jeus, do not talk nonsense and do not let it go to your head. Remain simple and grateful, it is only gratitude. And, you know politeness gets you everywhere. If you need me, then just call me and I will be there."

"Thank you, Willem."

“Behave as secretively as you can. You know what I mean, then no one will realize that you do not yet know everything about the car and the profession, but in the meantime you will be learning a lot.”

“Yes, Willem, I will make sure of that. But what a great profession it is.”

“It is, Jeus. Lovely to be outdoors, you do not need to run around anymore, and it is the best thing you can get. Did you enjoy your meal, Jeus?”

“Yes, did you know that, Willem?”

“I saw you, it is good, you earned it.”

“What a good person you are, Willem. What did I do to deserve all this? I have not had any dinners for a long time. Boy, that was really tasty.”

By eight o'clock he has a ride and, how is it possible, he has to wait next to the boarding house. Can he see anyone there? The young man approaches. Betsy is not there. He would have given ten guilders for the boss to have seen him.

“Well, Jeus, have you become a chauffeur?”

“Yes, sir.”

“That is a good profession. Where did you learn that so quickly? How is it possible, you look good.”

“Yes, sir, everything is possible, it is better than being messenger boy, isn't it?”

“Of course. Well, I will tell them in there, Jeus.”

“Thank you, sir, pass on my best wishes.”

The man laughs, the family will hear it. Good heavens, what will they think? However, he has already forgotten that lot there; he chugs along, drops his passenger off and goes back. By ten o'clock a German races into the garage and asks:

“Sprechen Sie Deutsch (Do you speak German)?”

The boss doesn't, he asks Jeus:

“Here, Joost, talk.”

He answers (in German): “Yes, of course, sir! What is it?”

But it is the first driver's turn. The German does not want to go with the first driver, and the boss says, ‘go on, go, Joost, he will take the other passenger then.’ But you should see that face, Jeus thinks, he is obviously jealous. But that will be sorted out later. But how childish those two people are, man and wife are poisonous. Why? They do not know? Yes, it was his turn. Now he talks about that ‘Stolzenfels Am Rhein’, and it is going well, thank God, he has learned that, that is something belonging to him. The German talks a lot, does some business in the city and goes back to the Kurhaus. Jeus goes back to the garage. It is extremely quiet in Scheveningen. Now you will have it. The first driver could devour him. The boss is there when Jeus asks that first driver:

“How much have you earned? Have you driven again?”

Sarcastically he answers: “Is it any of your business?” The boss is also watching, what does Joost want? Is it any of his business? What does he mean by this? When Jeus says:

“I wanted to give you the money from my fare”, the boss suddenly understands and thinks it is great. Jeus continues with:

“If you have not driven, you will get my two guilders forty. If you did have a fare, then we will subtract the tip from this.”

Isn't that something? Yes, he got fifty-five cents. So how much extra is that for you? Jeus gives him the remainder, the man and woman are dumbfounded and the boss praises him. That is honesty, it is great, if everyone was like that there would be no arguments in the world. Jeus has beaten everything on his first day, Crisje. He has earned fourteen guilders, besides food and drink, his cigarettes in his pocket, has become a chauffeur and is speaking German to his customers. We have no complaints about him, Crisje, it is more than all right. He is immediately a part of it and he deserves it, Crisje, people bow to such gratitude and politeness, people like that, they feel something for that and anyone who can do that and keep it up will always be okay, you now attract happiness to your life yourself. Our Lord gets his gratitude, of course, Crisje. But envious people became benevolent, got to see and experience the concept of neighbourly love, which your Tall One is proud of! And his former boss gets to hear about it, of course, there is talk, if all drivers were like that, then the business would go well, the customers would come back, for which you live and die. However, many people say, I would be mad; they want to earn money and they cannot spare anything for that kind of culture. Jeus can, he has been like that, since his childhood, and you do not have to worry about him any more.

When he arrives home, they have to admit, it is a great miracle, he is not mad. But, will I bring you food, Jeus? No, I will eat there at the garage, I will sleep there as well, you will be rid of me for a while to come.

A fortnight later he experiences another miracle. A gentleman's car has broken down, it is towed away, the man asks whether there is someone who can repair his car. A dozen men look at his car, suddenly Jeus reacts. Willem is there again as well. He says to Jeus:

“The car has not broken down. I already know. The carbon brush is sticking, the car is not getting any power. Go and fetch a hammer and just hit the magnet, but we will get that show-off. Do you know what you should say? Just wait, I will crawl inside you and then we will do that together.” Jeus says to the man, with everyone present:

“The car has not broken down, sir.”

“What did you just say, chauffeur?”

The boss and the men now think that he is mad; laughter resounds. But Jeus says, and he is already holding a hammer:

“If I give your car a bang, it will work again.”

“You cannot get out of this, show-off! Isn’t that something, sir? What kind of chauffeur is that?”

The boss asks Jeus whether he has gone mad. Jeus replies:

“No, I am not mad, sir, you will see.”

“I will bet you twenty-five guilders, chauffeur.”

“Fine, sir, then just give me your money now.”

The man hands the money to his boss. But, the bonnet is open, Jeus has already given the magnet a little bang and Willem says: “You see, Jeus, the car is already okay, the carbon brush has already gone down. You have earned yourself twenty-five guilders for nothing, but what concerns me is that they now see that you are something, that you understand about cars. And that show-off with his boasting has plenty of money and is just a cheat, let’s just cure him of it, Jeus.”

Jeus says to the man: “Start the car, sir.”

The man could murder him and refuses. He says again:

“Do it, sir, the car will start, after all, you want to earn your money, don’t you?”

The man races to his car in a furious temper, starts it and, look, the engine is turning over. He immediately races over to it and goes up the Boulevard, comes back and asks:

“I will give you another twenty-five guilders, if you tell me how you knew that the car had not broken down. How did you know that? What did you do to my car?”

Yes, they are dumbfounded. Jeus could earn money, but Willem says: “It is quite enough; keep your secret to yourself, Jeus.” Of course, he will do that but isn’t that quite something, people? God preserve me, what kind of man is that?

They want to give him money if he tells them what it really was. No, he says, you would like that, but you are mechanics, aren’t you? Look, the boss thinks, he is a great lad; he has learned something. But, world, there are numerous good mechanics here. Not Jeus, he does not know anything, but he knows that it comes straight from Our Lord and HE, world, believe me, knows everything! If you work for Him then you will also get everything! Jeus drives and works for Our Lord!! Is this not enough yet? No, a while later they laugh at the skill, human curiosity kills the miracle, Jeus will later learn and realize that. But then they will undoubtedly boo him off the ‘Stage’, Tall One. Or they will throw his books on the human funeral pyre, or they will really have him certified as mad. After all, all people who represent a

universal evolution have to be destroyed! World, that is the case! But we will carry one!

The boss also wants to worm his secret out of him, but he does not say anything! Then he would just be selling his personality, and that is worth more than a thousand garages and worlds together. But, Willem, thank you, I will certainly not tell that herd of people that it was you, not yet, later! Crisje receives all kinds of things and the letters are wonderful.

A week later there is a similar incident. The rich show-off has tinkered with his car and does not even admit it. Then a man like that should just be punished, Willem says. The man boasts a lot, Jeus sees, and that is stuff and nonsense. But what is that? The boss wants to know. He says to him: stuff and nonsense is stamping on a little forget-me-not, sir. Stuff and nonsense is a cake full of air and that man is full of air! The car is towed away, there is money to be earned for the boys, but the mechanics decide, they cannot repair the car here, everything is jammed inside. They need a workplace for this. Jeus also looks at the car, they are all standing round it and they weigh up the pros and cons. No, the boss says, even with the best will in the world, it cannot be done here.

But he suddenly hears Willem saying: "I already know, Jeus. This show-off has tinkered with the car and will not admit it. That will cost him money. Within ten minutes we will fix that car, we will cure that thing, Jeus."

Jeus gives this to his boss: He says:

"May I repair the car, sir?"

"But that is not possible, we do not have a repair workshop here."

"But it is possible, sir."

"Great", says the show-off, "I will give you a hundred guilders if I have my car back tomorrow."

"Agreed, sir. You will have your car back tomorrow."

Isn't that something, Crisje? But Jeus has already seen it through Willem. His clairvoyance is perfect, Crisje. He sees that there is a little nail between the valve, the reason is not important, but the nail did not get there just like that, and the man does not want to know this. The car is put in position, Jeus will start. But now he plays all his cards. He lets his boss and the chauffeurs know:

"In a quarter of an hour the car will be fixed."

"That is impossible", they all utter, "what are you trying to kid us with?"

"You are either a mechanic or you are not", Jeus says with confidence. There is tension; it is a miracle. But that rogue there understands cars. If he manages this, then they will have to admit that Jeus is a great chauffeur and mechanic. What do the experts in this profession wish to begin against him? Nothing, Crisje, they are standing there with their mouths open! The boss

also asks:

“Do you mean that, Joost?”

“Yes, Mr Simon, I mean it!”

“But do not get up to any tricks with the customers.”

“If I tell you that the car will be running within less than quarter of an hour, you can count on it, boss, I am not talking rubbish.” And the boss is still not convinced, he also wants to know:

“Do you know what you are doing, Joost?”

“Yes, sir, I know. You may chase me away if I cannot do it and that says enough, after all.”

“But what’s the matter with the car, anyway?”

“That is a secret, sir. You will see when the car works. I will repair the car!”

Willem and Jeus begin. But Willem sees that the chauffeurs are watching him from behind the pillars. Willem says to Jeus:

“Just ask your boss, Jeus, whether those men can go away, they are spying on us.”

The boss sends the men away. Willem asks again: “Just ask the gentlemen whether one of them has a magnet, Jeus.”

Yes, they have one. Then Willem continues:

“Quickly lift the bonnet, Jeus. And then take out the second spark plug. Right, now put the car in fourth gear, shake it back and forth and take out the nail at the same time.

Jeus does what Willem says. And look there, the little nail appears from the engine, it was stuck between a valve. It is a miracle that Willem saw that, but it was Casje! “Just put the spark plug back in, Jeus”, he says, and a moment later, in only ten minutes, the car is running, the hundred guilders have been earned, fairly and squarely! There they are now, the omniscient ones. They have not a word left to say, they were beaten to the ground, that is art! What did you say? They talk about it all day. The boss offers him twenty-five guilders, if he tells him what it was. Now they all knew, of course, there was something jammed in the head, yes, but not in their own heads. They were empty, stupid, had no feeling, no clairvoyance can penetrate them; but it can with Jeus! This is also a miracle, but he does not say anything. When the man comes back the car is ready. He gets the hundred guilders, everyone gets five guilders for the fun of it, and the rest is for him. Now that the boss sees that some money can be earned, they may repair cars, but fair is fair; they must share the money. Now Willem says: “He would like that, Jeus, and from now on, we will not repair any more cars!” Willem, through Casje, just put an astral omniscient rope in Jeus’ brains, and it worked. Then Jeus knew everything, but not any more than that. It is a foundation again for the para-psychologist; the ‘Grim Reaper’ again loses his pearls from his crown,

Crisje!

Jeus continues in this way, he has become a chauffeur and a good one! What does the world say to this? What do you say, as a person who is reading this? Accept it, there is life 'beyond the coffin'! Your life cannot be doomed! Your life continues. You will see your loved ones again! Through this, as a cosmic master, Casje laid the proof of an eternal life before you! It is the astral personality, which saw, which knew, not Jeus of mother Crisje, but through this wonderful instrument you get your proof of life after death, there is no death! Does this not say enough yet? But you must now feel and want to understand that we can go further. Because of this Jeus gets to experience cosmic contact. Well, we will continue!

It started when Jeus wanted to get to know the streets of The Hague. Therefore, Casje laid foundations in advance. He started with the very first thing. He did not go one step too far, world! Church, now listen, there is no death and no damnation! Jeus will tell you that later! And only then will Jeus of mother Crisje be kneeling at the feet of his master!

This had to be enough, because you feel, everything comes to Jeus outside his thoughts and feelings! Yes, thank God, through one life on earth you do not come back to the Divine ALL; Willem and millions of others live, don't they? Tall One, you were able to follow everything!

Now further, this is enough for just now, Jeus is not yet at the stage that he is ready for the cosmic seriousness of Casje! But that will also come! My God, but what a lot You have given Your children, they are capable of more 'beyond the coffin' than in the flesh, we have now experienced that and can accept it!

Jeus and his love

Of course, Jeus knows, the miracle will be worse than useless if he should tell these people anything about it; if he should say that he was a clairvoyant, nothing would have any more meaning. He looks through steel and iron and is a clairvoyant of the best kind, however, these men, these children do not understand it. They do feel something, but that will not mean anything tomorrow. They feel something of his personality and really none of his life, no, at the end of the day he is a run-of-the-mill chauffeur.

However, a person who possesses intellectuality, and there are lots of these intellectuals here, the hotels are full of them, because the season has started, feels a bit of Jeus' life, even the Rothschilds ask for him and do not want any other chauffeur. That young man has something; that life is polite. Also Count Von Weber, a friend of the Rothschilds, wants him as a chauffeur, an English lady already wants exactly the same, they feel some of his loving and radiant personality; yes, they talk about Jeus. When these people have finished talking, they tell each other all kinds of things such as:

'You should ask for that polite chauffeur, his name is Jozef. Then you will be sure of a good service. It is a pity that a person with such intellect has to work as a chauffeur.'

Willem tells Jeus that he has heard people say it, he was right there when those people had a pleasant little chat about everything, after a meal and a drink. They talk about Jeus in Scheveningen, he is noticeable for his politeness and sense of duty, his appearance and kind-heartedness, he returns people's own feelings, he is respectful, Crisje. And that means something, after all. But the men in the garage are jealous, because the good and rich customers ask for him. The boss says, you should just do exactly the same. Does Jeus butter them up? Can you butter up the Rothschilds? Can you butter up Count Von Weber and the English nobility? You must earn that yourself. These people are already asking whether he will become their personal chauffeur, but then Jeus says: 'No, not for anything.' There is a part of him that now flatly refuses! He does not know the reason. He knows if those people are well served, that will just be for a short time and then they will become dissatisfied again anyway. The day after tomorrow the novelty will have completely worn off, and then he can drop dead. Nevertheless, they talk, they would like a chauffeur like that. 'Come with us to Charlottenburg, Jeus ... Jozef.' 'No, I will stay here, I will not leave.'

He has to go to Noordwijk with Von Weber to play golf. When the count sees that he has sprained his wrist since he hits the ball metres into the

ground, the man laughs, of course. The count asks him to dine with him. 'No', he says, 'I will not! I do not intend to amuse you, tomorrow you will not look at me, anyway. That is just a whim of yours and I do not want to give in to whims. But, just give me the money, then I will buy a piece of sausage, a slice of bread and I will have five guilders left for myself. I am certainly not that stupid, Count. No, I really do not want anything to do with your rich fuss. I do my best, but I will remain myself.' The Rothschilds are great people, but they can tell him more. 'I give you an excellent service, but I do not want to sit at the table with you in order that you may laugh at me, I do not want to act the fool, be the entertainment.' Jeus does not want to have: just look how nice the Count is, he is eating with a chauffeur, just do that with your own kind! It is Irma who has shown him riches, and who dealt him the first sensitive blow, so that he suffocated from it and almost committed suicide, as a result of which he now mistrusts all these people. I am not here for your amusement, even if you are stinking rich; you will not get me!

'Good day, Count, where will we go? Good day, madam, get the 'doodles'! Well, I am driving already, but, of course, Baron, obviously, I understand!!'

'That person', Jeus hears Count Von Weber telling the Rothschilds, 'has feeling.' But what is 'feeling', Jeus thinks. He will have to have a think about it. It is a nice word, but it is not German, of course, those people speak all languages. Of course! But it comes to him: it is the English word feeling, and then he understands it. Yes, he can feel what they think of him, but that rich carry-on can tell him more.

It is during this time that the whole world is talking about Jeus. As far as America they are talking about mother Crisje's Jeus. He has become world famous and in one fell swoop. However, not because of his miraculous contact with the astral world, but because of something material, something completely different, which no one thinks about, it does not even enter their minds, but it does enter Jeus'.

There is an international conference in the Peace Palace, of which Lord Finchlay is the chairman. Every morning the lord is brought to the Peace Palace and this morning it is Jeus' turn. He comes to the Palace Hotel and hears him say in English:

'Peace Palace!'

It is great. Off Jeus goes, but he begins to think. What is that, Piss Palace? He refuses to acknowledge that he does not know the way, but what is that? He turns and immediately drives into the street opposite the Palace Hotel and has to think. If the lord sees and starts to realize that he does not know where he has to go, his boss will get to hear about it and that is wrong. The lord will not tolerate driving round without knowing where he is going. What should he do? Should he be honest and tell the lord that he does not

know what he wants? Thousands of thoughts race through his head and there is no Willem to help him now. Good heavens, what is Piss Palace? He resolutely lets the lord out at a urinal. Of course, that's it, but he does not think, it does not enter his head that Lord Finchlay has done his business in the hotel and a noble figure does not require a street palace. Jeus stops and says:

"Here is the Piss Palace, sir."

What does that chauffeur want? The man, who is with the lord and is an American newspaper giant, looks at Jeus. The lord does not understand him either. Isn't that something? Can that man not understand him then? But that is really simple, when you feel that you need a Piss Palace, isn't it? Then Jeus will explain it to him in one go with gestures. He stands there next to his Mercedes-Benz – that measly machine does not mean a thing anymore, the boss realized that he needed nicer cars – pulls the door towards him, holds his hand under the place where his manhood is situated, makes a gesture, it is obvious, the lord must understand him now, and that is also the case. Suddenly both men burst out laughing. The old lord is splitting his sides and screams, the man gets convulsions from laughing, points to Jeus, indicates that he must turn round, the lord cannot carry on, he has to get the laughter out of his system first and return to normal. Is that a stunt?

When Jeus comes to the Palace Hotel, the doorman races outside and asks what the matter is with this nobleman, the lord. The lord points to Jeus, the man is laughing so much, the American not any less so; suddenly the whole hotel is in an uproar. It is then the doorman, who speaks fifteen languages, gets to hear that Jeus took the lord to a urinal. And that is the Peace Palace ... It is enough to make you die laughing, and that almost happened, because a doctor had to be called out immediately for the lord, the good man cannot calm down. Jeus is standing there and could hit himself on the head. The American says that he has to wait. Then he just waits. Everyone is laughing, is that a joke then? Half an hour later the lord comes back with the newspaper giant. When the man sees Jeus, it begins again. He cannot stop laughing. Finally they are ready. He now has to wait at the Peace Palace. This morning no matters of international significance can be discussed, the men will laugh there this morning.

An hour later all of America knows about it. The newspaper giant sends the story all over the world. All of Scheveningen is laughing at Jeus of mother Crisje. The lord told the doorman that Jeus' boss must not make a fuss. But when Jeus comes back to the garage, that man asks him:

"I thought that you could speak languages, Joost?"

"Do I not speak languages then, sir?"

The boss does not accept his pleasantries now. Do not forget that you had Lord Finchlay in the car. I might lose my customer, one of the best people.

However, the doorman has already called, the lord says that Jeus is precious. He has never felt so good as he did today. The day passes and evening falls. At eight o'clock there is a telephone call for a car with Jeus. A car for the lord 'with Jeus' it is called. And then he drives up to the front. The doorman asks him to come in for a moment. And what does he see? Good grief, there are a hundred elegant people there, and all those people are looking at him, the miracle of the day. They are laughing! They are laughing loudly, and the lord and the newspaperman are at the front. He sees that the Rothschilds and Weber are also laughing at him. What do all those people want from him? He looks them in the eye one by one. Look at that girl there watching. What does all that high-and-mighty, rich carry-on want with him? Good heavens, but what have I done then; is that so funny? Do you have to laugh at me? People used to laugh as well, but then it was because he was so neat and tidy. Do I not look good? He has bought himself a chauffeur's outfit costing eighty guilders; they may have a good look at him. The lord approaches him and puts something in his hand, the newspaperman follows, he feels, he is getting money for nothing and then the newspaperman is talking to the doorman about it. The lord and his people leave, but that young lady there is looking at him too much, what does that girl want anyway? Does she want a part of his life? Are you not laughing, child? What do you want anyway?

"Joost", he hears from the doorman, "you can go with them to America. That man wants you as a chauffeur. You will earn big money from him. What will you do?"

Jeus immediately knows what he wants. A voice in him says:

'I am not going to America, I do not want to drive for those people.'

"Man, you are mad, this is a life-long post for you."

"No, I am staying here."

Is he not just lucky? A hundred guilders in his pocket and for nothing. They can get that every day from him. All of America knows about Jeus. A chauffeur from The Hague took the lord to the Piss Palace. If people on earth do not yet know what a piss palace is, they now know. But he does not like that American. When he is there, it will be like that; he can drop dead. No, do not moan any longer, I will not go. I do not want that job, I will stay in Holland, and I will not go any further away from Crisje. But he now experiences something else every second.

People ask for him in the Grand Hotel. Is that not that child? Was she not with the lord? The doorman says that he will have a count and countess in his car, and those people asked for him. Isn't that something?

"Where do you wish to go, Count?"

"We would like to go to that old castle, please, you know where that is."

"Yes, of course, Count. Please get in."

Now to that old castle in Wassenaar. He will get his nice cup of tea there with his cigarette, Crisje, he may spend more, but he puts the money in his pocket, and then he goes back to the hotel. From now on, Crisje, these people will only want to drive with him as well. But the young countess, Crisje, has fallen madly in love with Jeus, and that happened immediately when he came in that evening, she was mad about him. How can it be, but it is the truth. If Casje does not make sure now that he gets his love, Jeus will get a little countess; she is beautiful and a good child as well. Every morning it is now a case of going to the 'Pond', where the twenty-six year old countess feeds the ducks, and Jeus makes sure there is bread, which she crumbles for feed. Is that not enough to make you die laughing, Crisje? However, there is no laughter here, this is deadly serious, Crisje, but where must this ship strand?

People order the car beforehand, so that they definitely know that he will be coming. Yes, there are complaints, the men do not swallow that, but it cannot be helped, Jeus brings in money for his boss and is a popular chauffeur, politeness gets you everywhere, he is a gentleman, Crisje!

Jeus goes shopping with the countess, gets tips such as he has never had before, the doorman starts to feel and understand something. Is that countess mad about a run-of-the-mill chauffeur? That must be the case. Crisje, you should see how she looks at Jeus. Her love is very obvious. Jeus also looks, but he does not understand it, he is not tuned into love, rich people only want to cheat you. Casje, the blow from the past is working now, you laid enormous foundations for love, there is no danger, but still. That must not go on for too long. And if that little countess had said, Crisje, what she will ask Jeus in a week's time, then he would no longer have been a chauffeur. Then Casje would have had to have looked for another, and Jeus would have made a trip around the world with his little countess. But, Casje is just ahead of her, and that, dear Crisje, is also a miracle. World, watch what will now happen.

Does Jeus not want to go to the theatre? 'No, not me, I will collect you this evening, but I will not come along to the theatre.' That is enough to drive you mad. You see, Bernard, these are the matters and the things, which Jeus finds crazy and mean nothing to him, but the count should have asked another chauffeur that. Three days later the doorman asks him whether he is completely mad. "Do you not see then, dope, that this child is mad about you?"

"About me, doorman?"

"Yes, idiot, she is in love with you. That only happens once in a lifetime, and it is in your hands. On top of that, they are swimming in money. Man, do not let this chance escape you. Do you have a girlfriend?"

"Not me."

"Are you married then?"

"I'm not married either."

"Well, just grab your chance, this is not fooling about, I am telling you. Did you think that a count would bother about you if there was nothing else?"

Whatever the man says, Jeus laughs right in his face. But see for yourself, Crisje. The countess is walking there; she is feeding the ducks. Jeus follows her and thinks everything is absolutely crazy. Now and again she looks him right in the eye. Yes, he thinks, you would say that she means it. It is Saturday. He is free tomorrow. If only you had said something to him, girl, then you could have laid an enormous foundation for yourself, and you would probably have got him as well. Say it yourself, who can compete with this? If you tell him honestly, did you think that Jeus was so disbelieving? Just weep for a moment and you will have him. Just show your spirit and you will have him for eternity. Is it not yet at that stage, girl? For him you are nothing more than 'life' ... there is no more to it, your riches mean nothing to him. And you now feel that, and therefore you carry on and think: he is the one! Because you have been beaten by life, you do not see any riches either, you think that Jeus is the one. But why are you still waiting? I already see it, you have no inspiration, there are no angels to protect you and give you happiness, or they would know what will now happen. Go for it now, and you will have Jeus of mother Crisje! Close him completely in your heart, and you will have him. But can a respectable member of the nobility do that? Can you throw caution to the winds just like that? No, of course not, but now, it must happen today, or you will have lost him, you will not get him! And nothing happened yet, Crisje, the Saturday passed, the girl is courting, but Jeus is free tomorrow. He will go out tomorrow with Bernard, Hendrik and Gerrit.

Hendrik has a job at Van de Pijl at the workshop; the boss is there and does not want to miss him for all the money in the world. Gerrit has become a house servant somewhere, and they know that Teun and Miets will soon come to The Hague.

But tomorrow they will go out, he has a day off, they will go to the German club. Jeus is dancing with a German girl. He can dance, it is 'das Stolzenfels am Rhein' there, and he is enjoying himself. While dancing he looks around him. What is that? Who is that there? 'Oh, that is a girlfriend of mine.' Jeus looks at that girl, he lets go of the child with whom he is dancing, leaves her standing, goes to the door and asks:

"Do you come from Vienna?"

"Yes", she says, "is that written on my face?"

Jeus has got his girl, he is completely mad in one fell swoop, Crisje, completely mad; he is already dancing and does not want anything to do with any other girl, she is the one! How can it be ... Of course, she wants to look

at him, she wants to think about it, she is not so enthusiastic as Jeus, but just as mad about him as he is about her, and she also wants to have a kiss. Yes, Bernard, I have found my girl, got my girl, how is it possible? The first child is furious, he is her boy, but there is no one else anymore for Jeus. He does not know how he knew that she came from Vienna, he just knew, that is very simple, like the wisdom of the machines, you have it, and it belongs to you. But it is a strange thing, after all. He is her boy and she is his girl! Who wants something? He suddenly bursts, he is just as mad as the time before, no, he is madder, Crisje, he is beside himself with happiness and cannot get enough of it. And that happened so suddenly, today, just in time, but Jeus does not know that.

He thinks again about his girl day and night. He would prefer to abandon everything to have her with him, but that is not possible. The girl from Vienna does not want to miss him for all the money in the world and that does him good. Jeus has her and feels, he cannot get enough of this love and he can count on it. This child will not cheat him, he will not cheat her either, and he would not want anyone else for all the money in the world, his heart is crying with jubilation.

Finally, Crisje, he has got his girl, finally! But he has to work hard, once a week he can go out with her, but she will come and visit him at the garage now and again. And you should see his girl; she is like Mary Magdalene. Bernard said so himself. Bernard, Hendrik and Gerrit also found their girls there, they were besieged, Crisje's boys look good, and the other boys there were beaten to death.

Jeus has to go back to that old castle with the countess. The countess asks whether she can sit next to him, so they may talk. But, of course. Jeus smokes his cigarettes, as he talks to the countess, but she must not get any ideas, he has his girl. He does not even think that she wants something from him, because to him she is a good person. And there are so many people who want to sit next to you to talk, and they are usually good people. She is also a good person and what that doorman said is just him talking nonsense. The countess brings up the conversation as they are driving to the castle.

"Do you have a girlfriend yet, Jozef?"

"Girlfriend? I certainly do, of course. I have a girl from Vienna."

"Oh. Have you known her for long?"

"Long? If I have known her for long? No, just three days. But she is excellent, great. My girl is wonderful."

"Do you love her?"

"Certainly, a lot."

"Is that possible then in three days, Jozef?"

"Yes, I am absolutely thrilled, Countess."

There is silence. Isn't that something? Did I say anything wrong, Jeus thinks. Why is she suddenly silent? There is the castle. He has to have coffee with her, and he now determines that the countess peep at him. What does she want from him? What does this rich little dove want from him, from his life? What does this rich child hope to achieve with such a poor chauffeur? He thinks about Irma. Yes, she would like that, wouldn't she? Did you also have such a blow? But then you must not come to me to look for comfort, you will not do that, you must fight it out for yourself, I also did that then. Yes, of course. If you have me, then that will only be for a few days and then I will be dealt a blow, anyway. Jeus is thinking, the countess is also thinking, but his girl is just as beautiful as this rich lady. She is also beautiful, but she should see his girl. You rich people, Jeus thinks, you think that you can buy everything with your money, but you will not get me. However, the countess is thinking, 'my God, three days too late! That is hard to believe, that is not possible, is it? Jeus is also thinking. He still feels the traces of blood on his face, caused by Irma, this thing with this girl next to him, even if she is a lady, does not mean a thing to him. In deep thought he converses within himself. 'I know you rich people! I have already received a terrible blow from you rich people, but that will not happen to me again. When they have had enough of you, you are out the door. Why does she not look within her own class? There are plenty of millionaires, plenty of men, but you will not get me. Does the countess mean it? Countess? Do you mean it?' It is as if she feels what he is thinking about, which prompts her to ask:

"Can you forget that girl, Jozef?"

What is she asking me, Jeus thinks. "What did you ask me? No, no." The countess opens up to Jeus:

"I just said ...!" Now Jeus hears that she wants to race around the world with him, that she really loves him, then he can and must be fitted for fifty suits, that she will buy a Mercedes-Benz in order to be able to make a world trip, that he will later join her father's business, he is a millionaire. They will get married quickly, that he is her eternal love and will never know any more worries! Is there anything else, Jeus thinks. But it remains:

'No, no!! I have my girl!'

She wants to leave immediately, she now sits in the back of the car. Jeus is not sure what to think; it is extremely sad. But what is the matter with that rich child? He is worrying as well, he meanwhile adores his girl from Vienna, and he has already forgotten the girl in the back. Riches mean nothing to him, nothing at all, and if you wish to know he does not cheat on girls. He is absolutely mad about his girl from Vienna! Absolutely, Crisje, and who would deny him his girl? No one can! He will not succumb to money, he cannot be reached, but the countess does not give up yet. Jeus does not sense

or know that within a short time he will again have to fight for his girl from Vienna. If Jeus knew everything beforehand, then he would go completely mad, Crisje, and then it will be Irma all over again!

A few days later he has to go to that old castle again with the Count and his daughter. 'No', he hears, 'father, you cannot buy that man. Money has no value!' Why did he have to hear that? They asked him to remain by the car and he is now sitting there and feels spied upon by that money! Again, he hears:

'Father, you cannot buy spiritual gold, Father.'

The count looks at Jeus. And that man, Jeus senses, is a good person. No, dear child, you cannot buy him. And the worst thing is, the most intense and sickening thing is, just like the little nurse from Arnhem, you are just two days too late!! You came too late, you should have decided the day before yesterday, but Casje was just ahead of you! Because that's what it is! Casje brought him to another life, and that life came from Vienna to Jeus, he is involved with that life, but you do not know those laws. It is a pity, but this is also a miracle.

The doorman runs after him on the lawn of the Grand Hotel. The man thinks that Jeus is mad. "Idiot, will you let your chance of a lifetime go? Idiot?" "You take her then", Jeus of mother Crisje says, "if you want to be rich that much. You would abandon your wife and children for that rich bird, wouldn't you?" The next evening he drives the count and his daughter to the theatre; the count asks him to watch the play along with them. "No", he says, "I will come back to collect you, because if I go to the theatre with you; then I would just be cheating my girl. I won't do so." He has to come and collect the family. Then they go to the Royal for a nice meal and a drink. The waiter is already coming. He has to come in and eat. "No, I will not do that. I do not like Hors d'oeuvres, but you can bring a plate outside." What will the waiter do? A dish is brought for ten persons. The chauffeurs have a good meal and a drink outside under the trees of the Voorhout. It is delicious. It is topped with a cup of coffee afterwards. Is that family yours? Yes, that is my father and my sister. They have fun, but it is true, you do not see a family like that every day. On their return, the count asks Jeus a final question:

"Do you not want to make my daughter happy, Jozef?"

"No", he utters briefly and harshly, "not for all the money in the world, I have my girl!"

Where is the countess? Does he not have to drive today? No, not tomorrow or the day after tomorrow either, the family has suddenly gone, disappeared. Idiot! The danger for Casje is over, Crisje. They have fled, that poor child will just have to look for something else now; and yet, Crisje, she loved Jeus! And it was true love as well! Count Von Weber and the Rothschilds smile sweetly

at him. Now that he has to take them to the train one by one, the season is over, he also gets to hear that they think he is a strong lad and he must drive for them again next year. A stroke of luck, Jozef, really, we mean it, you are a person who knows what he wants, you cannot be bought. But he does not get to hear this last part. However, the Rothschilds know that and they like him. There they go, the rich people, Jeus thinks, also a stroke of luck and see you next season, this year was one of unprecedented beauty! Weber leers sideways at him, not from above, but from underneath. Count Von Weber says goodbye to Jeus as a friend. You are a man, Jozef! Understood! Yes, of course, Count, he has understood!

Willem and Casje, thanks! This was spiritual art! Really, there were chauffeurs who would have abandoned their wives and five children, but those runaways did not get their chance. Is he just completely mad? Does he feel like suffering hunger for all his life? You should hear them talking. One thing is true, under his own power Jeus would not have known how to act either and yet, Casje knows that, no one will get him for money and riches. The only thing, which Jeus found a pity, was that he would have liked to have tried that Mercedes, a real racing car, which she talked about, and then they could have told him more. The ducks at the Pond can tell you all about it, they know that Jeus the Prince fed them, but he has earned at least five hundred guilders as a result of that feeding, that is almost enough to get married and is an entirely different story!

Yes, Jeus, she really loved you. She lost her mother when she was young and she has been dealt a similar blow to you by rich people, she had had quite enough of all that fuss. She thought exactly the way you felt, she is in love and her father does everything to see his child happy. It is the truth, Jeus, that man is a millionaire and is involved in 'Krupp'. Do you not know that name yet? 'Von Bohlen' is also involved, but what does it mean to you?

She will also get her love. They already know, Jeus, not everything can be bought with money. When you were standing there in the Palace Hotel and looked them in the eye one by one, you immediately enchanted her; she suddenly knew. You were the one, however, her great feeling was cautious at first, and as a result of her sweet character she was precisely too late; but what is 'being too late' for the Divine universes? You would not have reached out anymore to the spiritual sciences, you would not have served any more for Casje and the universes, and you would have laughed right in Willem's face with his talk. But what is now better? You have accepted your own happiness, Jeus, simple happiness. Casje now knows, he no longer needs to fear all those earthly worries, you have proved what you want!

Casje had to act as fast as lightning, but he knew that your girl from Vienna was in Scheveningen and she has to do with your own life. Because of

this you left that other girl standing, and did you also know that she came from Vienna. However, this will always be the case if it is significant to Casje, you will be sent the worldly wisdom and the knowledge from that source, because this also has to do with all the other things. You are serving Our Lord, Jeus, and not one person, but millions of people! And that is an entirely different story! But thank you!

You are here in order to do something and not to race around the world with a car for your own pleasure. It is true, Jeus, you would now have been lost to the masters and that has now been prevented!

And now, carry on; we are closing this season, you will now play the part of taxi driver, you will also learn an awful lot from that, because your boss is only here for the season. Well, Jeus, we will follow you!

I bet you that I will have a fare in five minutes?

An earthly being does not know himself! We know that, everyone knows that, because he does not oversee his life. It is also because he wants to experience life like a wild duck, only looking at material happiness and not knowing the depth of it and perhaps the miseries, but for which he will abandon everything, wife and children, for which he will go over dead bodies! But Jeus of mother Crisje is not like that! What would happen was not open to his life, or conscious, but was seen by the astral self which knew everything, it knew exactly what would happen. If Jeus had not been protected against those riches, other things would have happened and he would perhaps have wanted to make that little angel happy as well. Why not, after all, love is love, and if you can get the good things, the awe-inspiringly good things in such a rotten world as this, why would you not do it, not accept it? Then you would be mad if you did not do it, then you would be mad in the eyes of many, believe it, no one can understand that! And yet, everything becomes simple again if you wish to accept the true things, wish to see them, and then you are faced with the God of all life, with Christ, but especially with your rich past, your own karmic laws, which know why you are living on earth! And Jeus of mother Crisje came to this earth for a reason, not to experience rich love, but in order to serve later. But poor Jeus, soon you will be faced with a similar problem and you will have to prove once again who you are, and what you want! Fair is fair, Crisje, the satan confronts him with an awful lot of these laws, he then continually has to say to life: satan, get thee behind me! And millions of angels take their cap off to that! No, Crisje, they do a lot more, they bow to our Jeus! They remove their veils and bow! Because our Jeus will become a Prince of Divine space, and they have deep respect for that!

I do not think that Jeus will later be angry with Casje for denying him this love, when he knows everything. If he knew everything, then he would say, from the bottom of his heart, thank you, even if she was sweet and I would have been rich, just give me this from Our Lord, because that is eternal!

Jeus has been standing at the Plein since one o'clock and is waiting for his fare, the other two drivers are also complaining because it is taking so long before people come to them. This is a useless day, Jeus feels, it is really rotten today, it is pitiful. He is living with Johan again, and he is saving to get married soon, he does not have enough yet. Yes, of course, Crisje, he could already have been married, but a person wants to go out now and

again, doesn't he? And that costs money. He experienced it with the girl from Vienna. Going to the Scala and the opera as much as possible, in the three months that the season lasted, they did not see much of each other. But he is now really saving, because he does not like this nonsense of being a lodger. The girl from Vienna has earned her money, she is also saving and knows it: Jeus is the one. Her family was strongly against it at first, she could get a boyfriend at home, but the girl from Vienna came back to him after her holiday in Vienna, she is absolutely crazy about her Jeus.

Jeus is standing in the middle and the first driver gets the passengers. He cannot leave here, that would be jealousy, the driver at the very front has been here longer than he has. But he sees something, and those people need a car. They are at Saur's and are eating tasty fish; it is two ladies and a gentleman. He knows where they want to go and he wants to have those people, he wants to leave here. But what will the boys say? Then they will hate him and that must not happen. His clairvoyance is working perfectly. Just wait, we will do it like this. And now both boys hear:

"Do you want to bet that I will have a fare within five minutes?"

They laugh at him. That is their business, Jeus thinks, but now you must listen for a moment. "If I have a fare within five minutes, you do not believe that, do you, no, but I am telling you, it will happen; let's bet a guilder, a real guilder." Yes, they do that, because he will lose his guilder, of course. Great, he can give them the guilder in five minutes' time. But, there his people are coming already. just round the Witte. (The 'Witte Society' in The Hague) He cranks up the car, his hand moves in space, but by talking nonsense to the boys, they do not realize that, he has got them to turn their backs to the people, just let them laugh and when the people now approach, Jeus says to the other drivers:

"My passengers are here already. Just stand aside. They have to go to Rijswijk and that is exactly where I am going. Please get in, ladies."

Both colleagues are dumbfounded by the shock. The puzzled male passenger asks: "Yes, chauffeur, we have to go to Rijswijk, but how did you know that, you can't know that, can you?"

"I know, sir."

Jeus waves and says to the boys: "Listen, just keep your guilder, I am already going."

What kind of a lad is that Joost? They do not understand it, and so parapsychologist, what are your views on this clairvoyance? Does it not mean anything to you? Jeus does not have this from himself, he got it from Casje this time. After all, Casje can find money in the woods and finds everything, even if it is completely dark on earth. Casje would find a needle in the sea, if you wish to know and you can accept that. The boys in the street do not

know this life. That life is completely mad, but as cheerful as the sun, so enthusiastic as well, because Jeus makes you laugh. The gentleman passenger asks Jeus:

“What are you doing in that dirty company, driver, you are suited to something completely different. Tell me, how did you know that we were going to Rijswijk?”

“Well, what can I say, sir. I am a clairvoyant, if you wish to know. I saw you sitting there, and you told me yourself that you needed a car, and that is all. There is no more to it.”

He is already popular with the ladies. Of course, madam, this is a man, and he is completely different to the one you have on your arm. But, that husband of yours has money; this man is just a very ordinary chauffeur. But, if you want to experience universal love, then Jeus is your man, but he already has a girlfriend, soon he will even be getting married!

Jeus is standing at the Plein again, he always drives there, it is the Voorhout. That driving at the station and begging for a fare makes him sick. This is why he drives in the respectable neighbourhood of the Voorhout. When he comes to the Royal to collect some passengers, he could tell those people something. Yes, sir, waiter, doorman, I have refused millions. I am that chauffeur whom they are now still talking about in The Hague, but no one believes that, the girl from Vienna does not even believe it either. How can you believe that? He has not even talked to the girl from Vienna about it, he will keep that for later when he is married, then he will tell her sometime how much he has already sacrificed for her and then she will suddenly know how much he loves her life! Don't you agree, that means something after all, you could make a great play or a good film about it; Jeus has met his princess, but he did not want her castle. Does it not mean something to you?

His passengers are now at the Central station and life has a go at him again at the Plein, it took a long time. He is now at the back of the taxi line. Now he wants to leave, he wants to get away, at all costs. He returns to his youth. Jeus will look the gentleman and madam in the eye and then draw them to his car. But watch out for the driver at the beginning of the taxi line, because he is a big scoundrel. If this were not the case, he would not have got it into his head, but because he is a scoundrel, he does it without hesitation! They will come in a minute. Yes, there they are already. The first chauffeur is already opening his door, and will he be the one? Oh, yes! Jeus is standing next to his car. He looks at the people. The man is at the first car, but hesitates, that man does not know what to do. The woman follows him; the man walks on. The chauffeur of the first car thinks that that man is mad. Who knows, Jeus thinks. Slowly but surely the couple saunters up to his car and gets in. ‘To Scheveningen, chauffeur.’ That is strange, he hears the lady saying, why

did you not take that first car? These people will never get an answer to this. It was Jeus. He drew them to his car. He has something every day, now and again Casje wants to have an effect on his life, this is necessary for later. Jeus is standing in the Voorhout and now it takes too long again. He suddenly sees something. On the Koninginnegracht, so a long way away, near the Javastraat, there is a man and he has to go to the railway station. There are ten cars in front of him, he drives away and goes to collect that man. Yes, are you free, driver? He does not even tell that man that he has come for him, it is all very simple, it is his daily job and it looks like peaches and cream, but is he a miracle? What is a miracle? And what can you earn with clairvoyance? Nothing? Yes, but, Jeus, you could earn money like water, if you wanted to show your clairvoyance in a performance, you would become world famous. But Casje does not want that. More people will tell him that he can earn money like water as a result of his marvellous great sensitivity and his clairvoyance, but, why do those people always think about earning a lot of money? He will never use his beautiful inner life for that charlatan carry-on, he does not want to serve those sensation-thinking people, in his opinion this is for himself. He is not for sale, world! He does not experience something special every day, only now and again. But, Jeus, do you not feel what will happen?

Hendrik is also staying with Johan. It is Sunday morning. Jeus and Bernard are singing their arias, mother Crisje's boys are well off. Jeus and Hendrik have to work. Suddenly the doorbell rings. On a Sunday? Who can that be? Jeus is shaving, but walks to the stairs and pulls the rope. What is that? My God, but is that possible? It is Irma. He looks her in the eye, she is already crying. He calls to Hendrik and says: "You just go and talk to that lady, Hendrik. I do not have the time." The boys now tell him that he must not be so harsh. The countess looked like a schoolmistress in comparison to Irma, he knows, Irma is so elegant. He flatly refuses, he leaves her standing there crying, but Hendrik is ready and he can talk to her. Jeus does not talk to her, not for all the money in the world, not for all her crying, just let her cry! She will have to cry until her heart bursts, he sends this message to Irma. No, good gracious, no, I will not talk to that person! How harsh he is. Can you believe it, but Irma is really in a bad way.

She has been to see Crisje and she heard there that Jeus was getting on fine. Of course, her parents did everything to persuade her to fetch Jeus. Then she will visit Jeus. Crisje has told her that he has a good girlfriend, but she does not care about that, she wants to have him! How long has Jeus had a girlfriend? She has a right to him. Crisje cannot get that through to her. Irma leaves for The Hague; Crisje knows that she will never get Jeus again, even if she had the whole world to offer him. Hendrik leaves with Irma and

later comes to tell him in the Voorhout what she said. "My God, how harsh you are," Hendrik says, "you cannot destroy a person, after all, can you?" But is he destroying Irma? She is now back at Crisje's. Mother has to help her. 'She wants you back', Hendrik says and Jeus says, 'she should just try that.' Where is Casje? Casje is standing opposite Irma, and Jeus for that life, but he refuses to receive her, she does not get a word from him. Back to Crisje, but that does not help her either!

Jeus continues, he drives and earns his money, he is economical, and races off to his girl from Vienna now and again, he is mad about her and more faithful than a dog can be. Sometimes he leaves his car there in the Voorhout, in order just to see her face. Sometimes he drives and pays with his own money because he may not run up so many kilometres without a fare, and then his boss gets money from him, only to see his darling and then he carries on. The lady, in whose employment the girl from Vienna is, says: 'I hope you appreciate a boy like that, I have never seen anything like it.' Exactly, madam, Jeus let go of a countess in order to get your kitchen princess; he loves this life and really loves it consciously! Few boys can love their girl like Jeus can, because a universe lives in him, and his girl from Vienna gets all of that.

However, Irma has been dealt her first blow. And there will be more; the universe has not yet forgotten Jeus' prediction. Jeus himself no longer thinks about his predictions, that is already so long ago, he has already forgotten things of yesterday. Oh, what good is it to you? Can you eat and drink from it? Can you set up your own household from it? No, you'll have to agree, can you buy a bedroom, a living room, or kitchen utensils with it? Don't make me laugh, the 'doodles'!

Three months later, Jeus is standing on the Plein again and gets a fare to 'Hollandse Spoor' railway station. He does not feel that there is something hanging above his head, no, he races off with his gentleman in the car, the man is in a hurry. And then he goes back to the Voorhout. Now that he comes back to the Plein, the other boys there start to shout when they see him. He looks at the boys and wonders what they want. They point to the other side of the road. He sees a lady walking there, he does not know that that lady wants him; he thinks, I am lucky, I have a new fare. The lady is wearing her large, beautiful hat half over her face, and he hears: 'Hollands Spoor', in fluent High Dutch. But with his back to her, he hears this order, the soul gets in and he does not dare to look at her, it is too busy on the street for that. But, Jeus, Irma is in your car, what will you do now? Casje? What will you do? He races to the railway station, jumps out of his car and stares into Irma's face. Good gracious, bitch that you are, just leave me alone. He grasps her little suitcase and throws it into the entrance, the little

suitcase flies open and all her little knickknacks, night dress, toothpaste and toothbrush, nail scissors etc., are strewn all over the ground. A policeman is already rushing towards him and asks Irma:

“Are you being assaulted, lady?”

Jeus looks and waits; he is curious what she will have to say.

“No”, she says, “I knocked against the suitcase myself, the driver has nothing to do with it.”

You’d better, Jeus thinks, but that is her own business, as far as he is concerned, she could make of it what she wanted. The policeman asks:

“Do you have to go any further, lady?”

“Yes, officer, I really have to go to the ‘Staats Spoor’.”

“Come on, Joost, go.”

The policeman knows him. He is already behind the wheel and she carries on. Jeus thinks, she is in a bad way. That could be dangerous. What can he do? If that one does not get her own way, she might shoot him through the head; she is capable of anything. Well, he gives her a smile. She is already laughing; does she still have a chance? Within five minutes he has arrived at the ‘Staats Spoor’ and stops. Now the nagging begins.

“Just give me a few hours to talk to you, Jeus.”

“No, I do not have time, I have to work.”

“But I will pay for everything, Jeus.”

“I do not want to earn anything from you.”

“Do you still love me, Jeus?”

“No, I cannot bear to be with you. I do not want anything more to do with you. Why do you not leave me alone? Have you perhaps been dealt some blows, have you understood now what it is about?”

“I cannot live without you, Jeus.”

“I can live without you, I do not want to see you again.”

“I will go to your girlfriend, Jeus, I will tell her everything and she will believe me. I am your love.”

“If you do that, I will kill you. Then I will go to my girlfriend first. For that matter, I have told her what you are like. She does not want anything to do with your dirty carry-on and if my girl should say: ‘yes, just take him,’ I still wouldn’t want anything to do with you!”

My God, he thinks, would she also be capable of ruining his girl from Vienna, that good soul must not know that. Can he help it that his first girlfriend has beaten and cheated him? Is it perhaps his fault as well? She is a she-devil! Whatever she says, he will refuse everything.

“Just take me to your boss, Jeus, then I will pay that man for ten weeks, but then we will go to mother.”

“That boss of mine does not want your filthy rotten money. And I will not

go a step further with you, if you want to know, I do not want anything more to do with you.”

Irma continues to nag, but he cannot be reached. “Then I will go to mother”, she says, to which Jeus replies:

“Yes, do that, mother will help you.” Jeus thinks: then I will be rid of you. Irma continues:

“Will you not give me just one hour then, Jeus, to be able to talk to you? My God, is that too much to ask then?”

“Just leave God out of it, He will not hear you anyway.”

“Jeus, how harsh you are.”

“I am not harsh, but you have murdered my heart. I do not want to see you again.”

“Jeus, do not be so harsh, I will kill myself.”

“That is your own business.”

“Jeus, but Jeus, do you not have a heart anymore?”

“Yes, but not for you!”

“Jeus ..., but Jeus! Here, take a thousand guilders from me, then I will feel that I have made up for something, Jeus.”

“No, I do not want your money! I do not want you for anything! I do not want your filthy money. Even if I were a vagabond, then I still would not want you. Even if I had to die, then I would still not want your blood if you could save me. Go to hell!”

“Jeus, how harsh you are, whatever has happened to you?”

“Nothing has happened to me, but something has happened to you, you have started to realize what you have lost. Haven’t you?”

“Can I not make up for it then, Jeus?”

“No, that is not possible. I am really not angry at you, Irma.” But not that, he feels inwardly, for the first time he pronounces her name. She thinks, just persevere for a while and then the rest will follow, but he soon lets her know that he is deaf and dumb to her pretty face and completely blind, he does not even see her. But, he still thinks how beautiful she is, the countess was just a kitchen maid in comparison to Irma, but she is still not a patch on his girl from Vienna!

“Just give me this evening, Jeus, then we will go somewhere and I will pay for everything.”

The answer is no, and it will remain no! She finally gives up; then Crisje will help her. Will you just put my suitcase down there, Jeus? He does it, he puts it down at the entrance, but at the same time she wants to throw her arms around him. Jeus is prepared for it, he does not trust her an inch and pushes her away from him. Irma falls to the ground, she has a nosebleed, and some grazes on her beautiful face. He takes off! She goes after him, however.

When he gets to the car, she grabs hold of his raincoat, so that it tears open up to the neck. At the same time a porter has become involved and asks the lady:

“Are you being assaulted by this driver, lady?”

“No, I slipped.”

It is strange, did that man not see that this chauffeur pushed the lady away from him or assaulted her? ‘Get lost then if you do not want any help’, Jeus feels this from him, and smiles. Meanwhile he cracks up the car, he calmly sits behind the wheel, she is still begging, but, suddenly he accelerates and disappears. So, that is over, I will never see her again. Irma leaves; she goes to Crisje, and in the train she cries until her tears run dry. She faces Crisje with a tear-stained face. Now what? Crisje gives her all her love, but says: “You will never get Jeus back, you have lost him, when I told you that years ago, you laughed at me and him. Now you see Jeus.” Irma stays with Crisje for four days and nights; day and night she begs Crisje for help, but she can do nothing for her. “Then I will die”, she says to Crisje. “I cannot live without Jeus.” “I understand that”, she gets to hear from Crisje, but neither she nor Jeus can help her. “I want to die for Jeus. I want to do everything for him, mother. Mother, just help me, help me to get Jeus back.”

Finally it is clear to her and she leaves for Germany. Crisje thinks, she will get over it. But that is not true, Crisje, now what Jeus predicted will happen, she will die of grief, as a result of her love, she really cannot live without Jeus. Is it a pity? Yes, but she should have known that years ago. Now the time has come.

Four weeks later, Jeus, and his girl from Vienna decide to be married. Imagine, he thinks, if that bitch should come back sometime. He would not want to lose his girl from Vienna for all the money in the world, and not for a thousand Irmas.

But when he drove away from her, thought everything over in the Voorhout, he wondered whether he should have given her an hour to talk, it is the least that he could have given her. But no, she must not have anything, desperate diseases need desperate remedies. The knife had to go in, right through her heart, then she will learn something at least. And then ... he forgot the whole episode

Jeus is standing in the Voorhout again. He has got his own little house, is happily married, and is getting on fine. But, the last few days he has still been thinking about Irma and that may not happen, because that is just cheating on your wife. And he does not want to cheat her with one single thought. However, he thinks about Irma day and night. What is the matter anyway, what does that bitch want from his life? Now that he feels the word ‘bitch’ in himself, he also gets a taste of it and now it is as if he could cry, it is so pitiful.

For a whole week he runs around with this misery inside him, but does not let anything show. When he is at home with his girl from Vienna it leaves him, but as soon as he puts a foot outside the door, that sadness comes back to him and then he could cry. Cry about that one??

In Germany someone is crying out for Jeus. Jeus does not know that telegrams are being sent to Crisje for him, he does not know that Irma is dying, is raving day and night ... raving about him, she screams for Jeus day in day out ... Jeus. 'Jeus, come back!' The doctor says, 'That Dutchman has Irma's life in his hands. Go and get that person.'

Irma's father appears before Crisje. The man has to take Jeus with him; it concerns his child. The man begs Crisje to help him. Jeus has to come. Jeus will get all his worldly goods if he just goes with him or Irmgard will die. My God, do you no longer have any faith then? Yes, of course!

Crisje goes to her confessor. The man enters along with Crisje. She tells about the drama, and that Irma is dying, she tells her confessor everything, including how Jeus suffered because of Irmgard. Irma's father now knows, there is no longer anything to be done about this. And then the answer comes, it is harsh and cold, it is the Grim Reaper's Scythe! Jeus has fought his battle; Irma must accept hers; there is no other solution!

He returns to his daughter a broken man. Irma looks at the door, and she has been doing that for three whole days. Finally her father appears, but without Jeus. The doctor along with a few specialists are also there. The whole neighbourhood is in a state of commotion, turned upside down, because this concerns love, do the professors not have a cure for that? When Irma saw and realized that he had not brought Jeus ... God, my Father, it is bad, of course, it is inhuman, but what should Jeus have done? A stream of blood from Irma's mouth is her answer. Another one and another one, she looks pale and is moaning, you can't bear to look. Her mother's heart is breaking, her father is already a broken man, and the doctor looks as though he has lost his wits, but all of them now know who Jeus was! 'Obviously, this can no longer be helped! *Nothing can be done!! Nothing at all!!*'

There is an invisible figure behind the bed, but no one sees Casje. But he is there. Irma will die from sorrow and love! He knows, because he himself gave Jeus this prediction! And look, Irma's soul releases itself from her bodily systems; Casje, as a cosmic master, takes care of her and will take her to her own sphere, where Irma is attuned to, but she will live. Irma is lying in his arms, Casje looks after her soul, spirit and astral personality; the parents may bury what remains. And they do that, but they have lost their naughty Irmgard. lost their only child, and that because of Jeus of mother Crisje? Yes, no one knows whether it is an honour, but that girl cried herself to death because of Jeus, she is completely dead to this world!

Only years later will Jeus be allowed to know this. From Crisje? Jeus will get to hear it and that will be through his Casje again, and that will not take years, world! Irma is dead, but she lives 'beyond the coffin' ! Her blood left her briefly, there was no more to it, but it is amazing what love is capable of. Crisje knows all about it, and as a result of this, believe me, naughty Irma was something special, after all, she cried herself to death over the real and pure love, which she now knew that Jeus possessed and could give her. They chose money at that time, 'Mr Jozef' had to leave, after all! You could not spare anything for him, he was just a very ordinary country boy. Did you not laugh about him behind his back with his brown suit?

Irma experienced her Grim Reaper. She would have just murdered Jeus inwardly anyway, she understood him too late, and then accidents would have happened. However, it would have been possible, yet, everyone needs to be dealt blows for this purpose. It is only then that the realization of love and happiness will come and a person will learn to appreciate, to love, understand that this whole material existence has no meaning.

It was a drama! How the parents suffered. What would they not have done? They would have given Crisje all their possessions, promised her the world, if she had sent Jeus back to save their child. Along with many other people, they have experienced and had to accept: not everything can be bought with money!

What Crisje experienced in those days was worse for her than the loss of her dear Tall One along with the terrible blow which she had to accept and got to experience after his death. She felt sorry for Irma, she took her into her heart and talked to her; she told her everything about Jeus again and only then could she leave. 'I will die, mother Crisje, I can no longer live without Jeus.' Yes, I've heard that one before, Crisje thought, but Irma went, she felt the spatial love of Jeus in her heart! She now knew; that's it! And nothing else!

And it started from that moment onwards. Slowly but surely, the longing to possess that love destroyed the bodily systems. Before the eyes of her parents and the doctors her spirit succumbed. Jozef must come, but he did not. Even if Crisje had written, he would have let her die! Is that harsh? The Grim Reaper's knife had to enter her heart!

No other Romeo's and Juliet's are needed for this, after all they killed themselves, and were of no comparison to Jeus and Irma. Jeus stayed with Crisje, because he did not want to cause her any sorrow. Every tree in Montferland can tell you all about it, the battle has been fought, in order to accept the very last and ultimate thing, the will to continue living. Jeus managed to do that and millions of children of Our Lord have sacred respect for that, he kept his head above water!

Jeus is building his little nest, the winter is passing, the summer will follow, and then we will see him back in Scheveningen. He has to go back on the streets to play the part of taxi driver, but now he hears inside:

‘Jeus, begin for yourself, what the boss can do, you can do as well. Just do it!’

Casje wants him for himself, he can then carry on in his own space, in order to draw him consciously to his life. All Crisje’s children have flown the nest. Teun is also already busy learning something, Miets is no different. Well, Tall One, they are just like you in this and not like Crisje, they want to go off into the world. And the God of all life knows that it is good!

We will now see how Casje releases him from society, but through the material laws to the spiritual ones; up until now Casje has been able to lay beautiful foundations. Yet further and higher, but now Jeus of mother Crisje will be faced with his master!

Jeus and his master

If a car breaks down, then you need both a mechanic and of course professional knowledge to fix it. A trade like that demands that you study thoroughly everything pertaining to the machine. Jeus and many drivers have never learned that, they jump in a car, learn to drive, but they know nothing about how it really works! Neither does Jeus, because he has not learned that. And if you want to have the car fixed again, it will cost money. Then if you are not too well-off, you think, if only I could just do it myself, then at least I would have earned those expenses, because that is still a large sum. Fair is fair, it is going well, but if you are paying for the cars in instalments, you will always have worries. First you have to pay off the loans, if you wish to be able to say, now we are better off and things are a bit quieter. But what do you want?

A Citroen has broken down. The mechanic who was going to repair the car is sick and if the car is out of action for even longer, it will cost even more money. Jeus is worried sick. If only he could do that, then he would have already taken the car to pieces. But he cannot do that, and he has to give in to it.

Suddenly Willem comes back to him, he has not heard anything from that life for a long time, because he no longer needed Willem. Jeus hears him say: "We will just sort that out, Jeus."

"But", he replies to Willem, "I have never seen a car like that dismantled before, yes, certainly, of course, I have seen those parts, but how is the machine made up, Willem? Is that not too dangerous?"

"Have you forgotten, Jeus, what I am capable of?"

"It's not that, Willem, but it is quite something."

"And yet, Jeus, we will take the car apart, give it new parts and put the machine back together again perfectly. Just leave that to me."

Jeus gives in to Willem. Initially the boys are extremely reluctant, but he will take full responsibility. He is a strange lad, this Joost, the boys know that, but knowledge is needed to take the engine apart, but it is up to you, if it does not work out, you can pay. They already have got to know him; he is a strange person. The man from Scheveningen, who happened to be getting petrol for his car at the garage, sees Jeus and asks:

"Are you not the chauffeur from Scheveningen, you know, when I had to have my car towed?"

"That's me, sir, I am that man."

"I will give you a hundred guilders if you tell me what it was. I cannot

sleep because of it, it has been occupying me all that time.”

“I looked through the machine, sir, if you wish to know, the carbon brush was sticking.”

“And did you see that?”

“I saw that, sir.”

“What are you still doing in this rotten place, you are capable of something better.”

“That is true, sir, but that is perhaps still to come.”

The man now knows, but now he must carry on. The car is taken apart, and now Willem tells him what has to be replaced. New springs and gaskets are fetched, everything is looked at professionally by Willem. Willem passes on his knowledge to him and it goes of its own accord, with the difference that Jeus receives his wisdom from ‘beyond the human coffin’. He feels and understands it; it is a great miracle! But the other boys do not see and hear that, as far as they are concerned, he himself is busy! Willem puts the machine back together infallibly. Jeus is faced with a difficult thing, the magnet has to be put on, that thing must be finely tuned and adjusted and Willem can do that. And the boys are already asking where he learned all this. A short while later a strange thing overcomes him ... A woman is standing there and is tortured with a toothache. Willem hears her moaning the same way Jeus can hear that. He says:

“Just stroke her cheek with your hands, Jeus, and take away that pain, you can do it!”

Jeus crawls out from under the car. He says to the woman:

“I have greasy hands, mother, but I will just take away your pain”, at the same time, he just strokes her cheek and the pain disappears. It is very simple, Willem said so and this is the way it is. Isn’t it? Is the pain gone? The woman looks at him and she jumps for joy. Isn’t that a miracle? Jeus, did you not know that you could heal? No, those things from the past were so long ago that he does not know about them anymore. But soon you will heal sick people and that is an entirely different story to this driving, isn’t it? That will be a while yet, but it will come!

A moment later he is back under the car. And another while later the time has come to start the car, now it must be proved whether the machine works. And yes, only one turn is necessary and the engine is already running, and running well! Great, the car is running extremely fast. Who took this engine apart? Jeus of mother Crisje ... It was Joost. My compliments, the engine is running soundlessly, it is great and now he may always take care of the engines, great, then we will earn money. However, the rest of them are too lazy to pass him a bolt, just come out from under the car, you wanted to play the part of mechanic, after all, didn’t you? He is already seeing and experiencing

trouble, you work until you drop for another person, what you repair today, another person will break tomorrow. My God, just give me something of my own, I would look after it really well. And that will also come, Jeus, just be patient, Casje will continue.

This was a work of art. The boys do not know, and if they knew, he would be laughed at. As a result of an astral personality, world, this miracle happened, the car is running really well, several first class mechanics have to admit that! Jeus infallibly received the word and knowledge from the world of the spirit, from 'beyond the coffin', but, then what, if Casje should put all this down to cosmic wisdom? What will Jeus receive then? If Casje should tell him what he knows about life and death? If Casje begins to explain the laws of space to him, the bible, and will tell him about the hells and the heavens? About the birth and the reincarnation, about thousands of matters and things, which are all problems for the material self of this world? Will Jeus then be able to start writing his books? No, not yet, that is also a separate development, but that will also happen, Jan Lemmekus, we are heading in that direction, but that moment will irrevocably come!

Now Jeus experiences one miracle after another. Miets, who is employed in The Hague, becomes ill. The garage is telephoned; he must come immediately. Crisje's boys find Miets dying. Little Miets, their only sister is dying? She immediately goes to the hospital, Crisje is warned. When Crisje comes, Miets is already with her Tall One, her child passed over in one night. Crisje knew about it, she dreamt it. Miets would die young; and at the age of twenty-one Miets goes to her father, the Tall One, and Jeus has lost his child, his Miets!

He, who knows all about the Grim Reaper, shouts through the whole hospital. It was as if he himself was bleeding to death. His heart is being buried. It is the same sorrow, as then. Crisje has to comfort him. It is a shock! Miets is laid in the ground; he cannot understand it, why did Miets have to die so young? She has not yet had much of a life. Crisje is really strong, she knew about it, after all, and what Our Lord does is good! He must know why Miets had to die. Life goes on, Jeus, do your work, you will see Miets again in the future. He thinks about Miets day and night.

After seven months he sees his Miets again. He is on night shift and is alone in the garage. Suddenly he sees Miets, just as he used to see his Tall One, and now sees Willem. However, Casje connects him to his sister. Miets is not dead; she is alive. Of course, and there is his child, his loved one. Miets says to him:

"Can you see me, Jeus?"

"Yes, Miets, of course. How are you getting on there?"

"Fine, Jeus, oh, I am really well looked after. How you cried about me,

Jeus.”

“Do you know about that, Miets?”

“Yes, I could hear you screaming.”

“Are you satisfied with everything, Miets?”

“Yes, of course, I am alive, after all. But you know a lot about that, don’t you?”

“Yes, Miets, I know a bit about that.”

“I am so happy, Jeus.”

“Would you not like to be back here again, Miets?”

“No, not for all the money in the world.”

“It was a big blow to mother, do you know that?”

“Mother knew all about it beforehand, Jeus.”

“That is true, Miets, she knew everything. It’s good, isn’t it, that we can talk in dialect?”

“Of course, Jeus.”

“Have you not forgotten anything, Miets?”

“No, nothing, in this world you know all about yourself. It is a pity that people do not know this, Jeus.”

“That is true, Miets. But where is father?”

“Father is working, Jeus.”

“Are you with father then?”

“Of course.”

“What does he have to say then, Miets?”

“All kinds of things, Jeus, but you can understand that, anyway, can’t you?”

“Yes, I can understand that.”

“You will also see father again, Jeus.”

“That is nice, Miets, of course, I would like to talk to father. Have you not yet seen my Willem, Miets? And that Tall One of mine, from the past?”

“You will also see them again, Jeus, that is still to come.”

“But I no longer need them, my girl, you must be able to see it already, I now have my own business. But, Miets, did you know that I already used to know a lot about it?”

“No, I didn’t know that before, Jeus. But now I can understand all of that.”

“Do you ever visit mother, Miets?”

“Yes, I am with mother a lot.”

“Can you talk to mother then, like you can talk to me?”

“No, but I can talk to mother, only it is different.”

“I understand, you go into mother, don’t you?”

“Yes, Jeus, and that happens naturally.”

“I know that as well, Miets, as a result of that, we have just taken a car

apart and put it back together. That Willem of mine crawls into me and then it works. And that is how you talk to mother, isn't it?"

"Yes, Jeus, I will think about mother."

"You must do that, Miets, I have my hands full with work. Do not leave mother alone. Does father ever come to visit mother?"

"He is always there, Jeus."

"My God, Miets, what happy people we are, after all, aren't we?"

"Yes, we are, Jeus. But I have to leave now. I will come and visit again. And now you know, Jeus, do not worry about me anymore, I have got everything here from Our Lord, as long as you know."

"I know that, because you were far too good for this world, Miets."

"Goodbye, Jeus!"

"Goodbye, little Miets, all the best."

Miets has disappeared. Casje just put down another rope; the spiritual contact is now consciously experienced. Jeus now possesses conscious clairvoyance and clairaudience. The night passes, he thinks about it, it is a sacred miracle for his life and being. His little Miets has also conquered the Grim Reaper! That good old Grim Reaper is not there. There is no death; Miets is alive! Miets came back! World, do you not believe this? You can believe that part with Willem, because that can be seen and experienced. But this? Casje continues; you will receive more proof! Jeus hears the astral personality speaking. As a result of this he will save another person's life.

A week later, he is on night shift again, he has to go to the railway. It is early in the morning, the man is a bit late and asks:

"Drive as fast as you can, driver, I have to catch my train to Berlin."

Jeus is already racing. He takes the Sportlaan, races along the water to the Laan van Meerdervoort, then thunders on, but close to the Tasmanstraat, approaching at a speed of eighty kilometres an hour, he hears a loud voice calling, the man behind him also heard it, it was so mortal:

"Stop, stop!!"

He brakes with all his might, stops just in front of the Tasmanstraat, but at the same time a heavily loaded milk lorry races past him out of that street, a big lorry, fully loaded. If he had not stopped, then the driver would have run him down until there was nothing left of him. Then he rushes on. The man in the back seat asks:

"Did you also hear that 'stop', driver?"

"That is why I braked, sir, otherwise we would have had it."

"That's exactly what I mean, driver. But that was the spiritual voice, do you know that?"

"I know that, sir."

"I have to leave, but we will talk to each other again. You saved my life,

driver, you are a blessed person, do you know that?"

The doctor in engineering comes back from Berlin. Jeus is invited to visit him. The man gives him a large tip, but Jeus does not want that money.

"What are you doing in that place, driver, you are destined for something else."

It is strange, he thinks, so many people tell him that. "Yes, sir, that will undoubtedly happen, but I do not know yet." The doctor knows, he can tell Jeus: "You are a wonderful clairaudient medium. It is a miracle, because we would have been crushed to bits by that lorry. You are being protected, driver, and it is just as well, you have to do something else." That is still to come, sir, but it is not up to Jeus, Casje will take care of that. Jeus leaves and later feels that the doctor's wife has put the money in his pocket. He is now very grateful; he can put that money to good use.

Hendrik has meanwhile progressed, he has taken off to America, what a boy, but Holland became too small for him. Jeus has brought Gerrit into his garage, who became sick and was used as a guinea pig in the hospital. Little Teun, who worked with Gerrit in the hotel as a waiter, is at home with him, because that business could not carry on and he also feels like following Hendrik. Little Gerrit gets his chance, he will go to America, and Teun will follow him. Three months later little Teun gets a job, but before Teun leaves too, he saw how Jeus received his first spiritual drawings. Willem can do the job of mechanic, others will come to write and paint through him; that will all happen of its own accord and outside of his life. Meanwhile he has experienced another miracle; Casje gave him something to see.

A chauffeur has to go to Bussum; it is the one who has had his day off. He was on night shift again and then he will have a day off. In the morning he feels that accidents will happen. Should he not go himself? He sees that if he drives nothing will happen. However, the driver does not accept that, who will believe in the future, who will believe him when he says, you will come home after you've had an accident? He thinks over everything. It will happen near Leiden, a bit outside of that town, there near the church along the road. He sees that the car is lying in the street smashed to pieces, but the people are alive, they have some grazes. But try proving that. If he tells Piet what he saw, he will laugh right in his face. And there is Piet already. "You have to go to Bussum, Piet, be careful, the road is slippery." "Yes, of course, but you do not need to warn me." The long face already says everything. Piet leaves. Then the others come. "Should you not go home?" "No, I will wait a while." "Just leave, what are you doing here anyway?" "I will just wait." Half an hour later there is a telephone call. It is Piet, the car is wrecked, and he flew from the rails to the other side of the road and hit a tree. Did I not know it? It is a blow. And now the worrying.

When Piet comes back, he discusses his vision with him. 'If only you had let me drive,' Jeus says. 'No, not for all the money in the world.' You see, Jeus thinks, he could not have prevented this happening. Then he would have taken those men's lives in his hands and completely disengaged them, then those people were being lived. No, whatever the case, it had to happen! But six hundred guilders worth of damage; does it not mean anything to you? However, immediately afterwards Jeus gets to know his master. Casje can begin, Jan Lemmekus! He will now show himself, but now as a master! One thing is certain, he is thoroughly sick of the whole business. He now wants to do something else. What you earn today, they crash tomorrow, you will never make it like that!

When he comes home and is sitting there worrying, everything makes him sick, and is not understood anyway, because it is so difficult Casje comes back to him. Moreover, you cannot give people predictions every day, then they would have no life anymore, he can understand that.. Casje was always there, but he doesn't know that. He is sitting at the table and is looking at a book of Gerrit's, who was learning some English before he left for America, he now also wants to know something about it, that Piss Palace is still annoying him, Casje unexpectedly appears before him. Jeus suddenly sees a man walking around the room, he is an old painter. He immediately asks:

"Who are you?"

"I am", the conversation begins, "an old master in painting. Can you see that?"

"Yes, I can see that. But what do you want?"

"I want to write something through your hand. But you can see it, you can also hear me, we are talking to each other, after all."

"Yes, I also see and hear that, but what do you want from me?"

"I am your master, Jeus."

"What did you say? Do you know me?"

"Do you not recognize me then, Jeus?"

"No, I do not know you."

"God, my Jeus, gave me this mercy. God gave me the mercy to enter into contact with your world. I want to work through you, and do something for this humanity. And you must follow me; you must accept me. It was I, Jeus, who brought you to the city. I did everything for you, I taught you to drive, and I brought you to the garage, but now I am taking you away from it again. If you wish, you will now start doing something else through me. I am that gentleman, Jeus, who took you to Willem."

"So you have already known me for such a long time."

"I already knew you, Jeus, before you were born. Have you forgotten your Tall One of the past then?"

“No, but that is so long ago.”

“I am your Casje.”

“But good heavens, where is this leading.”

“Together, Jeus, we have a great task to fulfil. Do you wish to serve God?”

“Yes, please!”

“Then we will continue, Jeus. Everything which you experienced outside your own life took place through me.”

“That part with Piet as well?”

“I also showed you that, Jeus.”

“Did I do the right thing then?”

“Yes, you didn’t have a choice, did you? This had to happen, Jeus. Piet would have laughed at you and that is understandable. After all, people cannot live through a person ‘beyond the coffin’ and act by letting their own affairs be taken care of, can they? If you understand this, then just accept it and we will continue.”

“And what if there had been any deaths?”

“Even then you could not have changed anything, Jeus. I will explain all these laws and possibilities to you later. You will then see and understand that some events cannot be prevented. Piet had to drive and not you, otherwise you would have interfered in his life, and that is not possible, and is not allowed!”

“What do I have to do, master?”

“Just wait patiently, Jeus. Nothing will stop us. No one can stop us; we are working for Our Lord. I will protect your life. I can do that, Jeus, because it was me who called out that ‘stop’ and that other man also heard it, or you and he would have been crushed. It was I, Jeus, who gave you that vision of Irma, that was me! It was I, Jeus, who let you find that money in the woods. Can you now accept me?”

“Yes, master, of course, I am very grateful to you.”

“I talked to you continually, Jeus, also in Emmerik. Had you forgotten me then?”

“No, but I already told you, it is all so powerful that I did not want anything to do with it.”

“Those feelings, Jeus, were also from me, because you would experience your own life.”

“And why did all these things happen, master?”

“Because we have a task to carry out, Jeus. You will learn the laws of it later.”

“If I follow you, master?”

“Yes, that’s it, Jeus, and that is in your own hands. But you know that it is possible. Now you have to decide for yourself. If you want to remain at

the garage, I will withdraw. If you decide for yourself that you want to work for God, then I will get you out of the garage soon and then we will begin. However, I am telling you, you are capable of better things and you will get a very different life, Jeus. You will write about hells and heavens. I will make you a painter and a writer, a healer. Do you not remember, Jeus, that you said as a child that you would write books? You got those thoughts from me.”

“I am starting to see those hours, master.”

“That is right, Jeus, because I am connecting you once again to those times and you can experience them. You see, Jeus, it was me. I let you play on the clouds, Jeus. I let you talk to Anneke Hosman, Jeus. You possess a mighty contact with our lives, the life of your father, Jan Kniep, uncle Gradus, Peter and many others, you hear, I know them all.”

“Yes, master.”

“And didn’t you talk to Miets?”

“Yes, master.”

“I brought Miets back to your life.”

“Do you know Miets?”

“Of course, or you would not have seen her yet.”

“Do you know my father as well?”

“Yes, Jeus, your father is also serving for Our Lord, and he is now a pupil of mine.”

“Are you God himself then?”

“If I was God, Jeus, then I would not need you. I am not at that stage yet, even though we people need to represent Him in everything. No, it is not like that, Jeus, but we will work for God, people must get to know Him. When sick people later come to you, Jeus, then you will be able to cure them. Do it, but first ask me whether it is possible. You can always reach me from now on. Ask for me, call me, and I will be there! Look, Jeus, I am just taking over your hand and am now writing through your own hand. That is also possible. In this way we will write our books in the future. Buy black conté tomorrow, Jeus, that is chalk, and paper, we will start to draw.”

“Is that possible, master?”

“Yes, Jeus.”

“Good heavens, I could cry until my tears run dry.”

“Don’t do that, Jeus, you must be able to hide your happiness. Can you believe me, Jeus?”

“My God, can you also speak dialect?”

“Do you not remember that when you were in military service, while you were in the military prison, Jeus, we were able to get to know each other?”

“Good heavens, yes. Casje, that time with that dead person, I remember now. But I will not call you Casje anymore.”

"Thank you, Jeus, but remember, I will take you back to those times, we will follow those years again, and only then will we begin. But I have not forgotten that yet."

"I can hear that, my God, I am so happy. I will go and buy paper!"

"I am happy too, Jeus. Now we may give something else to this humanity. I will leave now, Jeus. Think of me, and if you need me, then I will come back to you. Goodbye, my Jeus."

"Goodbye, master, thank you for everything." He sees that his master disappears. When the girl from Vienna sees him, he is crying like a baby, good heavens, whatever has he experienced there? A new life will start; something entirely different from life in the garage, he feels, and he will give in to it completely. The next day he buys paper and pencils and now he will draw. The first drawings are made, it is his hand, he sees himself drawing, and it is a great miracle. Slowly but surely he falls asleep, the miracle happens during the drawing. Now he can talk to his master. He now hears how Casje intervened when the countess came to him, everything is revealed to his life, he feels that he is in good hands. He has coped well with the first contact, the conscious experience! It couldn't be better and because life in the garage is a mess for him, he grasps this universal possibility with both hands, because it makes him happy. This is a future, he feels, now he will become a different person; this is it!

Jeus gets to hear a lot from his master and wherever he is, his master is there. He has to drive and wait a moment for his passengers. He is dreaming as it were and that must not happen. And then suddenly he hears someone next to him saying:

"Are you dreaming, Jeus?"

"Are you here, master?"

"You see, I can find you anywhere. But you must watch out, Jeus. If people see you like that, then you will no longer be natural, and that must not happen, you must always remember that you live on earth."

"I will make sure of it, master."

"You said that you want to write through me, but I cannot write my own name on paper, master."

"That is not necessary either, Jeus, I will write through your life and we know all about that. But you will also get to know that soon enough."

"I am so grateful to you, I will never forget you."

"That is very nice, Jeus, but we must now forget our dialect. You must learn to think in High Dutch, for that matter, you have already started it."

"That is also clear to me, master. I will work on it."

"Have you ever thought again of little Karel, Jeus?"

"Which little Karel, master?"

"From military service, when Irma was imprisoned."

"Good heavens, yes, that is right, now I remember. No, where is little Karel, master?"

"With me, I elevated him to my life. Little Karel sends his best wishes and thanks you for everything. He is happy, Jeus. He is alive and I have shown him his parents. Do you feel what this meant for little Karel?"

"Yes, master, I can understand that. He was a good boy."

"It is good like that, Jeus, but I will leave, your passengers are coming."

"Can you see that as well?"

"Yes, we look through the material part, Jeus, and you will accept that now anyway."

"Of course, master."

"And now, mesjoer, Jeus."

"Good heavens, that on top of everything? Thank you, master."

"My pleasure, but now I am really leaving."

He could almost cry again, but he must carry on, and watch out, or he will drive those people to that world and they would not want it anyway. That would be great for him, he would throw himself under a tram, just like that, that thing may mow him down, he will live there again anyway. But he understands, he must now watch out, he must confine his thoughts to his driving otherwise it will go wrong, and that may not happen now.

Teun has seen his first drawings before he leaves for America. He will make off, and Hendrik will keep him there; it happened like that as well. Three boys have already made off, but what Jeus possesses, no one has! The days are too short, and there is so much to think about. He must first deal with all these new experiences, and he manages it. He calmly carries on. He has another day off and then a drawing is made through him, he receives fanciful ornaments; an artist from the sixteenth century appears before his life. He gives in to it, he experiences something different every day. It happens of its own accord, it is wonderful, another, invisible personality works through his hand, but the girl from Vienna does not see that man, he does, he can even talk to that life.

Around ten o'clock in the evening, he is sitting in his chair thinking, when suddenly he gets another miracle to experience. Is that not Miets? And yes, Miets has come back to him. First she looks at the girl from Vienna, she sees everything, and Jeus tells her:

"Miets, how happy you make me again."

"Can you see me, Jeus?"

"Yes, of course, Miets. I had a nice time drawing today. Do you know about that, Miets?"

"Yes, I have already seen that. But just look, Jeus, who is waiting there for

me?"

"My God, Miets, is that Irma?"

"Yes, Jeus, it is her. The Master allowed me to bring her to you."

"Oh, Miets, just let her come for a moment."

He now looks into Irma's spiritual eyes. There she is; the naughty thing. However, he asks: "Did you suffer a lot, Irma?"

"Yes, Jeus."

"Are you happy now?"

"Yes, Jeus, I am with Miets."

"I understand that, child. But I heard all about it. Would I have been allowed to come to you, Irma?"

"No, Jeus, it was fine like that."

"What are you doing, Irma?"

"I have bettered my life, Jeus. I am doing many good things, and I have a lot to learn. But I now know who you are. Can you forgive me, Jeus?"

"Darling, I do not need to forgive you for anything. Can you see my girl from Vienna as well?"

"Yes, Jeus, I can see her."

Jeus can follow her. Irma looks at the girl from Vienna and then she says:

"I was not worthy of you, Jeus."

"That is over, child, we all have to learn. But, now I am grateful that I was allowed to experience all of that, Irma."

"I understand that, Jeus."

"Was it horrible when you died?"

"No, Jeus, that other part was bad. But this is a mercy, Jeus."

"I know, Irma, and I will do my best. I will never forget you."

Now he does not hear anything anymore. Is she thinking? Probably. A while later Miets says:

"Jeus, we have to go. But you will see us again."

He sees that they dissolve before his eyes. He does not cry on the outside, but inside. Irma bows before his life and consciousness. But, good God, should people not know about this? Jeus' master returns and says:

"Yes, Jeus, we will tell people all about that."

"Thank God, master. This is extremely necessary. You can do what you like with me, I will die and I will live for you, as long as you know that."

"And I know that, Jeus. We will carry on. You will see me again soon."

"Thanks, my master, for letting Miets and Irma come. Oh, isn't that great!"

"Can you thank God for everything, Jeus?"

"Yes, master, and I will soon prove that to you. Just say what I have to do."

"Do nothing, just wait, but we will carry on."

Jeus is alone again, he experiences all of this, but what a pity, the girl from

Vienna has not seen any of it. She will probably also become clairvoyant, he thinks; and waits.

Grim Reaper, you know for certain, you will perish! And you say, 'thank God, only then will people get to know me!' That's the way it is!

And, Jan Lemmekus, we have started. You will soon hear from us, in a few years, you will be reading his first book.

Spiritual proof

Angel cake, Gerrit Noesthede once said, tastes good, but Jeus now knows that the actual phenomenon, such as spiritual proof, which brings the cake to earth, is worth more than a piece of dough sprinkled with sugar, because it changes you! Now you can call life on earth perfect, because you know! He now eats this Divine food every day and cannot get enough of it, you can just waken him in the middle of the night for it, and at the strangest time of day it is a blessing to enjoy it. And it is undoubtedly true, it has to do with Our Lord, yes, God himself, as a result of which his master received this mercy in order to divide out the spatial food to the child of Mother Earth.

If the boys at the garage talk about Jeus' miracles to people, in which they do not believe themselves, even if it is right under their noses, then the others run away. This drives them completely mad and that is understandable, because it lives between heaven and earth. The talk Jeus hears:

'Can you understand a man like that? Who would want to be involved in that devil's work? You lose your peace of mind because of it; you can no longer sleep. A respectable person does not want anything to do with those things.'

However, Jeus thinks, just look at those stupid faces. All these words sound rough, cold and harsh in his ears, but he laughs about them. The people in the city are unaware, they really know even less about Divine laws, than of life in the country in nature. Most are like cattle, they have neither feeling nor understanding and swallow everything. One thing these people can do is create a mess every day, and yet they are fathers of children, they perhaps have a faith, go to their church, but do not think. He has learned in the city that people do not wish to think. Believers accept everything they are taught. The things, which he abandoned as a child as good for nothing, the people in the city consider sacred and divine. Jeus can understand that, because he can see and feel that no matter how old a person is, he does not think! Because thinking is everything, you get to know yourself as a result, and of course the God of all life, if you can accept a Father of Love. Because God, he has known this for such a long time, cannot let people burn for eternity; Crisje was never willing to accept that either, that is enough to drive you mad!

Jeus is back in the street waiting for his passengers, but he hears lovely music which comes to him from space. Anyone who sees him like that, will wonder what the matter is with that driver, he is looking ahead of him with such a blank expression, and he appears not to have any thoughts. That is wrong, he must not do that, he will have to protect himself, so that no one

can see or notice that he is experiencing a divine contact. But his master is following him and now we see that Casje is starting the spiritual education for his life by explaining to him what he must do and not do.

“You see, Jeus, I already said that you must not do that anymore. Anyone who sees you will think that you are out of your mind. And people will be right about that. So you must deal with and experience all these things normally, or you will be behaving abnormally and we must prevent that happening. Therefore remain very ordinary. No one must be able to see that you have contact with higher powers and strengths. There is no more for now!”

Jeus gets a fright, but he knows that his master is right. In space he now sees his master’s beautiful face. It is clear that what he did was wrong, because people cannot see what he can see, or hear what he is experiencing, they think that he is mad of course, and that must not happen. He must take this into consideration, and if he can do that, there will be nothing wrong anymore and he can carry on. Now he learns something new every second and completely opens himself up to it. A few days later he was sitting in his chair quietly thinking about these things when Casje came back to his life and said:

“Have you understood me, Jeus? Yes, I just came back to you briefly. I have a few more things to tell you.”

“Yes, master, I have understood you. I did wrong.”

“Yes, Jeus, that was wrong. People now think that you are no longer normal and that must not happen, of course. If you want to work for me then you must try to remain completely normal. Because if you lose yourself and you dissolve as a result of these things, and are behaving strangely, then everything immediately has no more meaning. After all, you represent me and if you behave strangely, then it is me as well! And watch your words, in particular, Jeus. You may not pass on a single word to people if you do not know whether what you are telling them contains truth. You have to know that, Jeus! If you should tell lies, I would be a liar, then we will lose the ground from under our feet, and we will break down what we have built up with a lot of trouble and worries. Can you understand this?”

“Yes, master, it is perfectly clear.”

“Then thank you, Jeus. In the very first instance, Jeus, we must show that we possess the truth. It is only then that we will be able to convince the people of this world that we really have the contact to experience spatial unity with the spaces of God, as a result of which I am able to explain all the laws to you. And they will be the proof of life after death, proof, Jeus, that there is no death. Won’t they?”

“You are right, master.”

“Thank you, Jeus, you make me and other people happy, because you want

to understand me.”

“I will do everything you wish, master.”

“You can also reach me while you’re working, Jeus, you already know that. You can carry out your material work, but at the same time experience our contact. So you can experience heavenly miracles, but no one needs to see that. That is only for yourself! Because people do not understand that, Jeus. That is also necessary at home. The girl from Vienna may never feel that you are experiencing this contact with me, because she cannot deal with this. If she would ask you something now, then you must also be able to give her a normal answer, but a while later we will carry on again. So that means, Jeus, that you may never forget your material life, because that is wrong and we will be faced with the abnormal. All these possibilities are therefore exclusively for yourself. You are able to think for two worlds at the same time, you were able to do that as a child, Jeus, but through me. You probably feel it; we will only start now. So do not forget that your Anna cannot deal with this yet. But do you feel, Jeus, that I am right?”

“Yes, my master, it is very clear. I am very grateful to you.”

“Did you hear that beautiful music clearly?”

“Yes, master, it took me away from this world.”

“You see, Jeus, that must not happen. Remain aware of yourself at all times! You can experience these miracles, but despite this bliss, you must remain yourself. You must continually bear in mind that you still live on earth. If you do not forget this, then I can keep going further. If you blow your top, Jeus, then you stop me, and I have to wait until you are able to listen to me again. You see, Jeus, you must now think for that purpose. You must finish everything completely, or there will be trouble, your thoughts will pile up, you will be faced with a pile of unprocessed thoughts. You will then carry on with thoughts which demand experience, and you cannot do that, but sooner or later we will reach a dead point.”

You see, Crisje, did I not say that already? You do not know that, but we had started on it before, and Jeus does not remember that he had experienced these same laws as a child. Why did Casje want him to think; to follow the things at that time? Now we can see how useful it was that Jeus already began to think in his youth. Now he can carry on, his personality, Crisje, is completely empty, open and aware, but now he is faced with divine problems. Of course, that will come, Crisje, he will soon be faced with material succumbing, but that will be a while yet, but it will come! Then Jeus will be stronger and he will be able to prove what he wants! Casje continues:

“The music, Jeus, came to your life from the heavens.”

“It was great, master.”

“That’s right, Jeus, but remain yourself in everything or it will go wrong

and I cannot continue.”

“I understand, master.”

“Then that is okay as well, Jeus.”

“But I could have wept from happiness, master.”

“If you did that as well, Jeus, in the presence of the girl from Vienna or if other people saw that, they would declare you abnormal and then your Anna would become afraid. Then I won’t be able to continue either and then it means ‘stop’. So you must never show that, even if you are moved, you have to deal with that inwardly and it is no one’s business.”

“It is all so true, master.”

“That’s the way it is, Jeus! If you lose yourself as a result of these miracles, then they won’t be miracles anymore and people will see this as destruction. How can you experience miracles by destroying yourself? If you are too weak, Jeus, to experience all the miracles, then you are proving, after all, that you do not possess any resistance and you have to conquer that. So you must control every thought, every thought, therefore, which you will experience through me, will get to experience your feeling and your personality; afterwards, when you have finished with that, wisdom will be the possession you achieve! Therefore deal with it inwardly and now make sure that the girl from Vienna is not put under any pressure by it, or life will be too difficult for her. Can you also accept this, Jeus?”

“Yes, master, I understand it. You are right!”

“Only then, Jeus, will we be able to keep going and will you receive great wisdom. See you soon, my Jeus.”

“Thank you, master.”

“At your service.”

That used to be called ‘my pleasure’ or ‘of course’! Now that has also gone and belongs to the past. However, for Jeus one day is like a thousand for a person of the earth, he learns an awful lot in a few seconds, and he now looks consciously through the material life on earth. Everything used to be different, now he experiences the spiritual miracles consciously. He laughs to himself, he thinks about something and the girl from Vienna sees that and asks:

“Why are you laughing?”

“Yes, child, I am laughing.”

“Why? May I know it?”

“It is clear. I was just thinking that if it goes on like this, in a few years’ time I will be a professor of the occult.”

“Don’t be so daft, people will laugh at you.”

“That is how it feels to me, you will see. I will become a scholar of the occult.”

Do you hear that, Crisje, the girl from Vienna already slows it down, and

that is also necessary. She helps his master, or Jeus would fly too far away from this life and then no one would be able to follow him. Despite his 'Great Wings', which he gets to experience and explore the spaces of God, he must remain with both feet firmly on the ground or it will go wrong. And that is already being worked on, Crisje. But you hear that, Casje has already died for Jeus, he is now faced with his master! But he sees his past again, that also has to die, only then will his master begin his real task, but then Jeus will receive wisdom from life after death!

But how quiet it is here, Jeus thinks. You can hear this silence. When he feels this silence, something special usually happens. And immediately afterwards, he hears again:

"Will you promise me, Jeus, that you will never read a book written about these things, that means books which are already on earth."

"Fine, master, I promise you, I will never do it."

"I have a reason for this, Jeus. Later I will explain that to you. So you must never read even one occult book, or you will be influenced by something else and we must prevent that happening. The world already has enough reading material about the metaphysical science, but it is unclear, for a great many untrue, and it could infect you and that must not happen. This is a learned word, Jeus, but it possesses everything which you will receive from me. However, you will soon experience the laws and see them as well, as a result of this you will be strong and all those people have not experienced that."

"I swear to you, master, I will not do it!"

"Then that is also okay, Jeus. You can see me, can't you? And you can hear me."

"Yes, master, and that is a miracle."

"Well now, Jeus, you will soon be with me. I will release you from your body, like we also used to be able to do, and we will now be completely one in my world, because I have to explain a lot to you, and then you can ask me thousands of questions."

Jeus now gets time to think. That is also something new, he thinks. Good heavens, will I now go to that world? Spiritual peace also comes to the girl from Vienna, when she says:

"But how peaceful it is here, you can feel the silence. Can you also feel that?"

"Yes", says Jeus, "I can feel it, it is lovely here", if only she knew. But he will try it. Jeus continues:

"That is from and because of the angels." To which she replies: "What are you trying to tell me now?" He has to accept the words of his master and he knows it, that is going too far. It is a pity, but she cannot deal with this. He will come back to it several times later in order to see if she wants to widen

her outlook, she is at the source, the life source for and of space, with which he and she and all people will be connected. Does she have that thirst inside? He does not know it yet, but, he feels it, sooner or later she will have to prove that and only then will he know how to react to her soul, her spirit and her life. Isn't that right Crisje, you either have it inside or you don't? You thirst after it, or you have not yet any spiritual thirst, and everyone will have to prove that to him, and Jeus will get to know the spiritual person. The girl from Vienna does not laugh, but isn't that strange? What do angels have to do with this silence? Nothing!! That is too far-fetched, that is, yes, what is that? He still says:

"The angels are here ...!"

No answer ... but she is thinking. Then she says:

"Just be careful with those things. You can also take on too much and you have to think of your business."

Do you see? Do you hear? The deep spiritual longing is not there. That is a pity! My God, that is a pity! How he could have drawn her up at this time. What couldn't he have told her? He now knows, she does not know him, she knows nothing about his inner life. But she is good, she is great; the way he feels and thinks about his things is how she feels and thinks about the household, and that is perfect! So we see, Crisje, that everything is really okay again. Because where can you find people who also possess that, and live in two worlds at the same time, and can serve? Do not forget, Jeus will have to live in thousands of worlds. Casje is taking him there and no one can follow, not even his girl from Vienna, because she and all those other people do not possess his feeling, his gifts. And Jeus will have to be able to see and accept it for the future in this way! There is no more to it, but we will follow him and her. The feeling in man now demands wisdom. If that feeling is not yet aware of that wisdom, for which a person has to give everything of himself, then it says, Jeus now feels, he just imagines himself, 'you either have it, or you don't, you long for it, or you do not yet long for it', you just have to accept it.

A moment later he hears his master saying:

"Do you not remember anymore, Jeus, that you used to play with José?"

"Yes, master, I am starting to feel that now."

"That is right, because I have given you back that truth now. I made you aware of it, because you will soon receive spiritual truth. We will visit Crisje from my world. And now tell your girl from Vienna on my behalf that she does not need to be afraid, nothing bad will happen. If she puts her trust in me, everything will be okay! You are in good hands."

And Jeus carries on again, tells the girl from Vienna about what he just heard:

"How grateful we should be. You do not need to be afraid, nothing bad

can happen me.” And then she says:

“As long as you don’t do too much about it.”

“How can I do too much about it, child. That is not up to me, after all. I can want something as much as I like, but it is not up to me to ‘want’, and because of this I cannot do much about it.”

He feels it; he cannot give her the trust, which is powerful. The girl from Vienna is worried, it is going too far and it is too deep, she will remain with both feet firmly on the ground and take care of the material part of their lives and then it will be fine. This will help to enable Jeus’ master to go further and further, deeper, higher, to the left and to the right, Jeus, through life beyond the human grave, the material death! Which is and only means evolution! Jeus sees that she has exactly what she needs, she is good and decent, extremely honest.

He continues to think! However, if only she could see his master’s eyes, then everything would be different, but one person flying in the family is quite enough. He now sees that his master is floating above the earth, a moment later he is walking through the room and she cannot see him. Just look, there is my master, but she does not hear or see anything. Isn’t that a pity? He talks inwardly to his master and that is also a great miracle to him.

Jeus thinks, on the inside you are a ‘human being’, but that part ‘outside’ is only dead material! A human being in matter means nothing; it is the inner life which counts! And people cannot see and feel that yet. But that part outside accepts the Grim Reaper! And that is standing crying at a grave! It cries until its tears run dry, because it does not yet know the inner life, which cannot be destroyed, and that he is getting to know now. When you are put in the ground, then you still remain alive! But he has known that for so long, he understands it. It is an incredible mercy to be allowed to think of these things. Oh, my God, but how beautiful it is.

And then it is time to go to sleep. While lying in bed he hears: “Stretch your legs, Jeus. You must lie on your back, with your arms beside your body and relax! One cushion is enough now and relax your head as well. Your head must not lie too high, that is for your circulation. In just a few seconds I will release you from your body, but you can never do this under your own power, because we will be faced with other laws then. Now you will quietly go to sleep, Jeus, but this is an occult sleep, which we call the psychic trance and you will get to know about it later. I understand all these things, because I am”, but Jeus does not hear that any more, he is already asleep, “a cosmic master! Your former Casje!”

Jeus is now standing next to his body, he has reached beyond the human grave and looking his master in the eye. He is now lying at his master’s feet. But the master takes care of him and says:

“Come, Jeus, I have a lot to tell you. From now on I am your Master Alcar! That is my name, Jeus, Casje has died. This is also spiritual proof for your life! I once told you that I had lost my name, then I got another name from you, that of Casje. I was very grateful to you for that, because it meant a new contact for me and I could carry on again. However, now we are going back to your mother, we will see Crisje, from this world, the world for the soul and spirit, the soul as a spiritual astral personality! So when you have experienced all those things from the past, I will carry on. Those things from the past have to die now and that will soon become clear to you. That is urgently needed, Jeus.

You must know, Jeus, I am an omniscient in this space. I already told you that before, but then you were in the military prison and did not believe me. Now you are faced with that reality, and I will prove that to you. You do not need to believe anything any more now, Jeus, because God wants it, I may give you this proof. The people on earth must now know who God is, and what He is like! The people cannot yet believe in a Father who is eternal love. The teachings which now have to elevate the human ‘self’ on earth in order to take it to God, possess falsehood! People go from the frying pan into the fire, and we have to change that. A person who is ready for this universal truth will get that Divine truth from us, for which we will have to write the books soon. Yes, Jeus, our work between life and death has now started!

Tomorrow, Jeus, when we go back to your body, you will feel centuries older, you will then receive and experience so much wisdom. And you are safe in my hands! Nothing can happen, nothing, and nothing can stop us either. I had to wait so long and have patience in order to be able to start, you will only understand later what I had to do for that. However, realize, Jeus, that I love you, but through this love we will take the life of God to the universal and spiritual awakening.

You are now beyond the spiritual death, so there is no death, Jeus, what dying means there, is evolution for the soul and spirit. You can now see that people sleep there and we are discussing all these miracles here. Your girl from Vienna is lying there, you are now looking through the material world, and it is a revelation to all of God’s creation! I am your guardian angel from your youth, which you will soon see and then accept. Your own Tall One!

Jeus is lying in the arms of his master, he is allowed to experience that for a moment, but then Master Alcar has to carry on.

“Do you recognize me now, Jeus?”

“Yes, master, I have seen you like that before.”

“That’s the way it is, I have not changed, Jeus. I am your Tall One and your Casje, we went through thick and thin together, I protected you from committing suicide and took you to the hut of Sint van Tie’n ... which you

will also see, and is empty, which we talked about then. But now I will teach you to know the laws of it.”

“I will never call you Casje again, master.”

“That is better, Jeus. But now look, you are living in the spiritual world and you are also an astral personality! Come now, Jeus, we will go to Crisje. The girl from Vienna cannot interrupt you; my pupil will remain here and will look after your body. However, if the girl from Vienna should wake up and say something to you, or touch you in this condition, accidents would happen, disruptions would take place and we have prevented that now. You will also get to know my pupil soon.”

“I understand, master.”

“We used to be as much in unity then as we are now, but then you did not yet understand that according to the laws for your spirit and this life, but that will now be different. For this purpose your youth must be dissolved, you must absorb these events and then let them die, if I want to go deeper, further, in order to explain all the laws of God. We will continue, Jeus, until you know everything about God and this space.”

“I will do my best, master.”

“Well done, Jeus, then we will leave. We are now floating through this space and we could cover millions of miles in a few seconds, that is possible, because we can travel as fast as our thoughts.”

“And what is this world called, master?” ... with which Jeus has already started asking questions.

“You now live between the material and the spiritual world. That means, we are in the sphere of the earth, the actual spiritual world is elsewhere and you will get to know that later. As a result of this your own life will be given colour and shape, Jeus, you will develop as a result of it, and that is up to you, of course. We are flying through this space, because we are free from gravity and have now conquered those laws. Is this not a revelation for your life, Jeus?”

“Yes, master, I’m lost for words. But I can see it.”

“You see, Jeus, you do not need to believe anymore, you now know! You will therefore awaken in spirit as a result of this. We will lay one foundation after another for your spiritual life, and that will become your consciousness. You were also able to experience that before with José, but then it was in order to awaken your spirit, you were able to receive the playful part of it. And soon painters will come, Jeus, who will then paint through you. We will then sell those paintings to people, and with that money we will publish our books in order to give people the divine bread of Our Lord! But now you are experiencing the same laws, Jan Lemmekus knew as a result of this that you had beautiful gifts in you. Do you feel, Jeus, what all this means?”

“Yes, master, I understand it.”

“Later you will learn how this world in which we now live was created. But when people die there now, Jeus, you see, there is no death, but we will still hold onto this event, then they must possess spiritual light, if they want to be able to see in this world. So if a person lives a bad life, you know that anyway, you have discussed all these possibilities with Crisje, he will also live somewhere else here, and that is a dark world for the soul, the spiritual personality ‘beyond the coffin’. So if a person has loved, he will be light, life and spirit. We are now going straight back to your ’s-Heerenberg and we will walk along the Montferlandse road together, and you will see and experience, Jeus, that you can see and recognize everything, because there has been no change. You have therefore remained yourself completely, even if you live beyond material death!”

“It is great, master, and I understand it.”

Jeus feels that they are going a bit quicker now. A moment later Master Alcar can say to him:

“You see, Jeus, we are already home, this is the piece of ground where you were born. You lived here, Jeus. You were born here. Come on, first we will go to your father’s grave; you will experience something there. It is really interesting to look in a human grave, then you know that the last judgement is something entirely different and means something entirely different to the human being. What a person learns now, Jeus, is a gross falsehood, as a result of which we can determine that the church still has to learn all these laws. Now look where you are, you know this area, there is the graveyard, Jeus. Here is your father’s grave. Now look, those are the bones lying there. But just look there, Jeus.”

“Father, my father ...!” Jeus is lying in his father’s arms. He presses the Tall One to his heart; he kisses him, and cries from happiness. The Tall One cannot say a word. Nevertheless he says:

“Jeus, I will come back again, you must continue with your master.”

“Yes, father, I understand it.” Jeus looks into the grave. There are human bones everywhere. Uncle Gradus and Jan Knie’p are lying here as well, but they live somewhere else. That damned church, he thinks, what a lot of nonsense they tell people. The worms eat away at the bones, that person collapses, nothing remains of them. How can they bring people’s bodies together again from heaven? How can people gather their bones together if half of them have already disappeared? Father does not need bones any more, no one does, and it is nonsense! A while later he is walking with his master along the Grintweg. He can see each house, a person from ’s-Heerenberg walks in front of him. Who is that? He knows this person, he knows who it is. It is all very simple, but great, because you now know that there is no death. It is too

good to be true, but that good thing is true! He then goes into the familiar house. Master Alcar takes him to Crisje, his mother. Mother is sleeping, it is night time on earth, he is living in a great light and can follow everything in the material life.

Jeus goes straight to Crisje's bedroom and follows her breathing. Yes, oh my God, that is mother, and there is Wageman. He could cry because he is so moved and so happy, but he does not do that. Jeus utters:

"I am here, mother!"

Crisje awakens and feels that it is Jeus who has called to her. Crisje has already picked up his thoughts, it is just like before, which is another great miracle. He looks mother in the eye, it is unbelievable, and he cannot get enough of it. He is living in Crisje as it were. Miets does it like that as well, he knows, and then she can talk to mother. Father can do that as well! Master Alcar now frees him from this scene and shows him something else.

Jeus now sees that his father is dying. That happened in this room. He follows the event; he sees himself at Mrs de Man's and that he walks through the walls. Now he is one again with his youth, he sees everything again and accepts it! He cannot get enough of it, because he sees himself, the truth of it almost knocks him to the ground, it is so great. In addition, he feels how great this knowledge is for his personality, yes, it is becoming his own possession! It is terrific, within a few minutes he has aged by a hundred years. Each scene is a separate world. Then he sees himself, his Tall One, and his father, in whose arms he is lying. It is unbelievable, but true.

Now something else. Mother is lying there and expecting him. Mina is there with Aunt Trui, he sees all of them. Really and truly, Johan and Bernard are there as well. He plainly sees them one by one. Jeus now understands that his master has connected him to the beginning of his life. He can see himself lying in the cradle. Crisje is peeling potatoes, while he is crawling through the kitchen, and again he sees his balloons; José is also there. And the children with whom he played. All these scenes are captured on the film of his life, it belongs to him, it is his, and everyone 'behind the coffin' has to accept it. Only now does a person see himself, the good part, and the bad part. Because that is the way it is!

The old stove is still there, along with the old hanging clock. 'How can it be', he utters continually and that does his master good. He runs through the house, he would like to see everything at once. However, Master Alcar, he feels, keeps connecting him to the next scene or he would already succumb from the excess. There are also Mary and Joseph and Our Lord, the statues from Jan Lemmekus. My God, Jan, Anneke, I am close to home again; I will undoubtedly see you too. It is all so great and elevated for his personality and spirit, he feels, people should know that! Meanwhile Jeus wonders how he

will be able to experience that, when he is back at the garage. However, he puts these thoughts out of his head, because he is now faced with another scene, he sees Miets, Teun, Hendrik, Gerrit and there is Bernard as well, he sees all of them. And then he experiences the moment that he went to the Forecourt with José, the world in which he now lives. My God, child after child came to the world and he got to see everything through his master. Yes, mother, we were able to experience that.

Master Alcar now connects him to the scene in the woods; Jeus is standing before Golgotha again. Yes, Jeus, at that moment Christ was nailed to the cross. He looks in the hut of Sint van Tie'n a moment later ... and understands it! One mighty event after another from his youth comes to him and now wants to be experienced. Jeus absorbs it and follows in his thoughts his master whom he begins to feel sacred respect for. He now sees that his master has built upon his life and contact through all these experiences. Now he is standing before the money in the woods and he sees the 'angel cake' and Crisje and Gerrit Noesthede, and again he experiences that he has to go to the woods with his father. Everything is wonderful! Then Master Alcar asks:

"What would you still like to experience or see, Jeus?"

"I understand everything, master, but I am bursting inside."

Now he can have a good cry. It became too much, but a moment later he is ready again, he does not want to be petty, he wants to see and absorb everything. The master says:

"Just have a good cry, Jeus. Millions of people cried until their tears ran dry when they saw and experienced their past, your father as well."

"I can believe that, master, but I want to see even more. And I will devote my life to you, as long as you know that."

"Then it is okay, Jeus, and we will carry on. You now realize how mighty and wonderful a person's life is."

It is fine like this, Jeus. You cannot grant your master a greater happiness. Of course, you can cry until your tears run dry, but then your master will have to wait, and that will already be a standstill. Now prove what you want and what you can do.

Jeus now sees that his father is talking to Crisje through him. He also sees his father's funeral and that his father is walking along with him behind his coffin. Everything is incredibly lovely and beautiful; it is great, because there is no death. Jeus now feels that he can speak to his master through his thoughts. He also understands that it happens of its own accord, and faster, because he can deal with the scenes more quickly. Suddenly he sees another light and his father is standing before him.

"Father, but my father, the things I have experienced. But where were you?"

"I was allowed to follow you, Jeus. However, the master called me and

now I have come back to you again. Jeus, my own Jeus. Do not worry about mother, I am with her. If mother needs anything, I will warn you, because now we can reach each other. Do you know me now, Jeus? I am waiting for mother, she will soon be with me for eternity, when it is her time to leave here.”

The Tall One also speaks High Dutch now and Jeus says:

“I understand, father, I understand everything. But how happy you must be.”

“I am happy, Jeus, of course, and everything, which you now can see, is good, was good, your master will undoubtedly explain the laws to you.”

Jeus now gets to see the spiritual space of his father. He now knows that the Tall One is also working for the masters and has a task to accomplish. He now also feels that his father is a brother of his, because he and the Tall One only have one Father and that is God! For this world the motherhood and fatherhood of the earth dissolve completely, but the universal one takes its place, and he can now understand that because he can see it. Now both Jeus and the Tall One and every human child of the earth are faced with Universal Love! And Jeus will serve for this purpose, and for the Tall One and his master, this will become their collective task, along with many others! And he feels how wonderful the Tall One’s love for Crisje is! The Tall One goes away again, he says goodbye to Jeus because he has other things that must be done. Jeus looks the Tall One in the eye, they experienced everything together at home, and his father showed him other things, in the attic and downstairs, wherever they are, life is to be observed. Nothing has been lost, Jeus sees, it is awesome, and everything is so pure! Then the Tall One can leave, he is separate from Jeus’ life, and both feel that they have a task to complete for God! He puts his hand in his father’s hand, they look each other in the eye and know; they are two spiritual personalities, but the Tall One now also knows, Jeus will later be his master, because he knows where Jeus’ master will take him, where he will not be going for the time being! Yes, the Tall One can now accept that, Jeus will become a cosmic master!

Master Alcar continues step by step. Jeus sees his childish pranks, sees himself back at the catechism instruction ... he talks to the priest and now sees that his master lived in him and spoke the words. That is also a miracle and he experiences his miseries again. Now he sees himself back with Jan Lemmekus, also Antoon van Bree and he even hears the screeching of the saws in this world, because he is connected to it. This misery also falls off him, now he has seen it he can forget it. “My God, oh my Father”, he shouts out, because he suddenly sees his dog Fanny. Fanny runs after him everywhere, not now, because he can feel that Fanny is somewhere else and he can understand that. But he sees the material Fanny. How lovely my youth

was; my life was wonderful, that Fanny was a great dog! He has to cry a bit again. It's quite something, you cannot deal with that suddenly just like that. However, he does want to carry on, he wants to show his master what he is capable of! He also sees that Fanny was hit by a car, that the animal died and that he buried him. Wonderful, oh, my God, everything is wonderful! How can I thank You? I will do my best and give You my thanks by that. He feels, that it should be like that!

Jeus sees himself growing up, sees himself playing football, and sees Irma coming. Now he feels a stabbing under his heart, good heavens, how that hurt him at the time. He experiences his vision again and now knows that his master gave him that. No more deceit was needed, and yet, he is now grateful for it, it opened his spiritual feelings and thoughts. He has nothing to forgive her for, but where is she now? That will also come, Jeus, just be patient, because that also has to die!

In this way, he sees all of his youth. Scene after scene, and it goes quickly, within a few minutes he can experience and follow his whole life, he now feels, now that he has an overview of all of this. Then Master Alcar asks:

"You have seen Jan, Anneke, Mina, Crisje, you have seen all of them here, is there anything else in you, Jeus, which wishes to be experienced?"

Jeus thinks for a moment and then says: "No, master, I know everything."

"Then we will leave here, Jeus. I will just follow the events with your friends and a few other scenes, then we will go back to The Hague and continue."

Jeus also experiences that. First he sees that he is waiting for Christ, however he now sees that it was his master, and the purity and depth of it overcomes him. He also sees himself playing on the clouds, and then he is faced with psychic laws; he has started holding seances with Bernard, the pigs are screaming, he sees Jan Kniep riding on the pigs' backs, uncle Gradus, he can and must experience everything which is necessary, so that he will be released from his youth, then the new life can begin. He cannot say anything more, cannot get another thought past his lips, he now looks and follows everything which his master gives him to experience. He knows that soon the time will come to deal with it, but he will also do his best then. Now he has to experience and look, and his master can carry on.

They say goodbye to Crisje, say goodbye to the Montferlandseweg, yes, Jeus sees that they are leaving 's-Heerenberg over Montferland, he can say the spiritual farewell 'see you soon' to all that familiar life from his spiritual astral life. Thanks, master, he utters, thanks!

And now they fly on and back, he sees himself sitting in the train, the farewell for him and Crisje is already over. The master begins immediately, carries on and connects him to the most necessary scene. He sees Betsy again, that boss there, all the people who were involved in his life. Now he sees how

one person here cheated the other one, but his master protected him from it, or he would have fallen for it and he would have experienced something else. They quickly fly to something else, he sees himself with Hendrik and Gerrit, at that point, he feels, he received the first thoughts about being a chauffeur, he learns about the streets through the 'will' of his master and then enters the moment that he begins to drive on a chair. Now Master Alcar asks:

"You see, Jeus, how simple everything actually is, now that you can experience our life?"

"Yes, master."

"You see, Jeus, I thought this was the best way for you."

"So it is, master, I have learned a lot."

He now sees that Bernard is sitting there on the sewing machine and is following him. Yes, Bernard, that happened, Jeus learned to drive on a chair. But it is wonderful, his master has already given this proof to the earth through him. He understands that it is this, which will convince people of a conscious life 'beyond the coffin'!

"By this, Jeus, I already laid our first foundations. They are mighty foundations for the University of Christ! No one can take them away from us, which must be clear to you. If there were people who doubted all these things of ours, then they would still get something to hold onto as a result of one thing or another and they can also start to build at their own lives. Because of this I got your life in my hands, which is what it was all about for me. And that is why, Jeus, everything is sacred. Also those human doings of Betsy and the others, because they wanted to experience love and as a result of this experience the God of all love. That you therefore learned to drive through me is of a supernatural nature and represents a Divine law. The law that we think like people just as we were able to in the material life, and this should be sufficient for this world, but we are not at that stage yet. The masses do not think, but we will take masses of people to spiritual thinking because of this, my Jeus!

You know how I had an effect on your life. I was completely one with you. But look here, I have a surprise for you."

Suddenly Jeus is standing before Willem. "Willem, how can it be. I know you, of course, but ...!"

He could cry again from joy and happiness. He really cannot say a word to Willem. However, they understand each other. How can it be? How is it possible? He no longer utters this, he is on top of it, and he sees Willem, a helper of his master. For a good while he follows these scenes along with Willem and his master. Everything is wonderful! Yes, there are Bernard, Johan and Rie, he gets his first fare. That is the proof, Master Alcar says, and more was not needed at the time, we built on it! The boys can endorse this

with their lives!

Willem leaves, Jeus continues with his master. Anyone who was involved with him from this world, must just come to him as proof that that person is alive, and then Jeus is faced with sacred matters!

Now he sees himself amongst all these people, the rich people and the poor people, he thanks God in the Heaven that he did not get his countess, this would just have removed him from this wonderful part. He sees the lords, the barons, Weber and the Rothschilds again, he sees their light and their inner spirit and knows, they do not serve, they live for themselves. "My God, how can I thank You?" Jeus calls out joyfully and happily to Our Lord. He takes his master's hand and kisses it, keeps his master close to him and sees, really and truly, the countess loved him, yes, of course; but later on? Would she not have destroyed him? Of course, and then the girl from Vienna came along and everything became different.

Jeus can almost no longer think, and yet, he wants to carry on! He has to see everything again; it is incredibly beautiful, only now does he know life. Yes, she would have liked to have had him, but what would he have got for his life then? Nothing, he sees, riches make you as poor as a church mouse! The barons are poor! Those counts are 'graves'; they live above and below it, those people are too well-off and are not suitable for this life in which he is now. How did his master protect him? What he sees is awe-inspiring. Yes, you have plenty of money, but if I told you this, it occurs to him, that I saw you from the spiritual world, would you believe me then? If I told you that I learned to drive through the astral personality, then you would laugh at me. This above everything else. Does this life in which I live mean nothing to you? That is everything! And then Jeus can say to his master:

"How can I thank you that I didn't get her. I am so happy, master, that you did not want to give me her. I want to serve you, I want to fight for God. And her riches would have denied me all of this."

"That's the way it is, Jeus. Now we are ready. Now you can honestly show what you are made of. I know, I already knew then that you would follow and accept God and not material happiness. Because, is this really happiness? Did you think that she would have accepted you for everything for the world forever? A time would have come when she would also have succumbed again, no matter how great the love had been. And yet, my Jeus, you would have had a wonderfully beautiful life, she really loved you, but that is earthly love and she could never have given you this, which you are now experiencing. So, did I do the right thing for your life and personality? You aren't angry at me, are you, because I was so 'impertinent', Jeus?"

Jeus could kiss his master from joy, but he does not do that. No, this is it! That was just stuff and nonsense, he now sees! For a person of the earth, yes,

of course, who has any feeling for it, that is wonderful, he can now say for himself. Being rich is nice, of course, if you have done something for it. But what do those people do? No, I have it now, I would have flown all over the world, had a good time, of course, but for the rest, those cockroaches would have made a fool of me. Isn't it the case, master? Yes, it occurs to him, there is no more to it, but you have to be able to see that, only then will it be your own possession for your eternal life! Money, riches and earthly happiness, none of all that lays any spiritual foundations. It has no foundation; they sink away into mud and misery, because those rich people forget the poor. Of course, he sees, they do something, but is that all? No, I do not like any 'd'oeuvres' anymore, Jeus thinks, you can now keep those 'Hors d'oeuvres', just eat the whole lot yourself! I will soon explain your lives. Isn't that something, Von Weber? Yes, that will now happen to me ... Knerpie? Flapje, you are a dark one, if you want to know. Sientje, you are a big dope and Betsy is a little spider, but Marietje is a nice little darling, but none of you is a patch on the girl from Vienna!

And now carry on, it is going straight to 'das Stolzen Fels Am Rhein'; his master, Jeus now sees, can find the way anywhere. She dies there, and he has to follow that for a moment. He has to see himself for a moment, and then they are gone again; they are now free from the earth. Master Alcar enters the spiritual-astral world with Jeus, in order to visit Miets and Irma. On the way there Jeus also asks:

"Where is that countess now, master?"

"She lives in Italy, Jeus, and thinks that she has met her happiness, anyway."

"And is that the case, master?"

"No, Jeus, she will experience misery again. She will never ever forget your face, because she was able to feel your depth. I passed that onto her life, because I knew her soul's life, otherwise I would have closed her spirit off to your life, because that would also have been possible for me."

"I thank God, master, that this did not happen."

"Exactly, but I said, 'no, I will not go to America. No, I will not eat any hors d'oeuvres, I will not go along to the theatre, I will not go along to Germany, I will stay here!' Under your own power, Jeus, you would have accepted something from these lives, you would have received this life, of course, why ever not, if you had come to earth for yourself, but I took care of your love and your task, and then the girl from Vienna came, with whom you are involved. You will also get to know that later, and then you will understand everything! You would have bought nice suits with the countess, or had them made, and you would have accepted this trip around the world, and why ever not. But, I am telling you, Jeus, I prevented that happening; if I had

not given you that sensitivity; now listen carefully to what I am saying, then the other life would not have experienced you in this way either, because, through me, through our unity, you could emit that aura, because that's what it is, and it was experienced by many as a mother's love."

"I understand it, master."

"That is why all these souls were powerless, Jeus, I had other things to do. But now look, Jeus, this is the astral world. I cannot connect you yet with the conscious reality, because you cannot deal with that. Look, there are Miets and Irma. Go to them, I will come back to you soon."

Jeus experiences a miracle. He sees Irma and Miets in their eternal life. Miets also goes away, she will come back to him later. Now he can talk to Irma, because he must not think of her as he used to, now he must see and experience her as his sister. They talk and talk and talk; he experiences her deathbed along with her, how she enters this world. They go hand in hand, he is thinking and, they give themselves to their master. Jeus does not need to forgive her for anything, anything at all, because of the laws in which they live, and the world say so. He looks her in the eye; she looks him in the eye. In this way, all people will face each other one day, and they will have to bow their heads for each other, forgive each other, and accept each other. He now feels it, consciously, Irma has become his sister, he can, may, and has to think of her, of all God's creation, but this is different, they enter the universal love! And this is eternally conscious, as a result of which she can also help to sustain him from this place.

"Thanks, Irma, now I know it. We will all carry on. But I will see you again one day. I feel that the master wants this; it is a great mercy. Look, Miets is back." Now the three of them are walking in the Divine part of HIS paradise. This is just a small place, Jeus feels, Miets and Irma know, of the real and mighty eternal part, of which they still have to master the laws. However, both these souls already know, Jeus of mother Crisje will become a Prince of this space, and he has a great task to fulfil! But they also know, they will help to sustain him, in everything and for everything. Miets, Irma, and all the others who know him will soon bow to his personality! Because Jeus is the Paul of this century! Irma and Miets see that, and Tall Hendrik also knows, and they have to accept that! Jeus has the feeling in him to be able to take care of all these lives, he now knows, because he can see this, he is just ahead of all these souls, there is no more to it, but not any less either! Master Alcar comes back and they leave for earth, it is time! Goodbye, my dears. Goodbye, Miets, goodbye, Irma, your lives are blessed; how beautiful you are. He cannot know what is waiting for him after this, but they know and will support and help him bear everything!

Master Alcar asks:

“Have I done wrong, Jeus, by sometimes acting on behalf of your life?”

“No, master, thank you. I would not have missed all of this for the world.”

He does not yet see that he is floating through space, but this is the case, but he will learn that afterwards or it would be too much for his personality. However, the master tells him that he will help him to think in order to be able to deal with all of this on earth and in the material life. Jeus also gets to hear:

“You see, Jeus, we will continue in this way. You are not yet conscious of all the laws of God, but that will soon change. That development will give you another and a new life, you will feel rich. Then we will start the real study, we will then make journeys in the spirit. However, what you were able to see and experience now, Jeus, must leave your life. You can think about everything, but it may not influence you. When you will have left the garage, we will be faced with new revelations. And I, my Jeus, will give you the consciousness of this space and that is worth more than the millions of the earth; riches, you now see that it does not mean anything to our world.”

“Yes, master, that’s the case, I have understood you in everything”, Jeus can say from the bottom of his heart.

“Now listen carefully, Jeus”, he also says, “when you have dealt with all of this, only then can I carry on. The sooner you are finished with it, the better for me and yourself, then our real fight to shake people awake will begin. It will be a battle of life and death, Jeus, you will have to give your life blood for it, you surely know that.”

“Yes, my master, I know it. And I am telling you, I will give all of myself. Just beat me down, if I succumb, I will stand up again.”

“That’s it, Jeus, we can carry on in this way. Thank you, truly, I was not wrong, you have all of that, you can do it as well!”

“I want to serve, master.”

“You will serve, Jeus! We will serve together and others along with us. Each astral personality is following us, because the heavens know that we have started! And anyone, who does not want to follow us, will just have to wait until ‘beyond the coffin’, they have to accept us in this world. And now I can tell you, Jeus, if you can and want to accomplish that, then you will receive the very highest form of happiness for all the spaces of God, because the life connects us with all these Divine laws and revelations! And that does not lie, that is the truth. I will help you to think, in the way that I have always done. You know now that this is possible.

Look, Jeus, we are back, there is your girl from Vienna. She is sleeping peacefully, you are also sleeping, but you have experienced wisdom and have aged by a thousand years.”

Jeus says goodbye to his master; he descends into his body and is one with

his material body again, which will serve him, like the spiritual personality, on earth. There is no more to it, but not any less; this whole experience is a Divine revelation! He bows his head to everything, he now knows that he will serve!

“Goodbye, Master Alcar.”

“Goodbye, my Jeus. I will keep watch!”

There were no disturbances. “I will now leave.” Jeus has already inspired his own body. “Goodbye, Jeus! Your former Jose is leaving, but I will come back to you. You see, I have now received my own task for our master as well.” The master has been born, Casje has died, and Jeus has experienced spiritual revelations, the divine food has changed him!

The psychic trance

Jeus has bought painting and drawing materials, which his master ordered him to do. "I will become a painter", he says to the girl from Vienna, "a real painter, yes, you will surely not believe it, but that will happen." And that miracle happened as well, Jeus has already received his first drawings.

Jeus sees that his first drawings are strange, but he has them. An ornament sketch artist from the sixteenth century appeared and applied his talent. He is someone who drew coats of arms at that time. That personality used Jeus' hand to draw, and that was what happened. The drawing took place consciously, Jeus remained completely aware, he could follow it and that's the part he enjoyed most of all. Jeus finds it is only possible to draw when he has a day off. The boys at the garage would just jeer at him anyway, because they do not understand it. It is marvellous for Jeus. When he is on night shift, and alone in the little office, the painter is there as well. He always knows where to find him, which is always a great experience for Jeus, it is something with spatial wings, after all, it appears now that a person 'beyond his coffin' knows his way around everywhere, and what it is about, most importantly knows where his loved ones are. They find him everywhere, Jeus knows, wherever he is, he can also see his master there, and that always makes him happy.

If you see him drawing, which is extremely interesting, you would just think that he is doing the drawing. But another personality has taken over his hand. He puts a drawn vase together infallibly, a coat of arms like that. They are complicated things, only built up from ornaments. You see flowers and bird motifs in them, it is subtle work and he, Jeus, cannot do that! And that takes place with black conte pencils. He now gives up his cigarettes for this, because he cannot allow himself any large expenses and his wife cannot do without the money either. There is not that much money being earned at the moment, he is now familiar with owning a garage, what you earn today will be crashed tomorrow. He has not been involved in any accidents, because he thinks behind the wheel, and has an eye for the road and the traffic. Jeus is an artist behind the wheel, he could earn money as a racing driver, he has feeling for it. Exactly like playing football. He thinks and has feeling for everything, hasn't he, if you have feeling then you are rich and that is what it is! It is strange, he has not thought about playing football for a single second; he no longer has time for it!

But something completely different has entered him. Universal feeling now lives in him, he has come into contact with a master and they want to make a painter of his life, and that is entirely different to playing football.

He understands, because it is clear from everything, that he is becoming a different person. He has become older; his first journey with his master in that world was marvellous. Yes, of course, he experienced the first days in silence, it got to him inside for a while, and it was the power of this wisdom, which showed him, what do you want, and of course, asked, 'think about this!' And Jeus has gone through everything again, he kept going back to his huge emotions, embraced Crisje and Miets, talked to the Tall One and could call out after a few days: world, humanity, what do you want, anyway? Can't you see that then? Do you really not know anything about all these amazing things? And then, you will not believe it, he already felt as rich as a king and he knew for himself and the girl from Vienna, we are being carried by Divine love. And, he also knows that his youth was great, marvellous, who else has been able to experience this? It is the truth; he was bursting inside, from happiness, from love, from respect for Casje, his master. He meditated day and night, thought, followed everything again, he absorbed, finished, completely underwent, every footstep, yes, just believe it, he sat crying in his Citroen several times. Anyone, who was able to follow him, saw that crying, but Jeus did not say why. When someone saw it and asked him: "Why are you walking about with tears running down your cheeks", he answered: "I am bursting with happiness." When he thought that that man felt something for Divine reality, he suddenly knew it, and he could keep his mouth shut; he would be laughed at behind his back. But Jeus also thought then: he who laughs last, laughs longest! That man and everyone who cannot believe it, even if they are staring it in the face, must just remain disbelieving, poor and pathetic, without a soul, unaware, until the Grim Reaper comes for them, only then will they know it. No one can deny him this, he will not stand aside for anyone, he knows it, and God gave him a spatial contact, the reunion for eternity! It is strange though, people accept the mess, he sees, but they are not open to wonderful matters, and now they are just like cattle! They must have known that he was thinking seriously and they surely felt that he was almost finished with himself, because they suddenly started to draw, and that was a new revelation for him.

Then Jeus knew that he possessed something special. The first drawings came as a surprise to Johan and Bernard, also to the girl from Vienna. Anyone who saw them had to admit that they were made and put together artistically. The remarkable thing for him was also that he could talk to the astral painter while drawing. However, that painter never told him beforehand what he wanted to make, that was always a surprise to Jeus himself, which was what Master Alcar wanted. And Jeus understood it! When Master Alcar taught him to drive, he did not know either what Willem wanted to do. If he had known that beforehand, then he would have worked against

Willem, then he would have been thinking, and that was just what should not happen. In this way he now determines, the more complicated a drawing becomes, the better the astral thoughts and feelings, Jeus now felt completely disconnected. Meanwhile he lived and felt as if he was in ten worlds at the same time, and he dealt with them. One afternoon, to his great happiness, Miets and Irma came to visit as well as the Tall One. They followed everything. It was a great moment. Miets looked him straight in the eye and said:

“Is that not worthwhile, Jeus?” And in a humble reply:

“Yes, little Miets, it is a revelation. How very grateful I am to the heavens.”

Yes, carry on, one happiness exceeds the other, Jeus thought. Just look in the eyes of someone who lives ‘beyond the coffin’, whom you loved awe-inspiringly and is now standing next to you looking you in the eye, but now as a person who knows, who sees, who has got to accept the laws of God. He experienced that through Irma, now his sister; he put his hand in hers, just squeezed her spiritual hand and gave her his living heart, to which she was open. Miets kissed him on his forehead, which made him think: isn’t that something? A kiss from a spiritual queen ... they were children who had lived on earth, they were queens! ‘My God’, Jeus sighed, ‘don’t make me cry.’ Then Miets and Irma went away with his father, the Tall One. Jeus could follow them. He saw that they walked out of his room and accepted the spaces. They walked straight into a wonderful paradise. Irma loved, was bursting with love, but he also saw that she would go higher through Miets. These two were travelling, they told anyone who wanted to listen to them about the happiness they had in them and knew. However, their real task was to teach the children who had had to accept the Grim Reaper at an early age, to teach them and to tell them about eternal life. So, Jeus thought, they have become spiritual mothers! And that is the way it is! Because of this Irma could take herself to the spatial awakening and Miets did exactly the same, which meant universal happiness for them in that world. Yes, people, what do you wish to achieve ‘beyond the coffin’? Do you perhaps wish to give a boxing match there? Do you perhaps want to make a trip around the world there, order your champagne from Our Lord? Order nice food and drink? There is no longer a question of spoiling yourself there! Then he could say to himself, ‘yes, if I do my best, then I will be a great miracle, because what is now happening to me and through me, is not from myself!’ And anyone who doesn’t believe it, is completely blind, he would not want to lose this drawing for all the money in the world. The Grim Reaper kisses you right in your face, he talks to you, is a mother, an angel, but not rough violence, not a cheat and a destroyer, he is eternal love!

But, his nerves have to be able to deal with all these laws and powers. If

Master Alcar was to have forgotten, neglected the physical part in his youth, then it would have looked bad for Jeus and the bodily systems would not have been ready now to deal with and be able to receive the spiritual supremacy. But Jeus' body can now take a tumble, which has also been calculated and is now being increased systematically; Jeus has had his sport. Now, what, if Master Alcar begins at full speed? Jeus now thinks, we will deal with that when the time comes. Anyone who lives then will then make sure that it is okay. But we already know, only then will he get his cosmic hiding, and you will hear him moaning. He will then shake and tremble, it will cost him his lifeblood, he will succumb irrevocably, but he will also prove what he can do and what he wants! However, it will come, he will not be handed his spatial consciousness on a plate! Because Master Alcar places him before these laws, a spiritual stop will come sooner or later, also material succumbing, but then we will know what we have to do for him. As long as his little heart can take it.

Yes, Jan Lemmekus, only then will he be faced with the occult laws, with ancient Egypt and your fellows from Tibet, who know all about it, but still lost their precious necks more than once, because the occult laws chilled their lives ...! However, you, Jan will soon read his books and you will receive for your good Anneke and Mina, and yourself, his kisses, his 'orchids'. They are spiritual, but you can place them at Golgotha, because they are inspired by the love of Jeus, and because you have been a good friend and a father to our Jeus! We will see each other again, Jan, in this space in which we live, dear life of mine, because we have known each other for so long, from the past, dear Jan, we were also part of those fellows, but we received our own development in ancient Egypt! Really, Jan, you were a good priest there! I already told you, dear reader, when you see Jeus drawing, you think that he is doing the drawing himself. But you also think, nothing will come of it, because it is such a jumble of lines. But each line is consciously drawn and thought out, sometimes laid down hair fine, this drawing is so calculated that you cannot make anything of it. However, when the astral personality has almost finished, then he suddenly connects all these lines, and see, the miracle is complete, it is a symbol, it means: happiness, love, hate, evil or perhaps awakening, mother-, fatherhood, reincarnation! This artist does not draw a cow anymore, or a little house, or a meadow, he is faced with a universe of thoughts and feelings and puts these thoughts on paper. At the end of such a drawing, a few lines follow, as I just said, which give the spiritual miracle form, and Jeus can follow it, he has seen and can accept, that every line is balanced out and he suddenly sees what that man wants, which is also a revelation for his thoughts and feelings as a material person. Jeus definitely knows that this is not from himself! This takes place outside of him!

You now see that the astral personality gradually builds up something for itself. And this is the way it is! You see, everything has been thought out. Every line is calculated. Jeus can accept that not one line is put down just like that, each line has a characteristic and a personality, which means something to you, it has meaning! It represents the stimulus of the whole and it is, if you follow that, unending. A person of this world cannot draw like that; he would lose himself in the confusion! The astral artist shows him good and evil through a drawing, love and happiness and evolution. However, Master Alcar is concerned with making Jeus open; to lay foundations through drawing, because as a result of this the psychic trance is reached. And that is for Jeus, you will soon see, the highest of all!

This artist draws your spiritual life, your love, through a flower. He is no longer able to tune into your cow; he has already conquered and forgotten that material life, those thoughts and feelings, for centuries. You have your own cow painters, your dreamers as well, which we will not be a part of, and Jeus will never receive that either. But a silly little branch with flowers can cure you of every illness, if you can give yourself like Jeus can and gladly does, because you are connected to space by a flower like that! If I tell you that we are going to the colours of Rembrandt, you will be able to accept me! Master Alcar takes this art to such a high level!

Jeus is still conscious now, but when Master Alcar works through the psychic trance, he begins this development, then Jeus will fall asleep during painting, which we call the occult sleep and which is the psychic trance. The greatest miracle in ancient Egypt. This will soon become clear to you!

Then painting will take place outside his consciousness. That is also the case now, but this is the conscious trance, after all, Jeus sees it and he is not doing it, the psychic trance completely controls the day-consciousness, and only then can we, can Master Alcar do what he wants to with Jeus, and the spiritual gifts come to the foreground. Of course, we see, and Jeus also sees his talent, but all of this is just fooling about! It is development, awakening and extremely necessary; but you can see, Master Alcar can reach Jeus through various means! We are familiar with the unconscious and the conscious trance. The conscious part now experiences the inspiration, which is therefore completely spiritual for Jeus. I received the Divine mercy to write books in the future and they will explain all spiritual gifts to you. Just look at the back cover and you will already see, you will know how many books we have already written through Jeus. By following all of this, you can bow your human head and say: yes, whatever the case, Jeus is a miracle! All of this does not belong to him; this really comes from life after death! However, the unconscious trance takes you and us back to the human subconscious or through the seven grades of human sleep, which the scholar makes such a

fuss and does not know the slightest thing about. It is because man cannot accept the soul as an astral personality, and in addition, he cannot understand that the soul has lived on earth as a person thousands of times, no, millions of times, and this is the universal stop for him! He will never make it now! And then we, you as well, are faced with your rich or really poor past, with your good and evil, your destruction and conviction, your serving or your human passions. The feeling for Master Alcar, the feeling through which he works and draws up Jeus through, as a result of which the master can reach his life! That is Jeus' past! Also your past, your feeling for this life, but which is not yet open to the laws of the soul, your spirit and inner thoughts and feelings. Because of this the astral consciousness, the spirit, which has been able to keep its thoughts and feelings and also its knowledge beyond the human grave, draws. It couldn't be simpler! However, you will get to know what is needed for this, and that is certainly not so simple! Jeus will give his blood for it, everything, his complete 'self'!

Master Alcar takes Jeus to the cataleptic sleep, the human apparent death. If that didn't exist, there would not be any psychic trance, and Christ could not have brought Lazarus back to life, then that life would also have been released from the body, but Lazarus also experienced the grades of sleep, of which he experienced the deepest, and that is apparent death! You surely feel that Jeus will have to lose himself completely. Therefore being a medium one has to lose all of oneself, only then can we, can your loved ones, your father and mother, your own brother and sister reach you from 'beyond the coffin'. Because you are not open and do not want to, cannot, lose yourself, because you do not possess that sensitivity, you cannot be reached, because you do not yet possess that medium sensitivity, which Jeus has mastered through numerous lives! These are sacred truths, believe me, I am not telling you any nonsense!

We people have millions of lives behind us, because we cannot enter the Divine ALL in one life. It is childish to believe that this is possible, but, in order to give you that certainty, Jeus will serve, because he came back to earth for this task. As a result of this we and you are faced with reincarnation! Rebirth! And now you can ask: 'Jeus of mother Crisje, who are you anyway?' However, you will be able to know that soon, because we will connect you with these laws.

You can follow everything consciously and then you will know where Master Alcar will go with Jeus as his instrument. We are telling you: this is art! Say to yourself that there is nothing to it, if necessary finish all of this consciously, yet you will soon bow your head, because you will now experience and follow everything with Jeus, since we will explain this development to you. Then just walk out of his life again and then say: the time I gave

him and for the masters is wasted; if you also utter that, then you are an unconscious person, you now accept the herd instinct, but that is your own business, you will not have reached that stage yet!

We will carry on! You will be able to determine the depth of the event through the phenomena, which are brought by a cosmically conscious One, Master Alcar, to Jeus and your world, because this humanity must awaken and get to know itself as a person! Who is Casje? And what does he want? I have already mentioned his previous name, really, he is Anthony van Dyck! At the end of this volume, we will talk to each other again. I am very sure that we will be sitting at Jeus' feet and will then be asking him: come on, tell us about your wonderful contact, about your journeys with your master, give us that Divine bliss. Yes, this knowledge! And then we will look each other in the eye, I believe that you will then be grateful because you were able to get to know a certain Jeus of mother Crisje and who is now a cosmic master for your life, like millions with us. Well, we will carry on, but I had to get all of this off my chest.

Every drawing, however trivial it looks, nevertheless gets Universal significance for Master Alcar. Jeus may not start to think now that he knows something about art, because that is not possible. Those feelings for art are from another personality. He must never think either that he will master any of it during this development, that will only come later. And that is also obvious, Jeus will change completely, later he will become a master in feeling, for art, social life, he could play the part of artistic director just like that, he will then be able to do just about anything, be suitable for everything. All this because Master Alcar has placed him before the highest of all and the last most difficult, this will continue throughout his life and he may experience it, which means: Jeus is mastering that space! You see, Master Alcar does not forget him and his consciousness, he is making Jeus into a conscious master!! And who wouldn't want that? If you say, 'I do not want that', then I ask you to wait and we will talk to each other again. Did Christ not say to His apostles: 'lose your own life and you will receive MINE'? Well, Jeus is losing his, but he will get hold of the consciousness of his master. Jeus will get the spatial omniscience of his master, he will become cosmically conscious! Is your life still ready to smile?

He has ended up in an art shop in order to buy colours. He needs colours in order to paint, Master Alcar wants to start with that, we are ready. But he himself has no knowledge of paints; he has not learned that. You now know his life; he knows nothing about that! However, the person who lives in him, who is next to him, is Erich Wolff, who was killed in the war of 1914-1918. Erich Wolff has now received the task of painting and it is he who will pick the colours for himself. But, just a minute, Erich, not too expensive, because

Jeus does not have the money for that, so just start off buying very ordinary paint, and that is also under Master Alcar's orders. Erich smiles at his master, all of us have spatial fun, but we have to take the girl from Vienna into account, or Jeus will get nothing more to eat. Can she cook food from paintings? No, girl from Vienna, that is not possible, but you can with money, and with the money which Jeus will soon have, because he will sell this spiritual product to people who are open to that, and then we will carry on. So Wolff crawls into Jeus' inner life and picks something for himself. And Jeus sees all kinds of things. How people laughed when he did not know the names for all those things, and yet wanted to paint. What does that taxi driver hope to achieve anyway? It spreads like wildfire through The Hague. Oh, yes, I heard about that, that mad taxi driver is busy painting. And? Completely mad, of course. But anyway, aren't there so many things between heaven and earth which we people know nothing about yet? You would say so. Jeus thinks: 'of course ... just get the 'doodles'! Do you realize now? I will become a painter, are you jealous perhaps?'

Just let people laugh, that doesn't affect him, he knows, and he who laughs last ...? But then he has his own art hanging on his walls. Would you like some of it? Jeus braces himself, Crisje, society, with people in it, can tell him more.

A thing like that which you put your thumb through, how much is that? Not for me, it is too expensive. Wolff will just have to make do with an old plate, which will be fine, won't it? Of course, Jeus, that will be fine, you will see. But, good heavens, they have taken three guilders fifty off him. What will the girl from Vienna say when she hears this? All his cigarette money has been used for it, but, the 'buts' will dissolve into the universe. As long as I can start selling my paintings. Don't make me laugh, the world says, Jeus. However, we will carry on, Erich Wolff has already started. Master Alcar is following a mapped-out occult path for Jeus, but in particular for himself. The point is, Jeus feels, to now paint the Grim Reaper to death, to knock that dirty scoundrel from his pedestal, because he is the one who has consciously cheated the child of God for centuries. All these possibilities serve to release Jeus from himself, to make a 'Great Winged One' of his life, such as ancient Egypt has never known. He will then be a person with a macro-cosmic awakening, for which the priests from the temples of Ra, Ré and Isis gave their lives, which not one of them achieved, but they were gifts, as a result of which a priest like that was honoured as a Deity, because that personality had conquered life and death. Or did you not know that?

Erich Wolff is now laying the first foundations for the psychic trance. And when Master Alcar is ready, only then will he take Jeus to the hells and the heavens, and those spaces will be explained to him, after which, when that

trip is over, the wisdom will be laid down, and the books will come into existence.

I am telling you: Jeus will become freer, more conscious, than the greatest people whom your world has known and still possesses. Jeus will become greater than Pythagoras, greater and more conscious than your well-known Ramakrishna, Buddha, greater than Socrates, Plato and many other conscious people, who have done something for the development, the human spiritual awakening and evolution!! These wonderful men, that is children of God, have not known this development, which your Jeus of mother Crisje will receive. After all, they lived and served for their own time. Jeus does so for the twentieth century, which is 'the Age of Christ'! And that means, only now can the masters begin; is it perhaps not the case, only a few centuries ago Jeus would already have been put on the church's stake, and they would have also have burnt him alive, as so many people had to accept. And why would the angels allow a cosmically conscious person to be burnt because of the churchy inner life? They did not start then either, that is only possible now, because, as I have explained to you, humanity did not yet know, did not possess this consciousness. People therefore know for certain what is possible 'beyond the coffin', yes, of course, the heavens are filled, millions of masters live there, and they will not let Jeus of mother Crisje die because of the church's dogmatic authority! Just burn yourself, we can now quietly carry on working, and nothing will stop us anymore!

Jeus is becoming greater and is more conscious than all your sages put together know about both the Divine systems and the material revelations. They will soon be able to receive teachings from him. But later, when we are ready, you will see, reader, that he will continue the work of your previous great people, and we will experience that everything was calculated, and Christ kept that in his own hands!

The great people were therefore able to experience their own study; however, this century to which you belong demands something else. There are those who gave their lives for this task one by one; they gave Socrates a poisoned beaker, Pythagoras experienced that a pupil of his set his temple on fire, also the real, yet spiritually unaware Rudolf Steiner had to swallow the same destruction, as a result of which you see, how unaware the masses still are. Yes, all of them gave something to this metaphysical development, they gave themselves, and now the masters are continuing. Those people were able to do that, since they followed their own studies, and others, such as Ramakrishna, obtained their spiritual treasures by leaving their bodies.

But, Jeus will now rise above all those heads and Ramakrishna, Buddha, Pythagoras, Mohammed as well, all the great people of this world will have to accept him soon, because only then will Darwin know that he is just an

insignificant child in comparison to Jeus of mother Crisje, yes, because he knows that Jeus is a cosmically conscious person, because Darwin and all of them are pupils of the masters and they have to bow to Master Alcar!!

You see, we are taking Jeus in that direction, we have already started it through this daubing. Wolff is laying the first foundations, I just told you, for the 'Great Wings', which no Rudolf Steiner, no Buddha, not one of them has known, has had, because they could not experience this development. They served themselves, and did not accept any astral help, even though they were open to it, they did not have that mediamistic sensitivity.

Since Ramakrishna wanted to experience it himself, disembodied himself, released himself from his physical body and did not tolerate any astral help and development, now listen carefully, they could not reach his life either. Because of this he had to accept his own halt, and he did not surpass his own grade of life, which meant the limit for him, the border. That is Ramakrishna; others experienced a similar development, because they followed an occult study. However, Ramakrishna was also consciously and mystically gifted, a priest from ancient Egypt, who went further in order to do something for this humanity, but now experienced his halt. You will soon be able to know about this if you read Jeus' books, only now will it penetrate your life and personality that Ramakrishna never brought that wisdom to earth. I will come back to this point, many times, in order to show you who Jeus is! Through what we achieve, and what he accomplishes, you will see that, you will know it!

Jeus gives in to his master completely, which enables his master to take him there, where, and how can it be, yet it is so natural, the God of all life began to materialize and manifested Himself. That will happen! Master AL-CAR is going there!

Jeus does not know that, but his master is taking him there, because he gives in completely. Only the ancient Egyptians were at that stage, at the stage of giving in to the Goddess of Isis, the occult laws, and because of this they built up the worldly wisdom for their temple. They knew about the psychic trance, certainly, however, not one of them reached the depth and the height of Jeus, because they also had to accept their own awakening. This century is not yours, really, the Christ still had to come to the earth.

The highest masters from the spheres of light have now started; they are building the University of Christ! They are giving this humanity a higher consciousness, they are serving Christ! Jeus also wants to serve! He came from the spheres to earth and will get to know himself; you will also experience that and can now follow it. And Jeus possesses the feeling, the pure submission, because he has mastered that power of feeling through a number of lives. Master Alcar has already reached the stage that he needs helpers, and

they are busy laying those foundations. That takes place through drawing, painting and soon through curing the sick.

Jeus disengages his 'will' and that is all he has to do. The awe-inspiring 'will' for a person must now be conquered, be released from every material tissue and central nervous system. That is not so simple, but you will see what the master achieves on Jeus' 'Life harp'; he is the instrument which Master Alcar plays and passes on his wisdom to.

Certainly, the Egyptians reached great heights. However, when the priests realized what they were capable of, they abused the occult laws and indulged themselves. Then black magic emerged, and the white magic was absorbed in the black magic. It became a huge mess, a spiritual mess in the temples of Ra, Ré and Isis and these lives started upon a spiritual destruction, sullyng the good part, all of that beautiful part. The masters now broke a cosmic contact, they then saw that continuing was no longer possible; the evil in a person had conquered them for centuries. People know that on earth, and little remained of all this wisdom; a mighty Temple became a pigsty! Despite that 3800 years ago, the foundation was still laid for your century!

Since that time no one has been able to attain that astral and spiritual height with help from spiritually cosmically conscious people, from immediately 'beyond the coffin'; the masters from the realms of light had to wait. What did Buddha, Ramakrishna, Steiner, Socrates, Plato, Pythagoras know about what Jeus will now get to experience? Nothing! And as a person of your own time, you will have to admit that soon, if you read Jeus' books, you will know!

However, do you also feel that a person himself gives the feeling for the masters in order to materialize the wisdom, their thoughts and feelings? Master Alcar asks Jeus to make every effort. The Egyptians were also able to do that for their good time; if they did not want that, they were thrown to the lions and had to prove what they could do. Usually that meant their death. If they did, then they rose higher and they could carry on. If they wanted destruction, then they were faced with their own destruction. The fact that that culture died is due to those who abused the mystical wisdom. The spatial contact has always been there, as it is now, it is there for your own century, because Jeus, of mother Crisje, serves as an 'individual' for the masters. Because of an infallible certainty, he brings Divine wisdom to earth, because ancient Egypt lives in him. If you read the book 'Between life and death', you will get to know that life, you are now faced with Dectar, a master in his own time, but fighting for good, to ensure the Temple of Isis, which was not yet possible. Now he continues, centuries have passed, nothing about life and the laws has changed, but the spiritual and social life for a material person of this world has! For ancient Egypt it is called: then it was evening

and a new tomorrow followed; but they did not experience that anymore there, but Jeus now experiences his and your blessed tomorrow, and it is the awakening of your eternal personality. Jeus therefore gets back that school of learning, because Master Alcar possesses that possibility and cannot be sullied by anyone, because everything which Jeus gets to experience remains in the hands of his master.

All that, dear reader, can only be experienced and reached through the psychic trance. Where could Jan Lemmekus have got his feelings from? Could he have received them just like that from his parents? We know that you get nothing for free if it concerns your inner and spiritual consciousness, you have to master that wisdom and feeling, you will live and die for it, thousands of lives are needed for it! If you feel this, then it must be clear to you what Master Alcar stands for, if the millions of children of God on earth wish to get to know HIM. If the master goes too far, too fast and too consciously for Jeus, upwards and more deeply, then he will beat Jeus to the ground and we will be faced with physical and spiritual succumbing. For this purpose, endless patience is required, and Master Alcar has had to wait long enough, he knows how to make Jeus open. When the Divine food is on earth, it is pure and natural, given infallibly and certainly to your life. Master Alcar possesses this, he serves for the University of Christ, the highest order in life after death.

Erich Wolff takes a certain percentage of feeling away from Jeus in order to paint, and Louis Clermont will follow him, as a result of which Jeus will lose himself. Wolff is now still hanging in his body, soon Jeus will leave his body and Wolff can carry on at full power. Every nerve holds Jeus back concerning leaving and being released outside his body, but Master Alcar helps Jeus to think, and it will be the conquering of the material world. As long as Wolff has not yet conquered all those systems, the daubing will remain and that is understandable, because he feels half of the material body, and Jeus cannot give, because that conscious mission is not yet there.

For painting we possess seven grades, transitions therefore, in order to do something in the area of the occult. Jeus will also write those books, and you will get to know your spiritual life. Between the fourth and fifth grade of sleep is the moment when and as a result of which a person experiences release from the body, and which is still dying for you. Jeus is going there through his master. And that is why Wolff paints, he was able to drive, through your death to the life in the spirit, because there is nothing else, and it cannot be experienced either.

When Wolff paints, Master Alcar gets the opportunity to teach Jeus and to explain all these laws to him. The feelings, which Jeus now gives to Wolff, he will get back from his master, but now, you have certainly felt that, in

the astral world. Jeus removes himself from the material; because he loses day-consciousness, he gets the spiritual consciousness in its place. The cards are laid on the table honestly, open, Jeus sees what his master wants, what he gets for his submission and that is understandable; nothing about this is neglected. That is how natural it is! The deeper Jeus can experience the trance, the more spiritual consciousness he gets from his master and it is wonderful for this event.

When you now know that there are thousands of trance mediums walking around in your city, and claim to be trance mediums, for which ancient Egypt was powerless, you will understand that all those people closed their eyes to gossip; because where is their wisdom then, which was received for this purpose? Read the books 'Spiritual Gifts', and you will know: those men and women violated the psychic trance, they followed the path which many priests followed, but eventually they were unmasked. Did those people wish to do something for the astral world? It is usually for their existence, because they are too lazy to work and now, because humanity is not yet ready, they lie, cheat, and let their loved ones play the part of spirits. I do not need to tell you anything about occult deception in your time, thousands of people lie consciously, and unconsciously, there is now no question of spiritual contact! We say to you: the psychic trance is the most wonderful miracle given to your life, but who possesses this sacredness? One person in millions, for now, for your century and the University of Christ, Jeus of mother Crisje is the only person who now possesses that contact.

After three months, Jeus experienced that he left his body. And that is quick, the actual development takes years, but Master Alcar had already started on this in his youth. He can therefore carry on; the first unconscious foundations were already laid then. Wolff makes beautiful paintings and they are the same as those which he also painted on earth. Wolff is a sea painter; he paints seas and coasts, others, will also come, who will give Jeus their symbolism. Meanwhile Master Alcar explains all the laws and possibilities to him, and that is the wisdom for Jeus. Jeus now sees that another person is painting through him. When he is completely free, then he is with his master who now greets him.

"Good day, my Jeus."

"My master."

"We are completely united again. If I removed my concentration, you would fall asleep here and your body would pull yourself back to it, but we will now prevent that happening. Is that clear to you?"

"Yes, master, I can feel it."

"Then we will continue. I was able to free you from your bodily systems in your youth, but you did not know that then, you therefore did not experience

anything of the actual laws, as a result of which these miracles take place. Now you can experience everything! Your body sleeps and is awake; we call that half-waking conscious. Can you also feel that, Jeus?"

"Yes, master, I understand what you mean."

"This is for the psychic trance, but we will soon experience the physical and only then will we get to that stage."

Master Alcar removes his powers and thoughts from Jeus, then sleep overcomes him. He must now fight to try to stay awake. But if Wolff happened to be a dark personality, you can certainly feel this as well, then there would also be a lot of danger and Jeus would be possessed by evil. That is not the case now, he knows that, he can see it; his master is light, life, and love. Master Alcar continues in this way. Through his painting, he manages to make Jeus stay awake in his world. Every sitting brings him a higher consciousness. At the same time, he receives a painting. Months pass, during this time; he reaches the stage that he can stay awake in the astral world for an hour. Meanwhile his personality changes, he learns the laws for and of human sleep and manages to possess the wisdom as a spiritual knowledge. Jeus fights to stay awake and experiences a spatial world in an afternoon, he is released from this body, but it concerns everything about Mother Earth and all her laws! In a few months Master Alcar is ready. The actual development will take three years for Jeus and he will have to accept it soon. He will not get a single bit of consciousness for free! The fight against human sleep is awe-inspiring, and it must now be conquered. When he is dead tired from fighting, he lies down in his master's sphere to go to sleep, but a moment later his master continues. When Jeus can finally stay awake, he can follow the painting. He now enjoys this event along with Wolff, he can even talk to Erich Wolff, although that also demands concentration, but it is possible. Master Alcar has Wolff, and Jeus, under control. And this is now experienced fifty times, each time he leaves his body consciousness is laid down, and that will become a foundation for the 'Great Wings', Jeus departing from his body, as Ramakrishna was also able to do, however now under his own power, through his own study in the mighty East! Because of this Jeus gets to know the seven grades of sleep and he will conquer them!

A person who therefore experiences a release from his bodily systems, which you would call dying, has to follow the first four grades of sleep. However, between the fourth and fifth grade of sleep, lies the release from the body and dying begins, now the fluid cord breaks both organisms, therefore the soul, as the spiritual astral personality, goes to its own inner attunement and now has to accept the world of good or evil! Jeus gets to know all of this and we will soon write the books for this purpose! Is it now such a miracle that Master Alcar gets Jeus of mother Crisje completely in his hands, but that

Jeus must become a cosmically conscious person? He will soon surpass your theosophists. If you are a theosophist, look at what Annie Besant gave to your life, which Jeus will now get to experience, and if you are honestly open to your God and your Christ, then say honestly: Blavatsky did not know this development, or your Krishnamurti. Annie was mistaken, she thought that Christ would come back, would live in Krishnamurti; we could have told her through Jeus: do not do anything stupid, because you make and experience a fall, Christ will never come back to earth in a person, because the masters serve for this purpose! Jeus gives your life pure wine, but it comes straight from the University of Christ and will never go sour! Can you give him this honour? I predict to you, one day all of this humanity will carry both him and his Crisje; no one will surpass Jeus again, because he has to receive the highest for humanity!

Just believe it! You can know, since you were given the books. Because of this wisdom you can gauge Jeus of mother Crisje. Just make your comparisons, we will later talk through Jeus, and then you will be faced with the masters of space, and your questions, whatever they are, will be answered cosmically conscious! If it does not mean anything to you, then all of this is not yet intended for your life!!

The girl from Vienna was afraid, yes, of course, because what will happen to her Jeus? However, now that she sees and gets beautiful paintings, which people buy, she gives into it. But, she watches over him and will continue to watch over Jeus! Jeus was right, the money came back, but it is for later, when the books come, his first work. 'A View into the Hereafter', his happiness and life and his love for everybody, for which he and she gave everything; with ten cent and twenty-five cent coins they will publish the first 'child' of the Other Side! That will come, that will not take much longer, Jan Lemmekus, and then you can begin! Then you will be relieved, your Prophet from Gelderland has reached spatial awakening, the dialect changed and disappeared completely, the masters now have the word, God Himself is speaking!

Jeus experiences spiritual miracles

By understanding Jeus of mother Crisje, it becomes clear that he will never approve of being praised to the skies or placed on a pedestal, because, as a result of his simple and sacred sense of obligation, which Master Alcar already worked on in his youth, he will remain Crisje's child! The spiritualists and friends can already determine that now, they are not able to influence him; he will kick that shaky thing from under his feet. Anyone who, in spite of everything, still tries to dominate his life in a pushy way, according to his own feelings and insights, will then get to see the personality he has managed to achieve and he will know how to act as we would expect him to. Master Alcar is also working on that! If Jeus wishes to complete his Universal task according to the laws of space, then he will have to remain a happy child.

Nevertheless, he accepts the most difficult work on earth, because the sober West is not open to the metaphysical laws and does not know anything about occult science. That inner life kills that, which it does not know, destroys everything, sullies it and he will soon be in for it.

However, anyone who follows and can accept his teachings, will get to experience a wonderful space and a spiritual consciousness. But anyone who wants to dominate him through his own feelings and realm of thought, will be faced with Master Alcar and it means: his disciples also have to accept the masters. The masters also demand everything of them, complete submission, devotion to duty, love, and simplicity, 'wanting to serve'! And that will become giving your lifeblood consciously, completely, because it now concerns Divine laws and happiness, spiritual evolution for humanity! As a reward his disciples get a spiritually conscious life, another and better love, yes, a strong personality. Jeus knows that, no one who wants to follow him can avoid it and one day everyone will have to begin doing it, because all life has to follow this way! And this way is certain, it goes consciously through 'the coffin', but the soul lives on behind it as a wonderful being and continues, goes higher and higher, until the Divine ALL is reached, in order to represent the God of all life for millions of laws!

And Jeus will not become a saint either! Because he will learn that this sacred behaviour means nothing for the earth, it is a poor and pathetic carry-on. He will remain quite simply as a person, but respect the earthly matters. You will never be able to say if you come across him in the future: I thought to myself, that man must be a saint, is extremely serious and behaves mystically, but I was disappointed in him. In fact you will be disappointed in yourself! You want to see him from your own perspective, but then you will

see him in the wrong way. You will see him with his hat over his eyes, boyish, enthusiastic, playful, because his master wants it like that. What he will have to bear is awe-inspiring. But we will talk to each other again.

Inside he is so sacred, so harmonious and in harmony with his master, like no one in your circle and space, because to him everything is feeling, but especially enthusiasm, natural independence, being as open as mother nature. Jeus has nothing to hide, is not boastful or arrogant, he does not know those characteristics anymore! He knows that the sacredness of the earth is frills for your world, finery, sheer fuss, worshipping of the golden calf, just look around you and you will know. And that is nothing for Jeus, he is afraid of riches, he knows those lives, their golfing and talk only touches their pathetic consciousness, he looks straight through that miserable boasting and spits on it. Under no circumstances may he lose his enthusiastic character, because of this he will move mountains, that will soon become clear to you. We will teach him that the spheres of light were built up by the child of Our Lord, and that is the paradise-like inner life; so happy, so aware, bearing everything, thinking, there is no longer any question of an accumulation of thoughts, of neglecting character traits and now a person lives differently, is continually in harmony with the eternity which Jeus serves! If he should become depressed, then that would break his character, after all, Christ was also a Divinely happy child!

It is of the greatest importance for himself, and the teaching of his masters that he remains simple. If he should dissolve on earth, which is possible, the life of the girl from Vienna would become unbearable, too heavy, but he will never lose his cheerful character, because that is necessary for his development.

How do spiritually gifted people live? They act the part of saints too easily, but they are as transparent as glass, but have an all too earthly sensitivity. It is those frills, which also broke the theosophy, destroyed the teachings of the Rosicrucians, because the frills, their wrappings, sullied the spiritual core. It is their boasting as a result of which the real teachings deformed the real source, sullied it, their pride and instincts to rule have nothing to do with spiritual truth, as a result of which the pure inner life saw, felt that the outer core gave shape to the teachings. And all of that is good for the church, for the catholic inner life, however, not for a person with knowledge of occult laws.

If you become spiritual, and you walk next to creation, you will crucify yourself, but Jeus will learn and receive the knowledge that it does not have to be like that, because this is smothering fatherhood and motherhood, the most sacred gifts given to mankind by God. Be chaste, and you will call a universal halt for yourself to the Divine laws. You will smother reincarna-

tion, your rebirth, also thousands of natural laws, which they despise and humanly ignore as a result of their trivial lives! But Jeus does not do that, or he would also be walking next to creation and we would no longer be able to reach him.

What such a person imposes on himself by acting the part of a clergyman, is contradictory to the Divine revelations, and this humanity will have to learn that, and otherwise afterwards to experience. Anyone who knows the East, can now convince himself of that. Anyone who also ignores fatherhood and motherhood there, will remain an unconscious person for space, and can return to the earth in order to materialize those laws for himself and the life of the soul, because that is God's will! You live for this purpose!

Jeus will soon see that all those people sponge off the masses. Who gave those people a body? How do they wish to experience their procreation when they refuse to become a mother, refuse to create? This is smothering their own evolution process, conquering Divine universes. But what do they do, now that men and women ignore the plan of creation? I ask you, who gave you a body, progress, continuation for God? If all those people played at being priests, nuns, what would become of Divine creation? In a short time the earth would be empty; a person knows better than the Creator, but they smother their own evolution. That would soon dissolve, because every mother must bear children, must give life to a soul and continue the material body, in order to conquer the planet Earth. Jeus will teach, and explain these laws to people in his books, that fatherhood and motherhood are the most sacred laws created by God, because a person evolves as result of this!

When Jeus awoke after his first out-of-body experience, he was a bit quieter inside, but not so that it became a pressure for him and others. The rich wisdom lives in his soul and that radiates, brings it happiness. He has started reliving it, experiences the laws materially, which he received through his master. He painted yesterday, received a spiritual product, saw the astral world, and he goes back to the garage cheerful and happy. He has to go to Amsterdam and leaves. The boys may see his drawings, he hangs them on the wall, and they look at them and do not know, do not say anything in his presence, but they do that behind his back. They have already given him a name, to them, he is called Peely Paul, they do not know themselves what they mean by it, but to Jeus it is sarcasm, envy, unconsciousness. Now that he is gone, they make fun of his spiritual drawings, but the gentlemen do not know what he is capable of.

In Amsterdam, he is at the Damrak, where he has to wait. The customer has things to do and it takes a while. Just go to the cinema, driver, and have something to eat; here is some money. Jeus buys a sandwich and something savoury, the rest of the money is for paints; then Wolff can carry on again.

When he has finished his sandwich, he dozes off, a moment later he is standing next to his body, and he is looking his master in the eye. He asks:

“What’s the matter, master?”

“I came to you, Jeus, in the first place, to show you that I can find you, wherever you are, but above all to let you experience a miracle now. You are ready, Jeus. We will go back to The Hague and there you will understand why I allowed you to leave your body, you will hear and see what they think of your spiritual products there.”

Now Jeus is flying back to the garage with his master, in the middle of the day. He sees the farmlands disappearing underneath him, it is as though he is flying across the earth and people, as if in an aeroplane, and he knows where he is. You will certainly feel that he is flying now by his ‘Great Wings’. He can find and orientate himself everywhere, he is aware, he sees through the material life, it is a great miracle to him. Jeus feels like a completely ordinary person, he thinks like he does on earth, living in his body, there is no difference. However, he also knows that he is now an astral personality, that he lives outside the human body and his master is next to him and the reason why all this must happen. He also knows that his master could complete this journey in just a few seconds, but they are flying and he looks at everything.

There is Wassenaar, he knows the area, a moment later he can see The Hague, he passes the Laan van Meerdervoort, there is the Thomsonlaan already, around the corner and to the garage. He does not feel strange in any way; the spiritual life is a revelation to him. Master Alcar takes him to the garage, and Jeus now looks at the cars and the boys from within the spiritual world. A colleague of his is standing at the entrance, he looks the man right in his face, but he cannot see him. He walks through him, the man cannot feel him. My God, how wonderful everything is! And then he is standing in the little office, he looks at the others and sees that they are making fun of his drawings and spitting on them, but, in addition to that, he can see their spiritual aura and that is not up to much. Listen to them laughing, they abuse his life and happiness, to them, his work is a pathetic carry-on. What he sees there is senseless misery. Are they really human beings? Are they really men? Yes, Jeus, you can now see your colleagues from the astral world and it is a mercy to your life. Master Alcar asks him:

“What will you do soon, Jeus, when you return?”

“I will give them the proof, master, that I know everything, but no more than that.”

“It is fine like that, Jeus, but don’t be angry, because that is also wrong. One day they will awaken, they are not ready yet. But you see what is possible for us, for people ‘beyond the coffin’.”

Jeus thinks about everything, but Master Alcar continues. He also sees

the girl from Vienna at home, he is standing next to her, but she cannot see him, cannot feel him. She is doing the washing, but is just reading a letter from her sister in Vienna. It is a revelation! My God, how can it be, I will also give her this proof, soon I will tell her exactly what I know. Jeus returns to Amsterdam; wakes up there, and notices that they were only gone for seven minutes. Master Alcar says goodbye to him. Jeus is thinking. He thinks it is great, it is awe-inspiring and people must know all about it. But they know nothing about it; on the contrary, they are living dead! They reject it, jeer at it, spit on this miracle. Jeus has time to think, he looks at the people, the thousands who pass by him here, follows all those faces, he can see through them and feels, what a pathetic bunch! How can he bring light to this lot? This is the light of God!! These are great miracles, but are these people open to them? They have nailed the greatest Light to the cross. Money, boasting, everyone plays at being a ruler, wants happiness and riches, but everything is dirty, filthy, a person dominates at the expense of another.

If he was to make himself angry now about the actions of his colleagues, then he would be in contravention of the Divine laws and this would slow down his development. But he understands it, and will not pay any attention to all that misery, he will remain himself, Jeus has to show that he can take a tumble or he will destroy himself and then his master will be unable to continue. For Jeus everything is love! Everything! There is no evil. Even if people murder each other on purpose, that is also evolution, he must not interfere in it. Then he will always be ready and his master will lay foundation upon foundation!

Jeus returns. When he appears at the garage, the same man is still hanging around the doorway and he can laugh about it. Nevertheless, he has contact with this life. "Just come with me, Piet, then I will show you something else."

"Just stand there, Karel, and you there, colleague, I will then tell you what you did to my drawings. But try messing about with them again. Well, don't you dare?"

He tells them what they did, he beats them with their own words; the men don't get it, they do not understand where he got the truth from, but it is right. When Piet asks him how he knows all that, he says:

"I was standing at the Damrak, Piet, and I left my body. You want to understand me, don't you? Then my master came and took me back to the garage. I saw these lads, heard them talking; you can experience everything on earth from that world and none of yourself is lost, everything is there! The spiritual person lives on 'beyond the coffin', Piet, and so there is no death!"

This life is open to him and wants to understand it. It is a miracle. Yet, it does not get through to the men, this wisdom is lying there in dirty oil, does not mean anything to their spiritual lives, that is enough to drive you mad.

Jeus feels he will not get anywhere with it, he cannot convince these characters, but he was very fortunate to be able to experience it anyway. They think he is a 'Peely Paul' and that is all. But this Peely Paul, gentlemen, will soon make off and then you can get on with your own rubbish. They feel that and it is envy, Jeus has something they do not have, as a result of which human envy emerges. Just spit on my possessions, we will talk to each other again, and I will have the last laugh! A good one at that, you will see!

The girl from Vienna gets her proof, it is wonderful; but does life on earth realise what this means? Be good, make another society from possessions, you will have to and shall make up for everything again, anyway. God does not damn people! Jeus can now analyse thousands of problems. Suddenly he has aged by a thousand years. One little journey and you are with God, if you are open to it. Through one such journey temples will fall, because Jeus has been able to experience the reality. Yes, people, colleagues, I possess the greatest gift which a person can receive. I have received the most beautiful thing from God, what HE has to give to HIS children: through HIS angels, I can see and act beyond the material life, I am now a 'Great Winged One'! Gratitude has entered him, deep and pure respect for Master Alcar and the laws of God, who is a Father of Love.

A few days later he experiences another miracle. There is always something else; he gets to experience something else through his master.

It is busy at the garage. The garage hand Karel has to eat and now and again he goes to his girlfriend for a meal. Jeus gives him a fare to the railway and stresses to him that he must come back as soon as possible, there are many bookings, for the city and the theatre. Karel drives off and will make sure of that. Around nine o'clock he comes back, they have lost fares, but, Karel says that he had flat tyres. Piet is swearing, he wants to kick that life out the door, there are plenty of worries, six boys demand food and drink from Piet, and from his life, he is caring, because his own possessions are involved, which are now neglected because of a boy like that. But, flat tyres take time, don't they, and he also has to bow to it, after all. It is a pity; it costs you twenty guilders. And you lose your customers. Let's forget it, Karel, but woe betide, Karel, if he forgets the seriousness of life. Jeus tells Piet that this can't be helped and he has to bow to it.

It is half past ten. They are having a nice nap, Karel thinks, everything is over, they have forgotten about it. Jeus is sitting next to Karel and suddenly Jeus is sent his thoughts, he receives them and follows them. Jeus does not know that he has wonderful telepathic gifts, but that is becoming clear to him. He continues to follow these thoughts which suddenly came to him, he is now starting to see what Karel is sending him and that is extremely interesting. He now sees that Karel drops his passengers at the railway station.

Then he went to his girlfriend, who lives in the area of the Rijswijkseweg. It goes quickly, too fast, he sees, too inconsiderate for that life which has only just learned to drive. Karel is eating curly kale, they give him a measly piece of sausage with it, but that goes quickly, he hears him talking to his girlfriend and telling her that she must get ready if she wants to go with him. Karel now races back to the city with his girlfriend; Jeus clearly sees that he buys three hard boiled eggs at the market, they do not give him enough to eat there, two pickled gherkins, and then he switches on the engine and chugs along, down the Marktstraat, across the Spui and into the Spuistraat, he stops in front of a shoe shop. Well, well, so Karel has gone shopping with his girlfriend, instead of coming back immediately. Of course, that takes a while. Jeus now feels Karel's agitation. Twenty minutes pass and Karel has lost that time. Then his girl comes back, she was successful. She also got money from him; but where and how did you get that money, Karel? Now Karel races through the Wagenstraat. No, Jeus is forgetting something. Karel did something while he was waiting. Jeus goes back to the shoe shop. He now sees that Karel is letting the air out of the spare tyre. Karel is calculating, he is thinking, now his thoughts are very keen, a moment ago Karel was thinking of something else, as a result of which he did not see him letting the air out of the tyre, but now he is convinced of it, and Karel is self-assured. After all, he had a flat tyre and the bosses can't blame him for that.

Then Karel is racing back through the Wagenstraat, he also wants to take his girlfriend back home, doesn't he, then the child will not have to walk, and it does not cost a penny. But, at the corner of the Wagenstraat, no, he has already crossed the bridge, it is called Stationsweg there, the corner of Huijgenspark, Karel really gets a flat tyre and now he cannot use the spare tyre the way it is, and has to pump it up. That also takes time. But his girl can walk now. After Karel pumps up the spare tyre, he changes the flat; races back to the garage, almost runs down a man on a bicycle, but gets through it and also reaches the garage, comes in with a long, beaten face, looks dejected, almost cries, accepts the beating from Piet and yet he is sure, because, look for yourself, I had two flat tyres. What do you want, bosses? You cannot do anything; that could also happen to you. Karel is sitting here and feels like a king. Is there anything else? No, he has got out of it nicely. And that is all, Jeus sees. Karel's feelings are silent. This is the whole drama.

Jeus has a good think about things first. Karel is sitting next to him here, and there is not a cloud in the sky. Jeus waits until the other bosses have gone home, he is on night shift with Karel, and then he will tell him something. If Piet knew that Karel had cheated him, Karel would get the sack. Karel is an orphan, because of his poverty, they helped the young man to get a job and it was Piet himself who pleaded for this life, in order to help Karel; and now

Piet has to accept that he has been cheated by Karel, doesn't he? Piet will not accept that. When Karel appeared at the garage, Jeus was out of the city for a few days with his family. How is he going to handle this one? He has an idea. The men have left. Karel is chatting away and then Jeus asks:

"Just tell me, Karel, where were you. You left at a quarter to seven and came back before nine o'clock."

"But I already said, boss, I had two flat tyres."

"I see, Karel, is that the case, but then I will tell you what you did."

Karel now hears that Jeus knows all about him. "And now I will certainly get the sack. I am sorry, boss. I will never do it again, boss, can't you forgive me?"

"I will tell you something else, Karel. In the first place, where did you get the money? You gave your girlfriend money to buy shoes, and you did not earn that money here. I now know that you are keeping money for parking bicycles and change for the telephone, Karel, you are pinching money!"

Karel has to admit that he is right. Yes, he did wrong, but how does the boss know all of that? Jeus continues:

"I also know that you owe money to that coffee shop next door, you play billiards with Willem and you steal money from here, but now that there are not so many people who park their bikes here, you have run up debts there. Haven't you?"

"Yes, boss, I will never do it again, I swear to you."

"That's what you say, Karel. But, who will give me the assurance that you will never do it again? You are forgetting that we are faced with a lot of troubles here. Piet took you on at the garage, but Piet has a household to take care of, all of us have. We have worries, and you think that you can steal from us, go for a drive with your girlfriend, and buy shoes for her, while we are losing out on fares here? That is too much, Karel, that is deliberate destruction, we will not get any further with stealing!"

Karel cries until his tears run dry. Jeus has a fare. When he comes back, Karel is crying like a broken person, he begs Jeus to believe him, and he will never do it again.

"Just look, Karel. I will not say anything to your bosses. You owe the coffee man one guilder eighty. Here is the money, go and pay the man immediately. On you go."

Karel leaves, he does not know it, but this boss is a miracle. When he comes back, Jeus continues:

"If I hear, Karel, that you owe ten cents there, then you will be sacked immediately. I will not say anything to the others, but never try to steal again from the little we have, you will never get on in life, and finally you will go to prison. It would really be a pity for Piet to hear that you stole from him. Piet

likes you. Did you not consider him for a second, Karel? I am telling you all of this, because I saw what you did, but never do it again.”

Karel is broken. Jeus believes this life. For Karel he is now a miracle. Karel will no longer make fun of his drawings. Karel is sensitive, he weeps from gratitude, and he will prove that he is worth it. Jeus laughs to himself. But isn't this a strange thing, he thinks. Isn't this a miracle? How can it be, he saw Karel in the street, and it was as if he experienced these things with Karel, he saw the whole episode so clearly. He even told Karel all the things he said to his girlfriend, word for word, which astonished Karel, and he bowed his head. What is this, Jeus wonders? He already knows he used to be able to do that as well, but this? The men will now no longer cheat on him, if he wants to know something, he will tune into their lives, and then they will tell him themselves what they are up to. Karel did other things too and that is really bad, Jeus feels. Karel sold petrol and put the money in his pocket. When Karel also hears this from him, his personality 'crashes' and he gives in to Jeus completely, because it is the truth!

Karel will no longer steal now, Jeus knows that. He feels it, this life was unsure of itself for a short while, Karel's future will be different and they must give him more food there. 'Yes, boss, I got curly kale and a piece of sausage enough to feed a four-year-old. I also know, my girlfriend is a real miser, she only wants my money, but I am not that stupid, I will watch out, boss. Karel is beaten, he cries about it; and it was a revelation to Jeus, a great spiritual miracle! Yes, of course, he is suited to something else and Master Alcar saw that he handled this well, which is a blessing for Karel.

Two weeks later he is faced with another thief, the fourteen-year-old garage hand. The telephone coin box has been emptied, months' worth of telephone money has gone, they had counted on at least forty guilders, which they were going to share, but that is no longer necessary. Who did it? Not Karel, Jeus knows. It is Willem. But Willem denies it, a thousand times; I had nothing to do with it. Karel assures Jeus that he did not touch it and Jeus believes him, but Willem continues to plead innocence. Piet is furious and it's quite something, it is moving and horrible. What do you want, what will you do, Piet? Jeus discusses the situation with Piet. Piet believes that Willem did it, but that life looks Piet straight in the eye and does not know, has nothing to do with it. It could be either Karel or Willem, or was there someone else in the garage? Is that possible? Whatever the case, Piet racks his brains and cannot work it out. But, money is being stolen from under our noses and that is not allowed. Jeus just lets Piet and the others shout, the culprit will come and tell him in person. However, Willem behaves as if he is stupid and has already forgotten the incident, they will not do anything to him, the boy weeps from indignation, because they suspect him, it is disgraceful. Did you

think that I would want to trouble my mother with such a thing? I come from a family of believers, boss, don't forget that. I do not steal! I would be out of my mind to steal, if my father heard that, he would beat me to death. Why do you suspect me, boss? Karel and I didn't do it; perhaps there were other people in the garage when we weren't there, that is possible, after all, isn't it? Is the garage sometimes not unattended for five minutes if there is work to be done on the street? Can you not believe that? Then I will not be able to stand it here, boss, you cannot work if you are not trusted, can you? This life says a lot more to Piet and Jeus and the others, which you can only agree with, nod your head, consider it as well. No, is the final decision, you cannot lie like that, and Willem didn't do it.

Is there no wrong in Willem? Three days later, Willem thinks that he has got out of it nicely, Jeus is sent his first thoughts from Willem's life. When Willem consciously thought about himself and he made out that he had nothing to do with the money, Jeus felt, even though he was tuned into his life, that the thoughts were weak and he could not say anything to Willem. However, now everything is different, he follows Willem's thoughts, the boy now indicates to him exactly the time and moment when he emptied the coin box. Jeus now confronts the young lad.

"Just listen, Willem. Two weeks ago, you emptied the coin box and that was at the time when we were all away. Here, just open the diary, it was Tuesday morning, we were away about ten o'clock. Now try saying that you didn't do it."

Willem's face becomes pale. Jeus continues. "In my opinion, you play billiards there too much, Willem. I will let your soul speak, Willem, I will let your heart talk, Willem, you will confess, Willem, certainly, Willem, because you are lying through your teeth, Willem, but you emptied our coin box."

Willem confesses that he did it, he thought that he had lost his heart, there was such an influence on his life. However, Jeus felt that he must deal with Willem differently to Karel, this boy means to be bad. But, Willem does not want to leave either. Jeus has to talk to Piet and the others about it. And he does that, but the decision, which Piet wants to take, is not right. Jeus tells Piet and the others:

"Look, if you kick Willem out, then you will be rid of the thief, but then you will still not have got your money back. I suggest doing it differently. We let Willem pay back the sum weekly and when he has paid it all back, he will get the sack, because Willem cannot better his life."

Willem pays back the stolen money, every week they keep some of his wages back, but this life is never left alone, they all keep an eye on him, they know that Willem will continue to steal and will soon steal like mad. Now that Willem has paid and behaves nicely, he can leave. Three weeks later,

they hear that Willem already has the sack from another boss, and they now know that they did the right thing. That is all telepathy, Jeus, purely taking over someone else's thoughts, you could earn money like water if you wanted, if you wanted to perform in public. But he does not have those feelings, this art does not really belong, it is a gift, of course, very certainly a sensitiveness. However, to Jeus this sensitive feeling is a foundation for the other gifts, for which he serves; he does not want anything to do with buffoonery. And Master Alcar knows that. With regard to his masters and his task Jeus cannot be won over by money and material exultation.

But, he is the highest kind of telepathic person, he could earn money like water, he does not consider it, he has no thoughts for this art, he knows, he chooses the most difficult thing, he is a spiritual instrument, you could say. His master knows that, or Jeus would be left alone at once, then he could just get away with nonsense, amuse people on earth, then there would no longer be a question of a spiritual mission. Jeus is ready, Master Alcar knows him and the angels are not afraid that he will ever succumb, his life is not open to honour and fame, money and possessions, it does not mean a thing to him!

Master Alcar continues and shows him other miracles. Now Jeus of mother Crisje is faced with his highest master, he is discovered in The Hague. Yes, the masters want him to be discovered. What now follows is the foundation for this entire world, as a result of this humanity should already accept him and they could give him the title of 'Paul'. What he will now experience should really be enough, both for society and the parapsychologist, the proof of life after death for the spiritual sciences, but we will see how this wonderful proof is accepted and experienced.

He has a few drawings lying in an art shop in order to be framed. Jeus has a day off and is at home. Suddenly Master Alcar comes to him and says:

"Jeus, yesterday evening we sold a drawing for a hundred guilders. You will soon see the lady who knows about it. Her name is Mrs G., a child of the masters. Go to the art shop and you will hear about it."

He dances through the room from happiness, races to the girl from Vienna and tells her about the miracle, now his drawings are starting to have some value. "I just got this message from my master. I will go to that lady. See you soon."

What happened yesterday evening? Mrs G. lives in the area. That lady holds séances with others, friends, and is in contact with the masters. That circle is really good and pure. When they had asked about things there, the highest master came through and said:

"Now listen, I have a message for all of you. There is a chauffeur living here in the area, his name is Jozef. That chauffeur is in our hands, we have therefore had contact with his life for a good while. But that life is our instrument.

Next door are some spiritual paintings of his, drawn by us. Now one of you must buy such a drawing. One of your loved ones will soon come to you and will tell you more about it. So you must help him and now bring him here, we have to develop him.”

However, that came from one of the highest masters in life after death, a cosmically conscious person; the master, who serves Mother Earth and all her children, along with his helpers, a master therefore, who follows the goings-on on earth and who is the head of the University of Christ. And the University of Christ is, if you could just listen for a moment, the thinking intellect of the earth. From that University, Mother Earth has received all her arts and sciences. The masters carry the earth and society; millions of people, spiritually conscious persons, represent this University and serve Christ. There are even Apostles of Christ connected to it, who still work for the consciousness of Mother Earth and her children. The University of Christ has laid the first foundations for human faith. This University gave all the artists their tasks, because Christ wants life on earth to awaken. So that Order knows that Jeus of mother Crisje lives on earth, and who Jeus is inwardly. It is this master who says that they must help Jozef; they will see him tomorrow. And the people who are gathered together there and receive the word from the Other Side through spiritualist contact, do not know Jeus and do not have daily contact with chauffeurs; the mortal nobility is gathered there.

Isn't that something, they wonder. Now we will just have to see whether this chauffeur really lives in this area. This is good proof, there is no question of telepathy here, if we meet that life. They talk for a while afterwards; it is remarkable, is that chauffeur really such a great instrument that Master Cesarino has to talk about it? If this chauffeur is really alive, then this will be a great miracle, then that life will be gifted such as you seldom can experience or see, because the master is the highest authority they know, and it was proved through the knowledge, the proof they already received. They can't stop talking about it. Then someone comes through during a séance who says to his wife, who is still on earth:

‘You, dear, will buy a drawing from Jozef. You have to take that particular one, and you will hang this spiritual product above your head where you sleep, it emits pure inspiration.’

The drawing is described. It is a drawing of a vase with a bird motif; the creature is ready to fly off into the universe. The price is mentioned. Master Alcar was there, but Jeus does not know that, of course, but he gets to see how complicated his contact is and will become. Jeus has now been discovered in The Hague, by people he does not know, Master Alcar is a pupil of the highest master and his people. If this happens to be true, they can all carry on. Jeus has given the proof to his girl from Vienna, Mrs G., the

others, and yes, when Jeus comes to the garage, they already know about it there. The art dealer has called. He races by car to the Klimophof, runs into the shop and he sees a lady standing there. He already saw her the moment Master Alcar gave him the prediction. Jeus asks her:

“Are you Mrs G.?”

“Yes, I am, and you must be Jozef.”

“Yes, madam. A moment ago I was told that you bought a drawing for a hundred guilders.”

“That’s right, Jozef. Just come with me to my house, I have a lot to tell you. But what a gifted instrument you are.”

Jeus now hears how everything was passed on, that Mrs G. has already been in contact with the master for years and that they regularly hold séances, that she was able to receive hundreds of thousands of pieces of proof, and that he must now come to the circle, because he will become the instrument of the masters.

These are spiritual miracles, because who knew anything about Jeus? No one, at least not these people. There is conscious thought in the space of God and ‘beyond the coffin’. The soul lives on as an astral personality; they got proof of this! There was the drawing, and also Jeus. The Other Side has discovered Jeus! Jeus is well-known in the life after death. Millions of angels know that Jeus is the instrument and will become part of the University of Christ, but they on earth do not know that yet, neither does Jeus! The Heavens now know that the astral world has consciously entered into contact with Jeus, that the highest masters will now take him to task, but that is in the future for Jeus and Mrs G. and they will soon get to know that. It is passed on throughout the spiritual world. There is talk of it; a medium with unprecedented powers has been discovered in that world, but that is still to be revealed, the proof is enormous. There is no death! Jeus is known in the after-life, world, society, but that does not mean anything yet; they are all his own thoughts. Those people are just fooling themselves, don’t you think so? But we knew nothing about him, nothing about his drawings, nothing about this life, we did not know that he is called ‘Jozef’, but they know ‘beyond the coffin’ that Jeus of mother Crisje is called Jozef and that he is an instrument of unprecedented magnitude!

Jeus races back to the girl from Vienna and can tell her that he is not fooling himself, and hears properly, he is completely clairvoyant and clairaudient. And that is the way it is! Not one thought is wrong! Both he and they received their information infallibly; that crazy board can tell you miracles, Jeus now sees, but he does not need that to experience his contact, he gets it from Master Alcar. Is this telepathy? Sober spiritualism is a cursed thing in the city, sullied long ago by its followers, no one can believe in it anymore.

But this is proof! Proof of life after death!

It is true, Master Cesarino is the highest consciousness from the Seventh Sphere! He and his staff follow life on earth, he and his angels have brought art and sciences to earth, now they bring the University of Christ to earth, now they explain all the laws of God through Jeus and the child of Mother Earth receives spatial consciousness! He is also the one who will soon lead humanity through a new war, who will look after humanity, in order to call a Divine halt to the wrong things in people, in order to bring peace and goodwill to earth, the bible and Golgotha will now be explained through the instrument of the masters!! Jeus will analyse millions of laws, he is capable of writing thousands of books through the masters, and he will surpass the great people of the earth, because they have never known this contact! The masters do not send Jeus to Oxford to complete his studies there, or to Cambridge, Annie Besant, because he would learn nothing there, they would only destroy his inner life! The masters themselves will develop him, they are now continuing! The masters will now take him to task. Master Alcar continues for himself, but firm foundations are being laid there, the psychic trance is being worked on and the physical waiting, he has to accept two séances a week, until he is ready and can leave the garage.

Now he drives for the spiritualists, they all want him as their driver, this miracle takes you home in one piece, this life is protected, his life has been accepted. He continues to paint and needs to buy more paint. He sees a shop like that in the neighbourhood, goes inside and look, they have already heard about him there as well. Jeus determines, it is an underworld in The Hague in the area of the occult, there is much deception, he knows every medium. Jeus then gets the message to hold physical séances. He is now sitting with people he has sought out himself. There is also a professor, they experience the direct voice, materializations, dematerializations, apports, but Jeus is lying there in a trance, Master Alcar and other masters now free him from his body, every nerve is now won over, he has to listen and may not offer any more resistance, which requires a year and a half to achieve. At the séances with Mrs G., he receives spiritual development, he receives the physical proof here, so that when Master Alcar will begin, he will be ready and he cannot be attacked by anything. At those séances he is asleep the whole evening, the master works, now and again he may have a look behind the scenes and he sees why all this is necessary. One evening, the following happens. Master Alcar says:

“When I say, put the light on, do it. If I say, turn the light off, then you must listen immediately and turn the light off. Do not hesitate, I want to show you a miracle.”

And then the word comes, the girl from Vienna turns on the light, they

see that Jeus is pushed through a table, which you really cannot put a hand through, and then the light goes off. It goes back on again as well, but then he is lying in his chair again. He had been dematerialized. That is almost the end of these séances, the masters are ready. Meanwhile he has received beautiful paintings, people come to him to be healed; he heals people. After the séances, when they understood that he was a great miracle, these people did not want to lose those miracles again. However, Jeus will soon get the message to stop, they were only for the masters and not for the masses; to Jeus these séances meant the development of the psychic and physical trance, being released from the whole body.

If you realize that the ancient Egyptians needed thirty and forty years in order to reach this height, then you will feel that a few years mean nothing in regard to the enormous occult laws and science. In ancient Egypt, they also had to accept that a medium like that only lived on earth once in a hundred years, and anyone who possessed this gift was a Deity, and was honoured as a Deity! Jeus will get to know all these possibilities. Master Alcar will soon take him back to ancient Egypt where he will take a look at his own past. Materializations and dematerializations were also experienced there and received through the masters. However, later the priests sullied everything and indulged themselves; as a result of the spiritual gifts, 'white' became 'black', tables and chairs floated through space, but the actual laws became obscure and dissipated. Now, there was no longer any question of wisdom and they were released; that was over!

A few weeks later he gets the message to close the séances, but he also experiences another miracle. He is at the garage on night duty. About twelve o'clock two ladies come there and ask for help. They were out for a walk, around the block, but now they cannot get into their house, the bicycle which was lying beside the staircase has fallen down and is now lying against the door and the staircase, as a result of which the door won't open. They ask whether he has anything to lift the bicycle. Jeus takes along a piece of a brush handle, it will probably work and he will manage it. However, it doesn't work. Neighbours come to have a look; they thought they were burglars. Suddenly he is holding the doorknob, thinks about it, but loses consciousness, but at the same time he is in full light by the stairs; the ladies see him disappear and he has dematerialized, he is standing inside. He is only thinking about the bicycle, puts it beside the stairs, opens the door from inside, and runs away.

Master Alcar lets him run around a few streets, his blood circulation has been disrupted; afterwards he is extremely hungry. Then the ladies come back, they think it is a miracle. Can he do witchcraft? No, I was dematerialized, but what is that?

The following morning they come back, the boys hear what happened, but

the ladies spoke to their minister about it and now it is devil's work. The miracle is frightening. People who experience that are possessed by a devil. Jeus now experiences that the ladies walk past him, they do not want to see him again, they are afraid. Is that all? Yes, there is no more left of it, Jeus, you are mad and no one believes you anymore! But these phenomena will soon get a place in his books. The highest masters dematerialized him and that was the crown of their work, also for Jeus, now he is ready, now the masters can continue. Well-known spiritualists visited the ladies, so that they could describe the event, but they did not want anything more to do with it. And then Master Alcar tells Jeus, now he has to accept that the wonderful phenomena he experienced has no significance, and are thrown in the city gutters:

"You see, Jeus, that is what remains of the physical phenomena. Nothing, as you see, nothing! There is mass deception here in The Hague. However, we will carry on. The world is open to you, Jeus, but if you wished to follow this path, then you would lose me. We will bring wisdom to the earth and no spiritual tricks. Just let those people trample everything underfoot, that does not mean anything, you will get something completely different. The séances will now be closed. We will soon begin to describe the phenomena and you will depart from your body. You will serve for this purpose and not for fun, for sensationalists! Just wait, Jeus; but you can see, we have conquered the physical and physic trance."

Jeus listens. However, he knows, if he should still continue with these séances, other astral personalities would do magic, he would then lose his great master, he would then be open to other powers and forces, which would only serve the sensation for this world. Not him, he listens, he will continue to follow the masters in everything! But the gifts are present, also the powers, and the contact with masters, and that is worth more than millions of tons of gold and material honour. There are plenty of people like that. There are ten of them living in The Hague and he also knows that not one of them is a real medium. It is all deception! People swindle in this area for money and honour, they cheat people, these charlatans even go over dead bodies, and he will also get to know and see all that!

In two years' time Master Alcar has developed him to this stage; but, he may not yet leave the garage, his master does not hurry things, Jeus' life and task are being calculated by the highest masters. They are taking care of him, they are building on the 'Great Wings', which are ready, but still need something else, and that is what the months that are to come are for. However, in this time Jeus has experienced a learning school, the foundations of which ancient Egypt experienced and received, which the East longs for, which millions of priests still long for and will never be able to experience, because they want to experience and search for themselves, and no cosmically conscious

person is open to that! Since Jeus has now succeeded, he will get a spiritual gift to experience through his master, because he has not been able to forget the past either and that will now have to die irrevocably! Come on, Jeus, you will depart from your body again!

When he is out of his body, he can start to ask questions and he can see the planet Earth from the spiritual world.

“Did I make any mistakes, master?”

“No, Jeus, but because you did your best, we will experience a spiritual journey together and you may ask me questions about everything, about why a person lives on earth.”

Jeus now sees that he can experience other miracles. He is not able to ask any spiritual questions yet, he feels empty, without any thoughts, and yet he has thousands of feelings, he thinks about Miets, his father, Fanny, Crisje, all those he loves speak to his personality. Yes, where is Fanny now, he would like to know. What happens to dogs and cats, to birds and other types of animals when they die on earth? He does not know. Then his master says:

“I will explain all these laws to you later, Jeus. Come on, we will remove ourselves from your body.”

Jeus first looks at his girl from Vienna and experiences the miracle of sleep, he sees her, he also looks through the walls, sees people there on the other side, he can see them clearly, and he can hear what they are saying to each other. They are miracles for his life, if only people knew about that. Why do people not know that? He thinks, but he lives and is aware of himself and the life on earth. He cannot escape this, millions of people live on earth, what did God want with all these people? Millions of questions occur to him, but he cannot ask them yet. Master Alcar begins to explain:

“You see, Jeus, you now have to learn that. Being able to think materially and spiritually means consciousness. And you have to master that. You still feel materially, but those feelings will also reach awakening and only then will you learn to think spiritually.”

“And where are you going, master?”

“We will leave the sphere of the earth, Jeus, that is better, because you will then see one world in front of you and not tens of thousands, because we now live in spiritual eternity.”

Eternity, Jeus thinks, what is that? My dear Crisje, what all will I be able to master? Then he sees that the Earth disappears from underneath him. He feels as free as a bird in flight, he will now feel and understand something, that he will become a Prince of this space, because he understands that this eternity can be conquered. “How can it be”, he sighs, “who could have imagined this, I am in space, I can see the stars and the planets, I can see the Earth like a crescent, like you can see the Moon from the Earth, they are

miracles, physical and spiritual powers and forces, and my master has all of that in his hands. They are revelations!”

The great people of your world have never known what this ‘Jozef’, as they call him in the city, will experience. The laws will tell you about it, which Jeus can see and experience and will be explained to him by the angels. He has now already surpassed Ramakrishna. Ramakrishna did not experience this, because he never wanted to accept astral help and development. What did Socrates know about this universe in which Jeus now lives? Nothing! Did Plato know this? No! Did your Krisnamurti experience this? No, because this life was sent to your university and these laws and forces cannot be learned there, they do not know these laws! It is all very simple, because this wisdom can only be received, and anyone who does not possess this development, will never be free of the physical laws, the body, ‘beyond the coffin’, an enormous amount of studying is needed for this and he receives that from life after death, through the highest masters! It is the truth, Jeus is a gifted instrument, a Paul for this century!

Did Buddha know this? Darwin? Dante? Yes, Dante departed from his body, he saw something of the astral world, but none of the spiritual laws, or he would have given you something completely different; by their wisdom, you will know the consciousness of the prophets. And now Master Alcar still has to begin; then what, when Jeus is completely ready, they can explain all God’s laws to him, Master Alcar and we, because then I will go along, and we analyse every particle created by God for humanity? But then we enter the Cosmology, and Jeus will get Sun and Moon, stars and planets, the human and the animal kingdom in his hands and Master Alcar will take him and me, under the orders of both the highest masters and Christ back to the ‘ALL-SOURCE’, where people, the life of mother nature and animal life, the God of all life represents eternity!! That will come, because we can go further! Jeus is open to serving! He is a willing child and because of this he will achieve everything. I will keep comparing Jeus to the great people of the earth; since Master Alcar speaks and will explain the laws to him, you, material child of Mother Earth, will know whether Jeus surpasses them. After all, the wisdom for these souls is in his possession. Again, if you follow one of these sects: make your comparisons now, now you will be able to know! We are telling you, you will never be able to rap our knuckles about anything, you will not get your needle between our universal authority, there is no longer any question of it, we will find your needle again in your life sea, which has already been proven by Master Alcar, because he always knows where Jeus is!

Jeus can see that the Earth disappears beneath his feet, he floats like a bird of God in this unending space, and your Krishnamurti, or Rudolf Steiner

could not do that, not a single person before Jeus, on this spiritual attunement and this inner consciousness. Your twentieth century will experience and receive these foundations for the first time, but through Jeus of mother Crisje!

It is still Miets, the Tall One, Fanny, and Irma who pull at his life. Master Alcar knows it, as a human being you are not capable of forgetting your loved ones just like that and banishing them from your life, awakening is needed for this. Only then will Jeus understand how it must be done, they will then live in his heart, but in a different way. This questioning will dissolve and change in manner, into spiritual help; all of them will soon help support him, but that support is in Jeus' own hands. If he releases himself from these lives, the support can begin, now they are still loved ones; lives he has known; all of that now dissolves into Universal Love!

They walk along the street with him, they sit at the table with him and that must not happen, because these thoughts disintegrate the inner life, take away so much of his personality, and Master Alcar demands everything, his whole 'self', for which this departure from his body now serves. Our Jeus does not know that, but he feels it spiritually. He must now want to lose himself completely, if he wants to receive the consciousness of his master. But he has to learn to tune himself into one point and hold onto that one thing precisely, to follow and experience it, or space will beat him completely unconscious, his spiritual life will run amok and the event will disintegrate his personality. Master Alcar has to think of thousands of matters and things.

There they go now, hand in hand, master and pupil. The master tunes himself into the first sphere 'beyond the coffin'. Miets and the Tall One may soon tell him all about their lives, being born on earth and their early death there, everything! Because this must help Jeus to see all of them as universal beings, which all the millions of people belong to, who live here and represent their own grade of consciousness. A moment later Master Alcar enters the first sphere. Jeus does not know how he got there. You see, he will soon have to know that, or he will not get to know the spatial laws for a person. However, that will soon come, and they will then be his spiritually aware journeys, and his study for the University of Christ will begin. They will also become the books!

Watch them going there now, Miets, the Tall One and Jeus, he gets to hear everything about their lives, which he can now deal with. Now, he feels, he moves away from the realm of their lives and thoughts, the 'own' falls, that dies. But the inner-spiritual and universal part now comes forward and is their universal contact, after all, all of us have known thousands of fathers and mothers, millions of sisters and brothers due to our many lives on earth and that has to dissolve, we have to love universally. He may only keep earth-

ly contact with Crisje. This will now become his knowledge, and it is for all of God's life.

Jeus can say to the Tall One: 'I will do my best.' Now the Tall One, his father, has become his brother and Miets has become his spiritual sister; Irma also has to accept that.

Jeus now looks into the life of this personality, his father, and now sees why he passed on so young, left his Crisje alone and left mother behind with all those worries. Now he can see who Hendrik Wageman is, and he can understand and accept it. The Tall One now also knows who Jeus is and what Jeus will get to experience, the Tall One cannot see into millions of eras, Miets also knows that. They are standing before a master and have to accept that life! Jeus feels it, he knows what will happen to him at this moment. They can now say goodbye to the earlier things, their past, the bond from the past has died, replaced by eternity. Goodbye, Miets. Goodbye, father. We are now eternally united!

There is Irma walking towards him again. He can now see how she has worked on herself, a lot has happened in those years, she has used her irrepressible will for good things, such as millions of others were also able to do. No, they do not want to go back to the earth! It is better here! More perfect! Jeus sees that she is now a beautiful soul. It is strange that he did not see that in the past. But he can feel it now, then he saw the old part, that of himself, now he can see the other spiritual part, and that is this personality. She can now also die for him spiritually! And then she can say:

'Go now, my brother, I will follow your life.' This sounds different, Jeus feels, he knows, than the empty talk from yonder on earth, this has become a spiritual personality which he feels respect for. Only now does he lay his hand in the hand of a spiritual being, whose material kiss he experienced during her life on earth, but he immediately determines that the one he now receives is universally pure and immaculate! And that is now a great mercy to him, it is a revelation.

There she goes now, back to her task and he hears:

"Goodbye, Master."

"Goodbye, eternity", Jeus says to her, "we will see each other again."

What is that? Fanny, my Fanny. The animal from the past runs up to him. But he does not get to see José yet; he will only get to see me later. And there is Master Alcar, who says:

"Can you now surrender Fanny to his God, Jeus?"

"Yes, master, I now feel what all this means."

"Fanny also has to continue his life. You will also get to know the animal world later and then I will explain all these miracles to you."

Fanny now disappears. The world in which Fanny lives takes that life back

and Jeus feels that it is now over, he can now surrender completely. Really, they ran after him, he could still hear Fanny barking, Jan Lemmekus, now that has dissolved for something higher. Nothing can disturb him any longer; this is a gain for him! Then Jeus and his master return to the Earth, he can waken in the morning and begin his daily task, but now something else lives in him, he has become stronger.

When he appears at the garage, Piet feels that he is quiet. The others do not feel anything. Piet asks what the matter is. No, there is nothing the matter, good old Piet, because you wouldn't be able to understand that anyway. I am a thousand times different from the way I was yesterday, Piet, and what does that mean? You must be able to experience that yourself, only then will you know it and will I be able to explain it to you. And now fight! If he now gave into the journey and his experiences, Master Alcar would not be able to continue, he is now also faced with a personality split. But he will fight, he will not accept being crushed, he knows what his master expects of him. The silence of that world is in him and Piet feels this. Yes, of course, that eats at his heart, that forces his blood to higher working, but just look in his eyes. You see the radiance in them. This is the way it is, Jeus feels like he is in a thousand worlds at the same time and he has to conquer them. He asks, 'how can I start? How will I get through this?' Yet, he has to! By eleven o'clock he is ready, in a few hours he has conquered this short journey, and his cheerful character rises above everything. You see, that is typical of Jeus, he has mastered the wisdom anyway! And now carry on!

All of this is still nothing. What will he experience when his master enters the hells and heavens with him? When he has all these worlds on earth to deal with? That will come! He already feels what is waiting for him, but he will also conquer that as a result of his character. Then what, when his master takes him to insanity, to the psychopathic laws, and he has to cope? Then what, when he is faced with Sun and Moon, the stars and planets and it is explained to him how these great lives are born? Yes, then he will also be faced with succumbing, only then will he live in a thousand worlds at the same time, and can he show what he can and wants to do! That will also come!

It is afternoon, he has to take passengers to the railway, he races along, the people are in a hurry. While driving he gets a vision from his master. He absorbs the event as a scene and now has to act. It is incredible what he sees. Is that the truth? Is what he sees just like that, while driving, true? That will soon become reality, but he has the vision. He sees Mrs G. in her house, fighting with another woman, who is possessed. The lady is extremely frightened and does not know what to do. Her consternation is so great that she just keeps on calling on the masters for help, who will give her that help, but through Jeus. If there were no masters in the first place, then Jeus would not

have got any vision of her there in the room and they would not have heard her begging for help either. But Jeus gets a vision from his master while driving, that the lady is in great danger and that he must help her. Jeus can see and hear it. His psychic hearing and clairvoyance is infallible, or everything would be nonsense, his own thoughts. He also sees that the lady who is with Mrs G. is a medium, but that person, that woman, is attacked by numerous astral personalities and therefore does not possess any natural protection. Jeus is not troubled by these miseries, no one else but his master can reach him, and foundations were laid for this purpose. He meanwhile also thinks: woman, just leave these mighty, but dangerous matters alone, you are not suited to them; but many women and men think that they can act the part of medium. There you have it again, trouble and misery.

Master Alcar now asks him while he is driving:

"Have you understood me, Jeus?"

"Yes, Master."

"Mrs G. is afraid, we heard her calling. Phone as quickly as possible at the railway station to say that you are on your way."

"Certainly, master, I will do it."

That is all that is necessary. When he has dropped off his passengers, he runs to the telephone box and calls the lady. "Hello? It is Jozef speaking. I am coming immediately. I am at the railway, but the masters have heard your pleading. Just keep her at a distance, I will be with you in ten minutes."

Mrs G. has already told him that he is a great miracle, and this is the case, the woman is there and a demon lives in her personality, as a result of which Jeus will get to know about insanity. He races through the streets of The Hague as fast and sure as lightning, to Mrs G.'s house. Jeus can certainly drive, he does not crash the car. When he approaches the Klimophof, rushes out of the car, the door is already open. He runs upstairs and, yes, he sees it, Mrs G. has already been hit, her face is bleeding, she is experiencing an occult human drama. Jeus has a quick look. In front of him, there is a woman sitting, but that lady from a moment ago is now like a wild cat; a wild cat is nothing in comparison, he sees. Then Master Alcar says to Jeus:

"Try to get hold of her head, Jeus, then we will do the rest."

Jeus looks at the problem he is faced with; inside, he sees, this maternal life is being sucked empty. A terrible individual, a demon, lives in her. There is no longer anything feminine about this life, all sweetness has gone. Suddenly he grasps her head in his hands and says: "Silence, just be quiet, now you have nothing more to say, nothing!" Just a small counter-attack, but the spiritual flames which come from Jeus' hands and irradiate this life, immediately change the whole situation; peace comes back, her own personality gets a hold of her body, the demon has to release this life. Mrs G. smiles at Jeus,

she sees it, the danger is over. Jeus' masters have saved this life, driven out a demon, they are capable of this because of their knowledge of matters, but through Jeus of mother Crisje.

When it is peaceful, another spirit comes through the woman and this is a spirit of love, the own guardian angel of this mother, who says:

"We were able to save this child through divine powers and thoughts. You, gifted instrument, were able to experience this miracle, they can reach you wherever you are."

Meanwhile, Jeus thinks, this is real, because the woman does not know where I come from. The spirit of love continues:

"My child is weak, she will always have to fight against other powers, and it is better that she protects herself from them, if she wants to conquer herself and our world. It is her great longing to serve for this world, as a result of which others come to her, and because I cannot reach her completely yet. I want her to buy one of your drawings; the spiritual art product will support her. God bless your work, my son, be well-aware, you are serving for the masters."

Then the woman returns to her normal self, and Mrs G. can tell her what happened. 'Yes, of course, you did that. It is great; getting a visitor who pulls the skin off your face.' "Why do you not leave these things alone", Jeus asks her. "You cannot be protected from the occult laws; your life is continually in danger. Of course, you are very sensitive, but what does that mean? If you do not smother these longings, you will always be faced with troubles and sooner or later, the doors of the madhouse will be open to you. What do you want?" Jeus checkmates her, this intellectuality, and gives her a good hiding. She gets a drawing for her fifteen guilders and she can find support in it; however, he knows that a drawing like that from him has little meaning, if you do not possess the feeling yourself to offer resistance. Thousands of these sensitive people are in mental institutions. All these sensitive people, the laws for which he will get to know, have the sensitivity of the medium, but are not capable of serving as a good instrument, sooner or later they collapse or another influence comes along as a result of which they are destroyed. He has now seen that.

Her longing to act as a medium has almost been fatal. But, when they have calmed down a bit, only then do they really understand what a miracle Jeus is. Mrs G. cannot stop talking about it. How can it be, how finely tuned Jeus is. While driving, racing through the streets, he absorbs his visions. Mrs G.'s pleas were infallibly received. Is that perhaps also telepathy? Then this is inhuman, particularly clever, but something else is needed for these things and that is us 'beyond the coffin', that was Jeus' master, Master Alcar, who knew and saw what was going to happen and he just passed on this knowledge to

his instrument, which Jeus reacted to! Driving out demons is a spatial art; can Jeus also do that? No, it was his master! Jeus took over his words and thoughts infallibly. Do you feel where we are leading, and what Jeus will soon be capable of? But has this soul learned? What can you do about your over-sensitivity? Nothing. Does feeling have any significance? Can you, Jeus wondered when he went to The Hague, earn some money with feeling? Jeus, this is priceless, you are a spiritual miracle, Mrs G. can agree to that!!

Jeus has now learned, this great contact is sullied by men and women. Mrs G. could cry about it, she feels that Jeus of mother Crisje is so great. However, in this way little will remain of spiritual happiness. Why does this woman, this lady not stay away from the spiritual gifts? Now these laws are made ridiculous, spiritualism ends up in the city gutters, a Divine gift frittered away, misshapen by inexperienced people, because that is what happened here and happens everywhere in the world, where people live who meddle in sacred matters. What do you want, Jeus? It is enough to drive you mad. They discuss what happened, Jeus and Mrs G., and the others also get to hear about it, it is a miracle!

They now know that sacred spiritualism is being sullied by these people. Great, Jeus thinks, if you receive a visit from these people and you get a spiritual hiding, don't you think? You would die laughing if it wasn't so serious, but it was a wonderful piece of proof to Mrs G. She now knows that Jeus is a medium of unprecedented power and beauty!

Casje, remember, already laid down the foundations before for this clairvoyance of Jeus. Those matters and things took place infallibly. Jeus saw that they cheated him, he saw the fire up in the attic, and at that time, he dismissed all of these happenings, but now he lives all around them and experiences wisdom as a result, he can now help and support people and guard them from spiritual accidents. Has something changed? No, his feeling was already present then, but now all these things take place consciously, he is learning a tremendous amount! If there had not been a Casje, Jeus would not have experienced anything either, then he would have been a very ordinary child, like all Crisje's other boys, but he is a spiritual miracle. Through your own feelings, your life, your thoughts, even if you are obsessed by space and 'beyond the coffin', you will still not get to experience these miracles, or you will possess the same gifts, have a part of them under your human heart, as a result of which the contact is achieved.

A fortnight later, the wife of a colonel is sitting in the tram of The Hague, she suddenly jumps up and tells people: "There is no death, the dead are alive." She preaches a sermon, the people around her split their sides laughing, they are experiencing all the fun of the fair, and it doesn't cost a cent. Until the man behind the scenes gets a hold of her, anyway, that monk is

following where she is going and is attached to this life. But it is pitiful. You see, in this way this contact will end up in the city gutters, where everything disappears into which a human being of a city like that does not understand, and as a result of which these people violate something of which they have no understanding. However, that will be the fight for Jeus and the masters to dissolve this charlatan carry-on. Just wait, soon there will be books and then we will explain what you possess and think that you possess of all this sacred part, we will analyse your feelings! Now read 'Spiritual Gifts' by Jeus and you will get to know yourself!

A few days later Mrs G. gets even more proof through Jeus. He is at the garage, and is standing there by the telephone; the boys are playing cards. Suddenly he feels himself departing from his body and he is immediately floating above the Thomsonlaan towards Mrs G. He is standing next to her, and can see her with another lady. She is busy explaining a few paintings of his to her visitor, but she does not know the meaning of one of them. Her sister-in-law just cannot believe that all of this takes place through spirits. The lady talks non-stop, she never shuts her mouth, she has already told thousands of people about an eternal life, she never feels too tired for it, and she is an apostle of the masters. Jeus hears that, he is standing with his nose in it as an astral personality; he knows what he has to do. He does not even see his master, but he can feel him. Back to the garage. He sees the Thomsonlaan under him, goes around the corner and back into his body. The boys have stopped playing cards, they suddenly heard him saying: "Do not touch me." They also see that his face is pale, but now he is awake again and telephones Mrs G.:

"Hello, it is Jozef. I was just with you, I heard what you told your sister-in-law, I will now come over myself to explain the painting and to give her proof of an eternal life." Mrs G. is beaming with happiness. That is quite something. You see, that is our instrument, that is Jeus, the chauffeur. He gives them that proof, her sister is instantly convinced! But just imagine this. He falls asleep just like that, departs from his body, stands next to material people and can hear and experience everything; he knows that he has to go back to his body and it is exactly the same as before when he found the money in the woods! It is Master Alcar again, the Casje from the past, no, his Tall One, because he only got to see Casje later! Is that not perhaps proof? Then you cannot be reached, then these spiritual miracles have not been materialized for you, then just put this book down and continue materially conscious; we will as well, but we will go another way, we will follow the only path, and that is the one of Our Lord!!

In daytime just like that, just for a moment, Master Alcar releases him from the human body, then Jeus can give people proof, who will awaken as

a result of it. Or they may say: 'I wasn't there, I just dreamt it, it is too good to be true.' Believe it, it is good and real, truth, you were there; you did not dream it! Jeus did not dream it either, because he saw that he left his body and flew over the Thomsonlaan in the direction of Mrs G.'s house. He went through the walls and everything of the earth and nothing stood in his way, he continued infallibly and towards the intended target, which Master Alcar saw and knew where it was. A person will be like God; do you think that God does not possess all of this? Well, just believe it, millions of these miracles live between life and death; this is just child's play! There is not only the phenomenon, but Jeus will also receive the wisdom of it, and only then will you awaken!

A while later Mrs G. is sick. In the middle of the night she calls for help again, because she is at death's door, her heart is no longer working. Her children, who are sleeping around her, who possess sensitivity like her, a feeling for the metaphysical laws and teachings, do not hear or feel anything now! However, Mrs G. is crying out for help, but her children are sleeping. They cannot be wakened by her inner shouting; physically she is not capable of it. But Jeus is! Master Alcar first awakens him consciously and says:

"Go as fast as lightning to Mrs G., Jeus, she can hardly breathe anymore. We are also there."

Jeus rings the bell, her son opens the door, and yes, he is just in time! Or what is it? There is someone dying there. But that is not possible. Jeus gives her his life aura, the life can breathe again; tomorrow, when the material doctor comes, the gentleman can see what has happened. Mrs G. was at death's door, but the highest masters pulled her back to her body, because it is not yet her time. Yes, Mrs G., the 'Life harp' of Jeus is marvellous, we can reach him when he is asleep and during the day if necessary, you have now seen it, but everything is development for him. Yet, soon these things will no longer happen, because we will have other things to do, and then you can look after yourself! Was this just another spiritual trick, lady? Are you capable of supporting Jeus? Do you love his life? Yes, you say, he has become your own child, as it were. Well done, it is going well like this, but we haven't finished yet.

It is at that time, with his chauffeur's hat half over his eyes, that one of the ladies needs him to make a diagnosis. Where he is going now, there were other very well-known mediums. 'And they were great, so you know, Jozef, what is expected of you.' He goes with this lady from his circle to another lady, he is needed. Jeus does not go just like that because he wants to himself, he asks his master about it and when he says: 'yes, go', then the master will be there as well. If he is not allowed, then you will not get him out of his house for all the money in the world, he will then flatly refuse; he will not do anything

without his master's knowledge. The lady for whom he has to see has consulted famous people, she is running here, there and everywhere, and wants to know. And she thinks that she will soon become a widow. The Hungarian medium says 'yes', four other famous Dutch mediums say 'yes', but Jeus will say 'no'!! But he does not know that yet, he still has to experience it. On the way Jeus is already thinking, as he follows the talk of the lady next to him. Can a master of love say months in advance to a person on earth: 'you know that you will soon become a widow?' No, that is impossible. Master Alcar impresses these feelings on his personality; he wants Jeus to ask these questions. A spirit of love does not push people into conscious or unconscious misery, when it is time, they will see, and only then will it be time. You do not tell people years beforehand that they will soon get cancer and die, that is a crazy carry-on, and Jeus now gets to know that. He now immediately knows through which leaders these people are guided and inspired. But, no master of the light does that. So, he is hearing nonsense there!!

Jeus asks:

"Is it possible, master, that you and others from your world, who are tuned into love anyway and do not want it any other way, plunge people into misery months beforehand? Because this is plunging people into misery!! This is creating misery and I do not intend to do that, I will not be a part of it!! Do seers have to accept, pass on, that she will become a widow in a few months time? May I ask you these questions?"

We now see that Master Alcar does not only place the question in him, so that he will get to know the pure laws as an instrument, because a spirit of love will never do that, but he also gets the answer, as a result of which Jeus also knows that he is dealing with deception here and can immediately say, there is something wrong, because this has nothing to do with the Other Side, but it is thoughts of people. Jeus is faced with famous people here, a Hungarian lady who came to Holland for fifteen hundred guilders in order to do clairvoyance and make diagnoses. She came from her world to The Hague to give proof of life after death, which has been achieved by the spiritualists. There is something wrong there. However, the famous woman, Mrs A., is also there and she is quite something, also Mr S., a marvellous medium, and Mrs v.d. B, the list is endless! They are there, Jozef, yes, of course. Then he enters the house and is faced with the baroness, who has been told by all these clairvoyants that her baron will soon die.

Jeus feels, if a doctor was to say such a thing and he was to destroy his patients or mental patients beforehand, that man would be kicked out of his profession, because that is not right! People would say to him: 'Are you mad? Do you intend to compare people to cows? You can tell that to a cow, but not to your patients.' Now we are faced with a spiritual profession, a spiritual

doctor or master. 'Have they gone completely mad there,' Jeus of mother Crisje wonders, now that he enters this space. The city life of feeling is different, he is not, he comes from the country, he is a country bumpkin, isn't he? However, Jeus can think, and can love, he does not shove people from the frying pan into the fire, if his master wants to do that through him, he utters the harsh but true, pure thing and it resounds: the 'doodles'! I will not do that! And we see his refined mentality!

There is the baroness, he looks at that life and sees her thoughts coming out of her head. He immediately receives, and he can do that: do you know that you will soon become a widow? So, there is also a question mark to it, she does not definitely know. Now he has a telepathic connection with her. Now Master Alcar comes and says:

"Watch out, Jeus, she wants to trap you. What came to you were her own thoughts. She has all the others under her influence. Because of this, all these famous people gave her back her own thoughts and you see immediately how these mediums work and what they are capable of. There are no great powers involved in this, they make mistakes, and you can see that. But now we will go and have a look and see what is really the matter with this life."

Jeus now starts to see and is prepared for it. He will now see infallibly, because he can completely disengage himself. Master Alcar taught him that; now he is ready. He asks the baroness:

"You live in Nijmegen. Don't you?"

"Yes", is the short reply. But what does that have to do with her feelings, she thinks. Jeus does not go into that. Jeus continues:

"I come to the Sint Annalaan, you live in this neighbourhood. Don't you?"

"Yes."

"I will continue." Meanwhile Jeus thinks, how can it be; I have been here several times before, so he knows the area where she lives. He even thinks about Knerpie, about Truusje ... Good heavens, what a lot you can experience, and he just carries on and looks ahead of the lady. Now he says:

"I am going in the first side street, walking a bit further and you live in the second side street on my right-hand side, there on the other side. I will just look and see what your house number is and will now say it. Is that right?"

"Yes, that is right."

"I can now see your husband, he walks there every morning with his dog, also this morning, it is a small animal with short paws and it is black, it is an English breed. He then goes out of this street, follows the Sint Annalaan, now finishes his walk and goes back through his own street. Doesn't he?"

"Yes, that is all true."

"Thank you, lady, but then I can tell you right away, if you carry on like this you will be buried before your husband. I tell you now, your husband

will not die within a few months, he will live much longer. But that is none of my business, you will not get that prediction from me. I also tell you, you have influenced all these well-known mediums. The words, 'do you know that you will soon be a widow', are your own! You write, don't you?"

"Yes."

"Then I can tell you, madam, that you are not a writing medium. You write down your own thoughts and that is all! Are you not happy?"

No, Jeus, she isn't, because she also wants to play the part of medium. Jeus continues: "My seeing is pure, you cannot influence me, but you have really taken the others for a ride. I do not understand that people like Mrs A. and Mr S. let themselves be influenced by you. What is the purpose of the Hungarian medium, madam? In order to tell you nonsense here in Holland?" The baroness replies:

"But that will still have to be proved."

So, Jeus thinks, that unfortunate child wants rid of her husband? Yes, because she got it from her master, her ... "What's your leader called again?" 'Oh, yes, your ... Soesahana ... Hany ...' Oh, that is probably from Rijswijk, Jeus thinks, or behind the Kom, but then he has to go back to Crisje, probably from the Lamgroen from The Hague. But, joking aside, madam, do you want to be rid of your husband? 'Good gracious', he says to himself when he leaves, 'what a strange woman.' Now he gets to see other visions. At home, when it is quiet, he sees the following and receives this from Master Alcar.

These images tell him how the occult laws are being peddled. The lady feels like a medium, she writes through Buddha and others, great people, well-known people, but does not realize that a Buddha does not like her nonsense and her own development is at a standstill. Does Buddha begin again, and accepts making a botched job of it, lounging, nonsense, and destruction? Does Buddha come back to the earth and give her trouble, destruction, sullying, deformity, which she does not see, nor feel or want to imagine? Do Buddha and others who guide her, have nothing better to do 'beyond the coffin' than stroke the inner life of an unconscious person? Jeus sees this and gets it from his masters, but that is now not quite possible. Jeus left her, feeling very disappointed, but as a result of this, he still learns a tremendous amount and that makes everything okay again for his life. "Yes", the lady from his circle also says, "just listen, Jeus, but that still has to be proved." And that will be proved, madam, just wait. The man was still alive five years later, dear reader!! Only after nine months did she write to Jeus that he had apparently been right, after all. The man was still alive. Two years later there was another short letter, he was still alive; she had to accept now that he was right. 'However', she immediately asks, 'are those other great people wrong? And that miracle from Hungary, who cost so much money, charged so much

money for her nonsense?’ Yes, you are involved with fakes, madam, people who possess feeling, it’s true, but you do not see what Jeus of mother Crisje possesses. He comes straight from your own Achterhoek in Gelderland and only asked for two guilders fifty ... so not a hundred guilders, because that is swindling!! Jeus did not want anything at all, but they put the money in his pocket and he bought nice paints for it, because the painting still continues, until Master Alcar says to Wolff and the others: ‘now I do not need you for the moment, other gifts will take precedence!’ But what do you think of this? Because they want to be mediums, the man just has to be destroyed! She is right, she consciously cheats her loved one with an occult gift, but that will take her and many others to human destruction and we do not serve for this purpose and ‘never will’!!

The ‘doodles’, baroness, you have had a good hiding and now just go and peel potatoes, do something useful, keep away from things you do not know about, or possess! The angels demand that of you! Buddha, you are being sullied on earth. Do you know who it is?

Know it for eternity, a spirit of light is a ‘bringer’ of happiness. And you will immediately see through anyone amongst us who does not possess any light, and they can tell you nothing, they rape you, just like the wife of the colonel, you will then be used for something else. But people are strange creatures, women and men sell themselves for sensationalism; a Jeus of mother Crisje never will!!!

But, goodbye, Mrs A. Goodbye, Mr S. Goodbye Mrs P.K.L.M.Z ... There are thousands of these people living amongst you, because humanity is progressing, awakening, so many people with a sensitive spirit are coming to earth, but keep an eye on them, you will see, they go over dead bodies!!

In this way, doctors are raped and their material names are sullied. They work through their well-known doctors and make their diagnoses. That is true, that is possible, of course, but, where do the good, the real, true mediums live? It would be like looking for a needle in a haystack. You still couldn’t find them with a thousand suns, they are scarce, madam, sir, very scarce, because all of this belongs to the University of Christ, and that law-giving power and spatial conscious does not give you any nonsense, it is the truth!

And afterwards? Spiritualism is stuff and nonsense, that does not exist, death is death! That now comes from Nijmegen to Jeus and to other people. Since she does not possess it, others do not possess it either; she knows! Life passes in this way, people make a fuss about nothing, but still, despite their miserable ‘selfs’, want to be everything. And if the God of all life does not hear them, He does not exist either! Jeus will see more people succumb, he will see stubborn mules fall from this world; he will not fall!! They will succumb all around him and throw everything overboard again which they first

wanted to devote their lives to; sooner or later they will be dumbfounded! And he can only shrug his shoulders with a smile for these men and women, because, Jeus knows that: they are and will just remain children. Children of a wonderful Father. But they do not understand that yet, even if they were sitting here with Him at this little table ... which belongs to Our Lord. Jeus will see hundreds of them succumb, the 'Cock' from Jerusalem will crow for everyone; never for him, because he will first wring that animal's neck! Is this harsh? In a manner of speaking, yes, but it is something different, after all.

You will read all of this proof soon in Jeus' books, the spiritual books, not in the spiritual novels, but then you will get hold of them through André and you will soon get to know that as well. But they are there!

They will serve to show you that there is no death. When Jeus was three years old we already wrote that the Grim Reaper, will be destroyed. We have been busy for a long time, you feel your life creaking, you are being incinerated for those who possess the feeling in order to think. And for them, there is no longer any death! For all of them you have become happiness; you have changed into eternal life!

But in this way your doctors are being destroyed, Buddha is being raped and sullied, your Willem III is talking again to the misfortunate people on earth, and your Queen Sophie came to life again, and consciousness, but what they have to say 'beyond the coffin', is nothing special, no one will be any the wiser for it, on the contrary, that bungling is no good to you! Believe it, they are people's own thoughts! But try taking that away from those people? This is why there will be books! Jeus of mother Crisje will give them to your life and no one else, in all of your rich and wonderful world!! You will also only later determine that for yourself and your world!

And you, lady, who went with Jeus, were you not a bit ashamed of him, because he has such dirty hands? Yes, you see, he had just come out from under a car, he was up to his neck in oil, but we thought that you would understand that. No, you couldn't, but it is a pity! If you place your manicured hands next to Jeus' hands, lady, then yours are stinking black and filthy, even with oil and grease stains on them, Jeus' hands are kissed by the highest angels!! The highest masters kiss Jeus of mother Crisje, and you were rather ashamed? Shame on you, you will never make it like that. Do not try to adjust his hat either, do not make Jeus into a city person ... God preserve us from that, what would we do with him then? Just look after your crosses, those emeralds have no meaning here, lady, but the cross of Christ does, but you will never wear that anyway!

Jeus feels that they want to make a doctor of him. The university shrugs its shoulders to that, but, as a result of numerous pieces of proof, he got hold of that wisdom, the masters look through material and are able to make an

accurate diagnosis. What do you make of the following? The son who is a doctor calls for him to come to his father. There are three other men present, the rich man says: "These are my friends; we are here for a conference." That is absolutely fine, Jeus thinks, that is your own business, those people don't bother me. He takes hold of the sick man's hand, falls asleep and now Master Alcar comes to his life. After all, the psychic trance is ready and waiting. Because of the psychic trance the instrument has received all the psychic gifts and Jeus has these in his hands through his master. He is inside the patient with his master; he sees the physical organs clearly lit by the life light of his master. I will soon get my chance to lay down all these laws, to analyse healing for humanity, to treat the fors and againsts, because there is so much deception, which must go! Jeus sees the heart working, Master Alcar explains the disorders to him, the wear and tear, and the breaking down. He passes on the pure diagnosis, but now Master Alcar says to him:

"Jeus, these gentlemen here are doctors. Ask them whether the diagnosis is correct."

Jeus asks: "And gentlemen, is my diagnosis correct?"

They have to admit that it is spot-on. They made the same diagnosis just a moment ago. The banker asks his son:

"Did you perhaps say that they were here?"

"What makes you think that, father, no, of course not."

The men nearly fell off their chairs; this is so great. They see a colleague in this chauffeur; it is remarkable. They ask him to come to Leiden to demonstrate. Master Alcar says: "Yes, Jeus, we will go, but they will undoubtedly forget about us again. They do not keep their word!"

Jeus tells them that he paints and will soon write books about all these miracles and then sir can see his own illness analysed and immediately convince himself of the next life. He sees that they are smiling cynically there, but that does not matter. The banker says to him:

"That is good work."

"Yes, sir", Jeus says enthusiastically and he is as happy as a child.

"But how do you wish to write those books, chauffeur?"

"Through my master, sir", he utters again sincerely, like a pure apostle, Jeus gives this life his thoughts, love and happiness, but he also feels the cynical smile inside all of these people. He accepts it! But 'you could give them what for', he thinks. The man asks again:

"But that will cost money, chauffeur, it will cost an awful lot of money to publish books."

"Probably, sir, but the two guilders fifty which you will give me soon, which I charge for making a diagnosis, and the money from other people, is for the books. Also when I sell a painting, sir, that money is for the books

in order to convince people of life after death. I cannot do this myself, after all. My master passes on this wisdom to me, as long as you can accept that.”

There they are smiling cynically, Jeus of mother Crisje sees, but that does not matter, we will talk to each other again between life and death. It is a pity, these scientific people think that they know everything. He feels that the banker has been touched inside too, because of a chauffeur like that, with spatial wisdom. Jeus definitely feels that the people here are laughing at him inside, even if they have a bit of respect for what he just diagnosed, the rest is not accepted.

“So”, the banker says, “is there a life after death?”

Now you should see Jeus, Crisje, Jan Lemmekus, Mina, Anneke, now you can admire an apostle of Christ.

“Yes, sir, I just got the diagnosis from my master. There is no death, sir, gentlemen, when you go into your coffin, you remain alive. A person lives eternally. I depart from my body and make journeys with my master ‘beyond the coffin’, sir, I can ask my master questions and then I get an answer, sir.”

“So, do you have a master, and who is that?”

“That is Master Alcar, sir.”

“It is a peaceful thought, don’t you think so too, if you know that there is no death.”

Jeus feels that he is getting a hiding here. But he doesn’t mind if they do that, they do not know any better, these rich people and scholars. It is a pity, now that he has made such a great diagnosis, that they laugh about him to themselves. The man asks:

“Haven’t you had any schooling then, chauffeur? But you have to be capable of something to write books, after all, don’t you?”

“I already told you, sir, my master does that through me.”

“I see, is that so, then I would like to read those books sometime.”

“Yes, sir, I am only too happy to believe that, because that will convince you of eternal life, and that is the most beautiful thing there is.”

“And you are prepared to give everything for it.”

“Sir, I will give my life for it.”

“That is beautiful.”

“Of course, sir”, he continues enthusiastically, “because isn’t that great then, that I can make diagnoses, when I do not understand anything. Does that not tell you something else, sir? And then you should see my paintings.”

“Do you also paint through a master, chauffeur?”

“Yes, sir, that is Erich Wolff, sir, he was killed in action during the last war. (1st World War) You should see him, sir.”

“Well, is that so. And what do you do with those paintings?”

“They are produced, sir, in order to sell them and I will soon publish my

books from that money, but I already said that a moment ago.”

“And are they worthwhile, chauffeur?”

“Oh, sir, you should see them.”

It is blindingly obvious that in the corner they are smiling cynically. Jeus can see and feel it. “But”, he says, “I am leaving.” The banker now asks him:

“Can your master not do anything for me then?”

“We did not even discuss that, sir. No, nothing! You can take as much medicine as you like; it will not help you anymore. I cannot change anything about your heart and veins, sir. Nothing!!”

The man gets a bit of a shock, now there is no cynical smiling anymore, Jeus sees, now they are becoming anxious, those poor souls. Master Alcar says to him, and lets him feel: *give him the sacred truth, Jeus!* Now that he sees that the man has had a fright, he answers the gentleman:

“Oh, what does it matter, sir, you are better off there than here. You must not be afraid of death; it does not exist! There is no Grim Reaper, sir, you will live on! And you are not a spring chicken anymore, are you?”

There is no more laughter and they listen seriously to Jeus. The man now asks:

“How old am I then, chauffeur?”

“Let’s see. You are seventy-four years, four months and a few days and hours old, sir.”

“That is right, chauffeur. If all of that is true, chauffeur, then I will provide you with the money to publish your books.”

“I see; is that true, sir. But??”

“But what, chauffeur?”

“Nothing, sir, nothing, I am leaving, I will get more sick people to attend to.”

“What does that ‘but’ mean, chauffeur”, the man wants to know.

Jeus tunes in to his master. May he tell him the truth? No, he says. But he can say:

“You see, sir, a person is life of one hour. Young and old may die. But it will be a while yet before my books are published.”

“And what does that mean?”

“Nothing, nothing at all, but may I leave now?”

“It is our pleasure”, the son of the house says and then Jeus can leave. The ‘doodles’! When he gets outside, he hears them laughing. Aren’t they riff-raff? Yes, dear man, we will talk to each other again in six weeks’ time. No, you will never hold one of my books in your hands; you will go into your coffin, sir! And no doubt about it and then we will speak to each other again.

The ‘doodles’, he utters again. Rich people and scholars do no need his nonsense. Master Alcar remains behind, he listens well to what the gentle-

men still have to say and writes down everything in his soul, and a while later it goes straight to Our Lord. But, that wealthy man is a good person, Jeus saw, that man has done a lot of good in his lifetime. However, this part of him is being smothered by his learned son and the others, and yet? It was a sound diagnosis, there is nothing more to be improved upon that body; it is a bit harsh, but, should we perhaps tell a lie? He was a remarkable child, that chauffeur. What do we hope to achieve with him in Leiden? Jeus knows that a lot of sarcasm remained of spatial sacredness and it is really human, but I will see that man again, for sure, won't I, Master Alcar? He will lie in his coffin in a short while, and then his dear son can spend his money. Does he have millions? Good gracious, how many spiritual books could you give people for that, that is, to the poor.

Six weeks later, the banker snuffs it and enters our world. Now you will get to experience a scene from 'beyond the coffin', as we receive you and look after your spiritual awakening. The man lives just under the first sphere, he has light and feels calm. He has been sick, of course, he knows that, but he feels fine, he is making progress. They are your first thoughts when you possess your spiritual light inside, if you belong to the good. However, if you have a heavy and sick, spiritually sick life behind you, so you just lived a wild life, then everything will be different again and you will enter dark spheres. Now you cannot be helped, we cannot convince you about your life, because you are not open to that anyway. But accept it, we take care of all our people, patients and friends, our disciples as well, in order to convince them of their eternal life, because they knew Jeus. Now that is simple, because they know Jeus and they reach universal awakening.

The banker awakens. They have brought him to his own sphere, that is to say a world, which is tuned to his inner life. He does not look bad, so to speak, he may be satisfied; after all, there is light around him. The sister who is with him, knows Jeus. She is the chosen person who gets the message to take care of this life when it awakens. There is also someone else, who is longing to be able to serve this first life of Jeus, and that is the Tall One! Crisje's Hendrik is there as well, Miets also comes to have a look, they are all curious as to how this person will react when the personality awakens and the first word is uttered from their spiritual lips: you died on earth!! That is a feast for the astral personality and a revelation! Master Alcar gave his orders to one being, she has to take care of this life as a mother, until he comes. Irma is now there! She takes care of the people who come from the earth in order to serve them. Soon she will tell about her Jeus, it is a miracle for her, she and the others feel a great happiness entering them, Jeus is making it easy for them. The first patients are already coming. 'Have you met a certain Jeus of mother Crisje on earth?' 'Jeus, you say? Yes, a chauffeur? Yes, that man was

with me six weeks ago. What does that mean?’ ‘You have died, dear. Jeus told you, there is life ‘beyond the coffin’, didn’t he; and now you live beyond ‘the coffin’, accept it, or we will not make any progress.’

What will happen now is clear; a person now wants to have time to think. Irma along with her millions of people, men and women do their work, sisters take care of their brothers and parents and children, that is exactly the same for each nationality. A powerful army of helpers of Our Lord, they all serve the University of Christ! Because all of this is spiritual knowledge! The man keeps falling asleep and when he can keep himself upright, Master Alcar comes to this life. Now look, you are no longer smiling cynically, you are grateful, humble, respectful of this person who is walking next to you in this eternity, and who will tell you something about your own life. Master Alcar speaks to the man:

“You were a banker on earth and you lived in The Hague. Didn’t you?”

“Yes, master. How do you know that?”

“Accept that I know all about your life. Eight weeks ago, my brother – because, according to earthly time, you have been in this life for two weeks – you called my instrument to you in order to make a diagnosis. Your son is a doctor and there were a few others with him, who then shrugged their shoulders about the sacred truth of my chauffeur, who gave you the diagnosis made by me. And later, when he had gone, you talked about it. However, I saw that you only had a few weeks to live there. But since you became afraid of dying, we could not give you that sacred truth. I will soon write the books through Jeus, that is my instrument and your chauffeur. Then we will also record your diagnosis and will probably also reach your child later. Now you are ‘beyond the coffin’, you see it, you are alive, you have light and life, but, do you feel what all of this means for your life?”

The man is crying. “My God, if only I had known that. Then I would have given my money to Jeus in order to help him and to be able to serve the God of all life. Can I no longer change anything about this, master?”

“No, did you think that they will believe Jeus? If he was to say: I have received a message from your father, you have to help me? Then our instrument will be perceived as a crook, won’t he? You blew those chances, they were denied you!”

“What can I do, master, to make up for it?”

“Nothing, nothing, I already told you, you lost those chances, you are powerless.”

“But can I not reach my boy then?”

“No, that will soon become clear to you. Get ready, you will see and experience our instrument with me, I will give you that proof.”

The man gets ready. He is helped by sister and brothers. Irma talks to him,

she tells him about Jeus, along with the Tall One, who also tells him about Jeus, Miets, they all take care of him, the University of Christ opens to him! Deep suffering comes to and in this life, he now experiences his 'cynical smiles' ... he could kiss Jeus, but Jeus cannot be reached, he will also have to accept that when he is ready. Irma, Miets, the Tall One, it is they who walk with him in this universe, but Jeus does not know that and he will not get to hear that either, because it will take him back to their lives and that must not happen. The Divine good works in this way for each other and people come back to Him.

The man asks thousands of questions and those questions are answered. Irma and Miets and the Tall One can give him that, but then he is suddenly faced with his parents, loved ones and acquaintances, now he knows it even better, this is the last word; after all, all of them died on earth. Now every word is law! He can bow to Irma, Miets and the Tall One and to his loved ones, to father and mother, if they also possess the light. For many that is impossible to experience, isn't it, millions of children of the earth enter the dark spheres. It was possible for him, he could talk to his father and mother; but, his help is and for the time being will remain, Irma, Miets and the Tall One!

Then it is time, he feels ready to know more, he begs Master Alcar to be able to see his instrument. Nine months have meanwhile passed of earthly time. One afternoon, Jeus is sitting at the table writing, we have started with that, the banker enters his space with Master Alcar. Master Alcar connects him to Jeus. The man is beside himself with happiness and wants to tell Jeus that he is alive and happy. And what does Jeus of mother Crisje reply? Jeus can see him; he cannot cross the threshold of his room, his consciousness and inner life do not allow it. Jeus absorbs that life, it takes a moment, and then he utters:

"Yes, I can see you, but just go and tell that to Our Lord."

The man almost collapses. Isn't that harsh, what Jeus sends to his personality? "Harsh, if I tell you that you do not need to tell me that? Just 'smile cynically', and try laughing again behind my back, sir, get out of here, I do not have the time."

He knows what this means. Master Alcar will take him to his son now, the doctors, the scholars, his friends and acquaintances, he can see life on earth, and gets a master next to him so he can carry on. "Yes, of course", he says to Master Alcar: "Jozef is right, I laughed behind his back, mocked your chauffeur, but I will do my best. Space will awaken in my life."

Go to Christ and tell Him that you laughed at his apostles and tell Him immediately that people will experience the fun of the earth with your gold, laugh at spiritual books, at everything, which has to do with life and death, but soon you will be faced with it and you can bow your human head! We

meet many people like that; they cannot help Jeus and not even spiritually aware people can, he is faced with all this wonderful work, completely alone!

One by one all these souls come to our world. We will take these souls to Jeus more than once, but also the happy people who have contact with him and who will say to him: 'Jozef-Jozef, how great it is, everything is the truth. Can you see me, dear?' Nothing will be lost, nothing! People laugh at Divine truth, but that sarcasm means nothing. The scholars think that they are supreme, but they still do not know anything about soul, life, and spirit! What can I do? You cannot do anything more, that possibility only lives for you on earth, but then you only cared about money, didn't you? This man has done a lot of good, and that is his possession 'beyond the coffin', because every good deed is a spiritual foundation.

After ten years, those doctors will still have to come, they had also forgotten about Jeus less than an hour later. Soon they will also be faced with the universal truths and can then show their colours. Mrs G. knows all about it. Jeus is in a trance there, and one of the masters gives those lives a rap on the knuckles. The lady who took Jeus to the baroness, does not accept that. Is she being taught by a chauffeur? Jeus knows, she cannot yet bow her head, but will only learn that 'beyond the coffin'.

A week later there is a sealed letter on the table, asking whether the masters can answer her question in the letter. Suddenly Jeus sees the answer written above his head in spiritual golden letters. Master Cesarino says to him:

"Jozef, it concerns you; will you have a look? She does not believe you, she does not believe that I gave her the truth in the past in order to open her life."

And Jeus reads: "Was Jozef in a trance last week?"

"Give her the proof, Jozef", the master says. But Jeus answers: "She is not worth that to me, I do not even wish her to have proof, master."

"It is fine like that, Jozef", he says. Then the wooden cross spells:

"You are wrong, wrong, wrong!"

That is all. They do not know what it is actually about, only the lady herself knows. But Jeus can read sealed letters. As evening falls Jeus sees the lady is sulking, but that is her own business. They can't get rid of him yet. He will talk to Mrs G. about it tomorrow. The following morning he visits her. He asks her the direct question:

"Madam, did you know anything about her letter yesterday evening?"

"No, Jozef, why are you asking that?"

"Did you really not know? Did you not know anything? Did you not know what was in it?"

"No, I swear to you, Jozef."

"Then I will tell you. She asked: 'was Jozef in a trance last week?' Because she was rapped on her knuckles and this lady does not accept that. She is

doubting, isn't she? She does not want to make any progress; she is arrogant, and not suited to these séances, that life only thinks about herself. Master Cesarino gave me the proof, I saw the word and her question in space, but did not even wish her to have this proof."

"That is a dirty trick, Jozef. No, I did not know that."

"It is true, madam, it is a dirty trick. But I tell you, if you had known anything about it, then you would not have seen me here again, I would have been out of here, I will not let myself be cheated, you can tell her that. You must tell her what she wrote in her letter, it will tell her a different story, and will undoubtedly help to humble her to the human and spatial things. I am pure, lady, and I do not want anything to do with her fuss, her class or her wealth. I am not yet her slave, now that she has bought a drawing from me for fifteen guilders, you can also tell her that. And, the 'doodles'!"

"What is that, Jozef??"

"I don't know, madam, perhaps she will know."

Mrs G. has determined the lowliness of her spiritual sister and Jeus also says to her:

"Did you think that the masters help me cheat? Did you think that they would not have thrown me from my chair if I talked nonsense? I saw it, madam, Master Cesarino showed me her question and he would not do that if I was wrong, or was a liar or a cheat!"

"You are right, Jozef. It is the truth."

"Then thank you and we will continue."

Sealed letters are read, but a person is not able to do that – if you should think of telepathy – in order to conjure up golden letters in space as the answer to the question, no one thought about that! Neither did Jeus, but he saw it and got to see this scene through the masters. Yes, Mrs W., just come out with your nonsense in Hungary, we do not need you in Holland. Just come out with your nonsense there, Jeus can see better, and more consciously! The spiritualists search for it abroad. Then an English woman came to make everything okay again, to save what could be saved. However, when she also had to accept her faults, those heads of this club did not know it, and for many it is called: all cheating, own thoughts, death is death! They are on the side of the baroness from Nijmegen; it is stuff and nonsense, Jeus knows, they think that they are gifted, but they are not. Stay well clear if you cannot represent these matters, you will just hold back the spiritual development of humanity. 'Do not go back to a 'Great Winged One' in order to tell him that you are happy 'beyond the coffin', when you have neglected the proof on earth,' is the answer from the masters! Socrates would not have told you anything different! You also broke him for the earth, not for his life 'beyond the coffin'. Jeus will also drink up these beakers of poison, but he also knows,

he will serve for a very different time and awakening, they will not get him that far anymore.

A few days later Jeus is told: "Just come to Arnhem, we need you here, we heard about you."

"May I, master?"

"No, Jeus, we will do that differently. Just telephone and then we will make the diagnosis by listening to the voice."

That happens, Jeus talks to the patient. Suddenly he calls out: "You can stop, you have to have an operation, you are full of gallstones."

They admit the man to hospital, he has an operation. The doctor asks: "Who sent you here? It was just on time. Who?"

Yes, now what? "Just say who it was." "We told the doctor that father has gallstones. But who told us, doctor? That was Jozef Rulof from The Hague." He now says:

"Only he is capable of that, I have heard of him. My colleagues told me."

Perhaps from Leiden, doctor? Have they any memories left of Jeus? It is a miracle! Precisely, doctor, can you make a diagnosis by listening to the human voice? Only a master can do that, Master Alcar can do that, not Jeus, he knows that and bows his small human head to his masters. But, it is worthwhile, isn't it? This is now the crown for Jeus; he will now get something else to hear. Master Alcar gave him both the confidence and the knowledge that he may leave the garage now and Jeus has that complete confidence. They are foundations for the future, dear Crisje, he will now leave that mess; he is suited for something completely different. The masters have gradually brought him to this stage. And now carry on!

Jeus gets the precious message from his master: he can leave the garage, establish himself as a healer with the International Congress of Spiritualists in The Hague, and he already has an exhibition. Lady Conan Doyle gets two drawings from him, and they know that he is a special power; the Americans want to drag him to the other side. Jeus laughs, because that is all in the hands of his master. He has flown out of the pigeon house, as Mrs G. calls her house, where so many people race in and out of, he now gets another task from his masters, he will now go higher up. It is the end of his wandering about the streets, he says goodbye to the car, and he comes home with no money in his pocket.

"I have left there, left for good. I just let the boys keep everything, the master also said so."

"What did you do?"

"I have to heal, people now come to me and I may charge something for this. Next week I will have seventeen patients."

Yes, what can you say to that? Nothing! 'And I will soon have to write

books, for that matter, I have already started, even if that does not mean anything yet. Master Alcar says that the time in the garage is over.' The girl from Vienna cannot compete with this, after all, she cannot see what he sees and hears. But, it's quite something. It will probably be okay. "However, Jeus, do you know all of that for certain?" "I know, do not worry and they cannot give me that money from the garage anyway, they do not even have it." What will you do then? Then you are pleased that you have left the garage, aren't you? But sixteen hundred guilders is ten million to Jeus and the girl from Vienna. Jeus just walks away; he has received the understanding and also the wisdom for it. We are finally ready, Casje, that has taken thirty years. You have worked on Jeus for thirty long years, but you will have pleasure from his life. And now carry on.

They admire his paintings, they give him money and can carry on for a while, and he sells paintings. Isn't that something?

It can be seen from the new dawn that God has sent a 'Great Winged One' to the earth, but humanity does not yet see that. The few people who could have known that, do not yet see it, even if they get the proof from Jeus, but that will still come. After all, you cannot expect that from a chauffeur. But there is a prophet living in The Hague, however, he came from the 'Achterhoek' of Gelderland and he will manifest himself in due course. He talks in dialect, but he is a seer of unprecedented greatness and powers, world!! No one 'beyond the coffin' believes that the cock will crow three times for him!

Farewell, beautiful time, put an honest point behind it. We made it nicely, Crisje. 'Hooray, mother, I will become a doctor and an author of books, but I have already become a real painter!' And that is all for Crisje! For Jan Lemmekus, his Anneke and Mina! You will not believe it, but he has left his own garage! Jeus of mother Crisje has such faith, world, people, just try doing the same! The things you can do with a material chair like that. By experiencing a thing like that you get on in life, but then you need a Casje and a Master Alcar in order to let you fly, or you will be busy yourself, and then you will not make a single bit of progress. Then Bernard is right and you are really completely mad. You are now a person and a person under his own power is nothing, every bit of arrogance will destroy you. However, every inspiration above your own station, comes straight from Our Lord to your life and consciousness. Doesn't it, Edison? Socrates? Dante? Just come forward, we have something to teach you; but we also received it!

The feelings in Jeus tell him: everything is fine! And those good things will never cheat you! Fair is fair, Jeus can now tell you all about it!

Jeus the writer

Since Jeus gives sick people his life aura and cures them with it, he has received a new life and existence of serving. Meanwhile he now experiences his spiritual journeys 'beyond the coffin', which are then described through his mediumship. Now he begins with:

There is no death! Death is evolution! Dying on earth is going back to God and to the ALL-SOURCE! It is continuing the human spiritual existence, in a conscious spiritual world for the soul as an astral personality! Millions of people do not yet know that and science still has to lay these foundations. The churches still speak of a God of revenge and hatred, a God who damns his children and that is an untruth! The masters bring another God to earth through Jeus and He is eternal Love!

We know how Master Alcar built up the 'Great Wings' for Jeus. However, I tell you, ten books could be written just on that subject, Jeus has experienced and had to deal with so much during that development. However, Jeus is spatial successful, he is ready to follow his master, in order to experience his first journey for the books.

I will remain with his body in order to watch over this precious instrument. I will watch out that no other powers, astral beings, disturb the peace of this life in his absence, because dark beings are leering at Jeus, they want to destroy what was built up by good things and which Master Alcar worked on for thirty years. That would not happen so easily, because Jeus is only open to good things, but his body is tuned to the earth. Jeus does not yet possess that concentration to watch over all of himself, but that will also come and only then will I travel along too, but then we will be faced with the Cosmology! After all, Jeus has taken up the battle against evil, and he has to be destroyed, evil is leering at his life, as a result of which Rudolf Steiner and Pythagoras also lost their beautiful temples and which ancient Egypt has known the wrong side of! We have to take this into account because there are still people who are open to wrong, to destruction.

Master Alcar will now explain spiritual laws to him for cremation, and afterwards the hells and the heavens. Do you know his first book: 'A View into the Hereafter'? For Jeus as well, that was really a view into other, namely spiritual worlds. His master will now connect him to cremation, because that cursed cremation has to disappear from the earth! As André, Jeus experiences that horrible situation, Master Alcar follows a person who, during his life, decided to be cremated, but the laws of which he does not know. Jeus now sees that this person is painfully aware of his misery, because this personality

is attached to the body, since he has forgotten himself during the earthly life. Now the body goes into the oven, the personality is conscious and experiences that, it is the most horrific thing which we know. Both this event and suicide are the worst things, which you can subject yourself to, and we come to warn you through Jeus of mother Crisje!

By following the dark life on earth, the soul as a spiritual personality is attached to the body, and these are the laws for us and your spiritual existence. That is in your own hands! After all, a person who searches for good things, loves, possesses another sensation and feels free of his body after death, but in spite of that happiness, cremation is also both material and spiritual destruction for him. Jeus now gets to know all of that and will soon pass it onto your life.

Thousands of people allow themselves to be cremated, but 'beyond the coffin' they do not know the laws for their soul and spirit. They think that this is better than rotting away in the ground. However, they do not know that it is precisely as a result of this rotting that the spiritual personality absorbs life auras, and needs them in order to begin a spiritual existence, which will serve as a foundation. Since the mortal being does not know the hereafter, he comes to abnormal thoughts about himself in our life; millions of children of the earth have had to accept that.

You are now faced with a horrific torturing, which is incomparable to anything that you can experience on earth through evil. This is so awful, also so inhuman, that we will do everything to get rid of that and your cursed cremation, and this is only possible now! Only now, dear reader, because we possess an instrument for this. Why did Ramakrishna, Dante, Buddha, Pythagoras, and the ancient Egyptians not speak about this? It was because they could not experience this contact. You can already see as a result of this, that Jeus will receive a wisdom, which surpasses everything. Embalming is also universally wrong; it is keeping alive what must die, according to the universal laws, if the soul wishes to experience everything of itself in order to carry on again. Now it is missing something because of that cursed wisdom of people and its evolution is standing still! Isn't that clear enough? You will determine by everything that Jeus brings spiritual knowledge to earth and it was not experienced by any of them. I can now place you before these truths thousands of times, however, I hope that you will be able to determine this Divine truth for yourself by what you received from the great ones. Because that is now possible!

The misery which you impose upon yourself by cremation cannot be described in writing. You would first have to be able to see this sinister scene for yourself, only then would it get through to you that you mock soul, spirit and life, and do not yet know the universal laws.

Only when cremation has carried out its material destruction, does the soul become free from its body, but it drags that burning destruction along with it, it is like a burning torch and remains alive. For the time being there will be no end to this situation, because you as a person are attuned to the darkness; there is no love and therefore no light either in your life, you feel material and the world in which you live also possesses that same attunement, which is your life of feeling! Only then when you awaken inwardly, that is to say change, will your situation change. But we now know how difficult it is to bring a trivial character trait to the spiritual, so what is needed for the whole personality? You must conquer it, only then will those pains lessen, will that fire dissolve, you will burst inside and outside, your life blood will no longer be there, you have sullied laws, misformed them, the lovely cremation denied you everything!

Jeus sees that, he is conscious, and hears that the person is moaning, screaming as if he is being skinned alive, which makes him want to cry, it is so terrible. Of course, we will do everything to help these children, but we are powerless, because they have to accept that dark atmosphere attunement, and we cannot do a thing about it now. Master Alcar, under the orders of his masters, found this absolutely necessary in order to bring the millions of people of the earth to spatial analysis, so that your horrific cremation will disappear!

When that is over, Master Alcar and Jeus follow this soul, and Jeus sees that this life is tuned to darkness. What he gets to experience is terrible. That earthly child is now running around there and has been beaten and tortured. There is no longer any question of softness, light, life and love, this child is crazy from suffering and has almost lost his own natural consciousness, but remains alive, because the soul is eternal and has to carry on, back to God. Jeus is also moaning, he already shouts to the people on earth: 'do not violate the Divine laws; you do not know yourself. What you like so much there is an animal carry-on for here.' And suddenly Jeus is faced with the hells in life 'beyond the coffin' and he can ask questions.

"Are there burning hells, master?"

"No, Jeus, there are not."

Master Alcar placed that first question in his life. Millions of people on earth walk around with this question and are stuck with a God of hate and damnation, but that is nonsense. However, also the church and your ministers are still spiritually unaware, and they do not know God, or one law of our spiritual astral consciousness, nothing. *God is not capable of damning HIS children!*

Master Alcar tells Jeus: "There are only dark worlds here, but there is no burning fire to be seen; what the bible says about it is nonsense, and lies, Jeus.

If a person on earth follows destruction, that is to say hate and violence, he descends into these spheres, because this is what he is tuned into.

How could God, who is a Father of Love, damn His children?"

"I do not believe that, master."

"I already told you that in your youth, Jeus."

"But then the bible, which represents the word of God, after all, is saying terrible things, master."

"That is true and I will explain those untruths to you."

Jeus now experiences the hells; he can convince himself. He sees that millions of people live here. But people on earth do not know that; what they know there is contrary to reality. He learned a lot from this journey. Then Master Alcar went back to Jeus' body. He is now flying past Buddha and Ramakrishna, all of them, because Jeus is conscious and lives in this world as an astral personality for his spirit. The great people did not know this development, they were not taken by the hand to make these journeys, that evolution was still to come. They served for their own time; Jeus serves for the 'Age of Christ'! We will then begin with his first book: 'A View into the Hereafter'.

At the garage, I had started to give Jeus thoughts and feelings for writing. We let him daub about there, pages full, in order to tune his life and personality into it, to make his spirit sensitive to writing. Now he has received and was able to experience a world of wisdom and when he awakened in his body, he knew exactly where he had been, after all, Jeus remained consciously awake 'beyond the coffin'. Nothing about his journey has been lost, he has conquered the grades of sleep, and the 'Great Wings' are in his possession. He says to his master, now that he awakens in his body:

"Thank you, my master, it was great."

For the cremation he left his body during the day, the rest takes place in the nocturnal hours. Jeus is now with his girl from Vienna and makes a startling statement:

"Now I will become a writer."

"What did you say?"

"I will become a writer."

Yes, isn't that something, Crisje? Jan Lemmekus, we are starting. Jeus has experienced thousands of pieces of proof; will he now doubt that? It is quite something. When he was five years old, he sent this prediction into the world. Anneke Hosman and his other little friends know; they can now talk about it. This prediction is coming true! In this way Master Alcar already laid the first foundations for this event twenty-seven years ago. Could that possibly have been telepathy? Jeus knew nothing about this as a child; he was given these thoughts. It is a strange miracle that he was to become a spiritual

writer, who else has this, who else possesses these gifts? Annie Besant should have come to Jeus, Master Alcar would perhaps have been able to give her other miracles, but were all those souls open to this? This is a prophecy of unprecedented beauty and certainty! Jeus does not wonder now, 'how can it be, is that possible'; he knows!

The feeling for writing now lives in him, he buys paper and begins; how? Under spiritual inspiration, those pages are scribbled full, but still do not mean anything, he can throw what he has written in the wastepaper basket, and we have not yet really started. We are first loosening him up for writing, even his nerves and muscles, have to become attuned to writing, once engaged, they have to react to writing, and we may not forget them. You see, what patience we are faced with, in order to make a material being a useful spiritual instrument.

In the garage, he was scribbling his pages; they are all kinds of stories about life and death, the occult teachings. When he takes hold of a pen, his hand immediately starts to write, exactly as it did with the drawing. I will just continue like that for a while, and then my master and his master can carry on.

Both the first journey and different occult pieces of proof, and the healings, will form part of the first book of the trilogy: 'A View into the Hereafter'. Now different gifts have been put into operation, healing as the very first gift, as a result of which he can earn his food and drink. Wolff now gets peace and he can do something for himself in the universes of God, when he leaves for the Moon in order to begin his 'cosmology', where, along with millions of other souls in our life, he follows and experiences the first revelations created by God and brought to materialisation, in order to master their wisdom, but especially, to prepare themselves for a new birth on earth. But now to serve science. The happiness of humanity; that is also possible for everyone in the spheres of light.

I have been connected to Jeus since his birth, so I know his inner life and know what to do. However, Master Alcar himself is working on this and is laying the new foundations for writing. Now Jeus gradually goes into a deeper trance; we ourselves can only write between the fourth and fifth grade of sleep, before that grade it is still merely under inspiration. Jeus has reached this stage through Wolff, through painting. Now we place him before the most difficult part, the easiest part for us, that is to say, we want to start immediately on the typewriter. After all, the pen is part of yourself, it is in your hands, not so the typewriter and it is more difficult for a writer. Yet, for others the means of being able to concentrate free from everything and every contact, because the pen immediately influences the inner life, which immediately reacts to your thoughts, but cannot be an inspiration by any

length. Because you learned and have done that since childhood, you are influenced by your pen as a means of writing and we want to prevent that now. So Jeus goes out and buys a typewriter for twenty-five guilders, a nice old one, which he does not have a clue about; but we do. He has never sat behind a thing like that.

You can surely feel, we are deliberately taking him away from his own knowledge and skills, the less he knows, the better we can work through him. You know about his youth; his time at school and what he learned in society, is nothing, he did not learn anything, nothing in order to be able to write now, he does not have any understanding of anything! He cannot do it, he does not know it either, he did not learn it and now we also take his pen out of his hands, he is not allowed to be able to do anything for himself, and that is the most difficult part for him, but it will be easy for us, now we will not be faced with the material learned possession of your world. It does not matter what that writing is like in the beginning, it will be everything when Master Alcar can determine the true occult through Jeus, that improving and polishing for the material will come later. Style and art are not considered, that will also come later. If Jeus was to say: 'I 'seed' the hells,' then that is true, but to your ears it sounds like the 'Achterhoek of Gelderland' is talking to you, however, to us it is the truth; but now it is a question of improving and polishing and that will also happen. Jeus will therefore not get any lessons from the earth, he may not allow himself to be taught, we would then work ourselves to death with what he has learned, this means: he is thinking, he is doing something for himself, which he is not allowed to do, we are doing that through him, we are thinking through him, his life, and it is the greatest thing there is. No Buddha, Krisnamurti and Ramakrishna wanted or accepted that, because they wanted to be it themselves! But as a direct result of this you will see, Jeus will go further and deeper and he is now a useful instrument with regard to the Divine laws!! Since Jeus is dependent on his master, he will get everything, he is also the great miracle, the instrument for the 'Age of Christ' and His University!

Master Alcar will now begin. The name: Jozef comes, and Jeus is suddenly awake and conscious. He already asks:

"What is it, master?"

"I wrote down your name, Jeus, as a result of which you awakened."

"What does that mean, master?"

"When I write your name, then I will be tuning myself in here, where I now live, to your life. Do you understand that?"

"Yes, master, because I heard you call me."

"You see, Jeus, that disturbs us. I have to tell about your life, but I may not touch all of that, because then you will waken and we will be faced with

a disruption. I can only prevent that happening if I give you another name.”

“Then do that, master.”

“I will give you the name André, you used to have this name, it was in France.”

“I felt, master, like you were calling me and then I awakened.”

“Precisely, that’s it, Jeus, and that is obvious, because I called you back to the day-consciousness.”

“Are you describing everything about my youth now, master?”

“No, Jeus, we are not yet at that stage and so that cannot happen now, that will come later. I would waken you up regularly and I have to take that into account. When I have to describe your youth, Jeus, then I want to tell all about your life and you will keep your own name, because your life and what we were able to experience together was so beautiful, so great, and we do not want to sully that. Now I have to write carefully around your consciousness and life, but I will still tell and lay down what we experienced and you were able to receive, but now through André, and you will soon feel it. I will now tell about the life of André Hendriks, but each experience belongs to you. I will lay down the marvellous death bed, which you were able to experience a while ago with that nurse, in these books. However, I will connect that life with your aunt, but we know that Trui was not that sensitive. Later I will not be able to describe everything from your life, Jeus, because it would fill ten books, and we have other things to do. But I must give people on earth a picture of and for the death bed, how wonderful dying is, and I can now only do that by letting André experience these events.”

“I understand everything, master.”

“Then we will do a couple of experiments, Jeus. Listen, I will begin.” And Master Alcar started with: “André, what is the matter with you, you’re not hiding anything, are you? Why is it that you have been behaving so strangely lately? Aren’t you feeling well? Can you not tell me what the matter is? Come on, don’t be so sad, and don’t think that we do not notice or feel it. We love you too much for that. Come on; tell me what the matter is. You are not like you used to be, and you do not have as many worries as you did. Come on, we are alone, now tell me everything.”

They could have asked Jeus every day ‘what’s the matter?’ So Master Alcar now begins his story very carefully and lays down Jeus’ experiences through André. But Master Alcar has had to ask Jeus: “Just listen, Jeus. You are in a trance there and yet you have to follow everything; you could also go to sleep there. But I do not want that. After all, you will not experience anything and you will remain stupid for writing, it will now go on around your life. If I want you to sleep there, as I just said, then I will now start with Jeus’ books. I myself will stop all those disturbances and then I can use a

language which has nothing to do with your life, then everything will be much simpler for me. However, my Jeus, if you still want to remain awake there, then I must tune myself to your life and consciousness, but now you will learn everything, also this, so you will master it all, although we cannot teach you to write. You must now tell me what you want. Remaining awake is the most difficult option for you. But then you will also learn an awful lot. If I go outside your life, you will also get to know the laws, because you will experience those journeys, but I cannot give you the analysis, you will not experience any of it.”

“I understand you, master, I will choose the most difficult, I want to learn everything, my master.”

“Then thank you, Jeus, and I will now continue. This André will now become a different personality for yourself, he will live in you, and later that will be the master for your life as Jeus.”

“I can also understand that, master. I am very grateful to you.”

“Good, Jeus, then I will begin, I will continue, but I will remain inside your life.”

We now see that Master Alcar begins with the first part with childish simplicity. Jeus is a child, but if he also masters this wisdom, since Master Alcar analyses all these laws, his personality will grow, he will not remain behind and the next book can tell more, the style and analysis will be more profound, more suggestive, each book will now get another style, another vocabulary as well, because Jeus’ life will awaken and he will get and possess a stronger concentration. You will surely already feel how difficult it all really is and yet simple, because Master Alcar receives those means through Jeus’ inner life. It is now the love of Crisje, which caresses Jeus in a trance and cannot disturb him. He can hear and feel everything which his master lays down, he experiences the writing, experiences it in his condition and can now master the inner life of André, the art of thinking spiritually.

His master carries on, consciously and purposefully. He lays down the healings through André, the proof of which Jeus has experienced. The more childish the first part now is, the more pure the spiritual problems reach material analysis and Jeus cannot mangle anything, because his master lays down that material, and experiences it for him. Therefore, as a result of him being awake in a trance, all those feelings flow through Jeus and he feels happy because of them.

After a while Master Alcar asks:

“And, Jeus, how do you feel down there?”

“Fine, master, I can hear you thinking.”

“If you do your best, then you may soon consciously experience the analysis of all these laws, and you will also get to know this miracle.”

“Great, master, I will continue to do my best.”

You see, Jeus understands his master. Master Alcar gives a material analysis to the laws and they are Jeus’ spiritual books. The novels which will soon follow are necessary in order to reach everyone, I already know that, and I will secure them, or someone else, a disciple perhaps, because that is also possible.

The more people and helpers we can build up, the better it is for Jeus and his masters, because we are faced with thousands of works, which Jeus cannot receive, of course, because his life is too short.

André Hendriks is born. The name ‘Hendriks’ means something.

Master Alcar thought: ‘I will give Jeus his father’s name, the Tall One, but I will add an ‘s’ to it.’ And now everything is fine. So the aunt is a patient of Jeus. You will get to know Aunt Trui in this work, this trilogy. Aunt Trui was not particularly sensitive or kind; but as a result of this Master Alcar still continued to inspire his life, Jeus remained awake in trance. If Master Alcar went too far from his life, then it would also become strange for Jeus and that must be prevented from happening. The trilogy ‘A View into the Hereafter’ is only concerned with the facts, the proof! The rest means nothing. However, everything you read in it is the sacred truth. You will see the paintings by Erich Wolff, and you will be faced with his healings, everything is true!

Now I have started the spiritual novel and have to write the trilogy ‘Jeus of mother Crisje’, under the orders of the highest masters. Aunt Trui is also here to agree that I am recording her life and personality according to reality; and everyone will come to me and Jeus in order to prove it. Trui lives in our life, and Crisje has also entered her eternal existence, she is now one again with her Tall One!

You already know that that whole episode with André’s pieces of wood was experienced by Jeus in Nijmegen, the first foundations were laid there. Now that we are writing the novels, Jeus can say: ‘I conquered all of the laws and now we are not experiencing any more disturbances.’ We are doing that together, I live in him and he experiences his life through his master and me, we are now one in everything! Now they are all standing around us, Crisje as well, the Tall One, Miets, Irma, Jan Kniep, uncle Gradus. They all come to us, because we affect their lives, open them to the earth and her children, and, because these books are Divine foundations for the University and the ‘Age of Christ’!

We will come back to this later. However, now that Jeus is writing through his master, I do not need to come to the foreground yet. Jeus will soon get to know me, because I will then write the book about my life and it will be called: ‘The Cycle of the Soul’! You will surely feel that the first part of ‘A View into the Hereafter’ is a pseudonym, that is also necessary, because it

would just overcome Jeus. Master Alcar finishes the work and now it has to go to a publisher. Is there money for it? Does Jeus have the money for his first book? And where will it be printed? Will he end up in good hands? These are questions which we ask and which Master Alcar must take care of.

Millions of guilders are wasted on earth for destruction and devastation. Can people not support a message, like this one? Yes, of course, but where do these people live? The consciousness of the masses is not yet at that stage, is unaware and afraid of Divine Occult truth. No one will help him. However, the girl from Vienna and Jeus are careful with money; their last pennies earned with blood now have to go to the printers'. Yes, the girl from Vienna momentarily looks glum and dark, because now there is not a single cent in the house again and she also needs all sorts of things, but this takes priority over everything. This money earned with blood, sweat, and tears will serve for the first part of 'A View into the Hereafter', the message from the masters from life after death, for this humanity!

Jeus really did his best. The first part was re-written as many as three times.

The first messages were in telegram style, the second time he experienced the analysis and then it continued; because Master Alcar could not and was not allowed to confront Jeus' life immediately with this art, this was also necessary.

Because of this, Jeus got to know the laws and mastered everything on earth, what he had seen and received from the other side. By re-writing the work in day-consciousness, he had learned a lot, but he kept hearing his master say:

'Stop, Jeus, I will just continue here for a while, a sharper analysis is needed here', and then Jeus saw what happened, his life is now split in half. One afternoon, when the work is finished, Jeus sees an astral personality with his master who then asks:

"Can you see this person, Jeus?"

"Yes, master."

"Well, Jeus, he is my pupil on this side. When he still lived on earth, he was the head of a large printers'. It is still there, and that is where our first book will be printed. You will be in good hands there and you will not be cheated."

Jeus looks in the telephone directory and finds the address. He calls; they send a representative, who in turn takes the manuscript with him. If the people there knew and could accept that the manager himself had appeared to Jeus; if both the succeeding manager and the world, humanity, possessed that consciousness, these people would have taken care of Jeus' work and it would not have cost him anything, then society would have taken care of this Divine mission. But this manager, who has lost all his rights by pass-

ing away, is the one who knows what a marvellous message Jeus is passing on to humanity. However, he cannot support Jeus, the people there would laugh right in his face. Nevertheless, this printer and publisher has now become a pupil of his master. Yes, Jeus thinks, that name exists in The Hague, everything is absolutely right, but there goes his money. The chauffeur who will later hand over his invoice to Jeus, who will see the ten cent coins and twenty-five cent coins, guilders and ten guilder notes, lets slip:

‘Is this also blood money, sir?’

Yes, it is, but for a wonderful mission, if you wish to know, and also for your own life. But is this life open to it? No, they laugh there about the spiritual tricks, because isn’t cremation better than lying there rotting in your grave? Just continue and finish the book. It does not interest Jeus in the slightest. He has given up his cigarettes for it, no more going to the cinema, none of all of that, he knows, the girl from Vienna also knows, they have a task to fulfil, and what a task it is.

Could the circle members not have helped him? There are people living there who could have paid for the publication of his book in one go. Mrs G. does not have the money, she has to live off her pension, but the others have money and possessions, but does that get through to these lives? No, what does Jeus actually want? They have bought a few paintings from him, but can he publish his book for twenty and fifteen guilders? The first part costs him fifteen hundred guilders, Master Alcar and both of them have scraped the money together, the money is there, but now they do not have a cent left. Soon, Jeus thinks, when the books are there, we will have new money, after all, won’t we?

There goes the money, isn’t that something? A while later the book has been published. It is sent here, there and everywhere to be reviewed. Jeus feels happy; what will they say about his first work? His local newspaper also gives a review. The doctor, who gets hold of the book, gives Jeus of mother Crisje such deeply negative criticism that he could cry. That man does not say anything about the book, he is out to get Jeus. The man thinks that he can destroy him with his pen! This minister who left the church destroys Jeus for society. The man takes pleasure in it, he has that power, he thinks that he knows something about it and murders Jeus. It is terrible! Jeus now reads what they think about him and his Divine task. The man does not like him! The man does not yet believe in the occult laws, after all, he cannot look ‘beyond the coffin’, and who says that this carpenter’s child is right? If that is the case, then he will soon get a good hiding, when he leaves this life, his life is weighed and found to be too light.

But another person, an engineer, cannot stop talking about the beautiful work and gives Jeus everything, that man feels what it is about. One person

destroys the work and another person praises it to the skies, he had never read anything so beautiful, sweet and childishly pure in his life. And the strange thing is, people wonder: what is it about that book?

However, lapsed minister, we will talk to each other again. You have violated a Divine mission! You have hung up your original task on your material coat stand, Jeus didn't! 'Beyond the coffin', you will soon be faced with your own clubs, created by yourself, and they will give you a conscious hiding, you asked for it. You did not have the right to destroy this spiritual work, it is too sacred for that. But you tried to destroy something, which you do not know about, believe it: you nailed Christ to the cross again, because this book was experienced and written in the name of Christ!!

You will soon come to this side. Then you will see and experience your own kind. You will see all the breakers-down and destroyers of the earth and they will suck you empty. You have done something so awful, through your pen, that you will be stuck with these miseries for centuries, your own rotten darkness 'beyond the coffin'. Millions will be waiting for you, your own kind, who are already longing for you to come, they will take you to your rotten, stinking world, where you belong. Or do you mean to say that you will serve? You will scream like a pig slaughtered on earth, the animal that begins to understand that a person is slaughtering it. And that through your horrific pen!!

Your kind of people will experience that with you. Everyone who thinks that they may finish off the good, because they do not understand it, violate the life of God! Your life stinks, sir; know it, to the astral life and the spaces of God you are a devil, a satan.

The review is terrible. Does it beat Jeus to the ground? They would like that, but that does not happen! Every other talent would have given up; the words were so terrible. Not Jeus, he continues, people are not ready yet, but all those destroyers of good things will get to experience their cosmic hiding 'beyond the coffin', they cannot escape from it. They will serve for a frightening halt for Mother Earth and her children; they are holding back human evolution. Master Alcar, who knows all about it, asks Jeus:

"And, Jeus, have you already read it?"

"Yes, master, that man certainly criticised me into the ground."

"What does it mean to you, Jeus?"

"Nothing, master, but it will be a pity for that man, when he is with you."

"That's the way it is, Jeus, what he will then get to experience will be terrible."

"Is that work dangerous, master?"

"Yes, Jeus, woe betide the person, who violates true laws which touch the life of Christ, and who are attuned to it. Our book is a book of Christ! And

that life has violated it. 'Beyond the coffin', he will meet his own art, they will drag him to his own sort, he has slashed himself for eternity, Jeus, and no one can help him. He wanted that and he will soon see in this life how he should have acted, but then we will no longer need him. We will carry on, Jeus."

"Of course, master, that can't touch me."

What does Our Lord say? Our Lord already knows, doctor ... we will not write down your name, but star and planet, down to God's most minuscule insect, now know that you have violated a Divine mission. Millions of people 'beyond the coffin', all the angels from the heavens know it, that you slashed Jeus' first book for humanity, which you should not have done, because everything described here is true and brought to the world under Christ's orders! Or will you continue to accept damnation? Why did you renounce your studies? Why did you not continue to play at ministering? They are mites, Jeus knows, betrayers of God and pure blood drinkers of Christ. They are demons, through their cursed pens and their bragging, and they live by destroying the child of God. That is how they earn their living. Dirty carry-on! But the angels know about it. Christ knows about it! The masters know exactly who he is and what his purpose in life is. Just exaggerate, Doctor, about Jeus of mother Crisje and other children of God, who give everything in order to give humanity universal awakening and consciousness, just try destroying that, just slash the work, we will show you that you cannot even do that.

In the evening, Jeus climbs Mrs G.'s stairs. The other participants are already there, these séances will continue, until Jeus gets the message to stop these séances as well. What a sad business it is here, isn't it? Just look at those faces. What happened to you, children? Baron, general, or whatever you really are, what's the matter? Resident's wife, what is the matter, you look so destitute? What is wrong with you this evening? Did one of your family die? Do you still not know that there is life 'beyond the coffin'? He immediately feels that a sad influence is hanging here and that is because of him, of course, they have also read the review. Do you have to be sad about that? Jeus lets it drop, 'people, come on, how wonderful life is!'

They do not know. Jeus is standing there; he greets them and sits down. Now it starts. "Do you not know anything then, Jeus? Did you not read that review? Doctor R. has slashed you." "Of course I have read it, madam. But what does that mean?" Now Jeus hears something, which makes him feel sick, ill, because they all try to tell him that he should stop, Mrs G. also says that to him. They give him a great hiding, the intellectuals who think, feel, experience something, and think that they have to give him advice, but throw him from the frying pan into their pathetic fire, their small personal-

ities, which Jeus has no sympathy with.

"You will surely stop writing, won't you, Jozef?"

"What did you just say, madam?"

Another one says: "You will surely stop, won't you? Did you not read the review then?"

"But, of course, madam, Baron, of course. But does that stupid man know anything about life 'beyond the coffin'?" When Mrs G. also thinks that she should tell him that he has to stop, it is the limit for him. Good 'gracious', he thinks, what kind of pathetic creatures are they. Have these people not learned anything? Have they no sense anymore? Do you realize now, Jeus, that all these people from your circle, these children, do not have a cent to spare for your work, even if they have their noses right in it? Do they experience these evenings for the fun of it? Not quite that, but you can see, they do not realize that you are an apostle; it doesn't cross their minds. They think all of this takes place for themselves. It is a poor show here and you will get to know, you have now had the first blow!

"No", Jeus says, "I will not stop. I have already started the second part and I will never give up, never ever!!"

The intellectuals are faced with the child of mother Crisje, a child of Christ. Mrs G. has had contact for such a long time, and is a wonderful soul, but does she not understand this? There is nothing to be said about his book, Jan Lemmekus, say so yourself. The doctor slashed him and not the work, and now what? Writers are slashed, and especially in this area, Jeus already knows that and can accept it. Is this perhaps envy, that he, a chauffeur, can write books and they, with their English, French, and German, cannot do this? Jeus thinks all sorts of things, but he waits until the masters come. However, he knows that this is his first 'orchid' for Christ! Here souls were weighed and found to be too light, because we will prove that to them. Were they afraid there of the animal as a human, who uses a dirty pen and slashes everything? Millions of people of this type live on earth and will once have to take responsibility for that; they can swallow their own poverty 'beyond the coffin'!

They all have something to say to him, but he also throws it off, they cannot slash his personality, Crisje. Instead of handing them out in tens and twenties each to their friends, Jeus has to accept that they do not wish to see his first baby. And that from your sisters and brothers, Jeus? He follows them one by one, hears muttering, but races to Crisje. In his thoughts, he lives 'beyond the coffin'. They are the rich people and those camels, which Christ talked about, the needles are also there, and they want to prick him. No, madam, no, sir, I will not stop; I will carry on consciously!

The five of them cannot influence him anyway, he feels, what comes is

harsh, he feels that intellectual carry-on can drop dead! He now knows that he does not need to count on anybody, these people are no good to you. If Mrs G. does not even know anymore, then who will? These people still have nothing to give for Christ, they are nowhere near being Jehovah's witnesses, they prove, after all, what they want, don't they? Now that it comes to it, they are beaten, before the funeral pyre begins. He feels that there will come a time when they will lose these wonderful evenings. And if he were not here, they would not get anything. How will they react? But, there the masters are.

Master Cesarino appears to his life, through a vision he can see that this Roman comes racing there in the distance, he can see him driving his horses, as they used to in the arenas of Rome. The vision is so clear that he jumps backwards, because the four white horses are standing in the room. And then the highest master steps down from his carriage, the séance begins. And he immediately says:

"Did you see me, Jozef?"

"Yes, master, I saw your horses, yourself, was that true to life in the past?"

"Yes, Jozef, you saw me at a time when I still lived on earth. You clearly absorbed the vision, you see, we can reach you from afar."

Then the highest master asks Jeus: "Are you happy with your first spiritual child, Jozef?"

"Yes, Master."

Jeus gets his blessing from his highest master, Cesarino. The book is lying on the table and is blessed. That is an entirely different story. And then the master asks:

"Are you not shocked, Jozef, because the darkness has slashed our work?"

"No, master, of course not. Those people can forget it."

"It is fine like that, and is the proof to show what you want. We will continue, Jozef."

"Yes, master, of course, I will do my best."

The others look fed-up, they have to accept this answer. But those children of fifty and sixty years old do not yet understand what this is about. They do not know Jeus! The masters talk about the blood that Jeus sacrifices. It is a wonderful evening, because he departs from his body and is one with the masters, he will get his cosmic answer from the other side. Jeus knows that no one can compete with him.

This is just what he experienced a while ago, he also left his body then in order to receive the truth from the masters. And 'beyond the coffin' he receives the Divine truth, he does not need to doubt anything anymore.

When Jeus ended his dark séances, for the immediate voice and materializations, his fellow participants thought that he was wrong. This was not true, because he could now convince the world of Divine miracles. The two spirit-

ualists who received messages and wisdom themselves, now got the message for him from their masters that he was wrong. Jeus was now ready and was not allowed to close these séances, only now would the masters convince humanity. Right, Jeus thought, is that the case? But my master says: 'stop!' Now they were making out that he was wrong, this message from himself was not right? Master Alcar let him depart from his body and in the first sphere, he got the Divine answer from the highest masters. Master Cesarino was also there, who said:

"Just look, Jozef, we let you leave your body, because you are now faced with our wonderful work and because contradictory messages are being received. The message from your friends is wrong, that is their own thoughts, Jozef. Of course, if we wanted it, you would now be a wonder of the world, but we have already given that proof to humanity, there was nothing left of it. People on earth see these sacred possibilities as sensation, and would you want to serve for that sensation?"

"No, master!" Jeus says.

"We are bringing a Divine message to earth, the message of Christ. You will serve for the University of Christ, Jozef, and not for materializations, direct voices, de-materializations, or for apports, we represent the spiritual science!"

And then Jeus had a lovely walk in life 'beyond the coffin' with his Master Alcar and a moment later he was standing before the astral personality of this circle, a well-known person from the earth, who passed on lessons there and who could tell him: 'they are their own thoughts, Jeus, of course, what you now possess, is wonderful, but they do not understand that either.' Now Jeus can accept that they can achieve everything through him. Jeus is now in the first instance a wonderful clairvoyant with a hundred per cent vision, but he will become a cosmic clairvoyant. He has gifted hearing, healing powers, and is a painting and writing medium. He possesses all the physical gifts, and that means through him we can achieve de-materializations, materializations, apports, direct voice, levitation, all physical phenomena, to which millions of people are open and then experience this as a sensation. The masters already gave that proof to the earth, but there was nothing left of it. When Kathie King materialized from our life for the professors, the material being saw her as a person, was able to admire her beauty from our life, heard her voice, was able to feel her, it was a miracle, yet, in the morning those scholars thought that they themselves were mad; it was so wonderful and too good to be true! And then the deceivers came along, nothing was left of those revelations and the masters could start again. All this was told to Jeus, he knows about the deceit in The Hague, people, men and women, cheat through direct voices, one day they will be exposed and then what?

Jeus experienced real miracles, but he will serve for something better and higher, he will become a Prophet!

He also let those people talk, they will soon know. And now, that he heads for home after the séance, he thinks about this event. It was enough to suffocate you there this evening. Goodbye, resident's wife. You will never get me, and that pride of yours will go. Life will get it out of you. You still have a lot to learn as a person, woman, child of Our Lord! That is really everything, he thinks, but he does not say at home that they told him to stop, so that he will not add fuel to that little fire, both work and life are difficult enough for this purpose. However, he definitely knows, he is alone! But his masters are next to him, they give him other proof, they have something else to tell his personality, as a result of which he will become a giant, a cosmic personality, a real apostle!

The following morning, when he is on his way to his patients, he turns that blow into something better and shares out spiritual treasures.

Suddenly, without realizing it, he is standing in a butcher's shop. He thinks: 'what am I doing here anyway?' It will probably be okay. That may not happen, because Jeus has to know what he is doing. And yes, there is a boy of nineteen years old standing next to him, his master is also there. The boy tells him that he drowned when swimming at the beach in Scheveningen. He now says that his little sister is ill and that mother does not have any money to make tasty soup. Yesterday when he was with his little sister, he heard her say:

'Mother, do you know what I would like? A horse steak and nice beef soup.'

But mother only has thirteen cents and she cannot buy anything for her child. Now this astral personality asks Jeus whether he will buy something, after all, he is treating her, isn't he? It is a miracle, Jeus thinks, and along with the astral personality, he buys something nice for the little sister: meat bones for nice soup and also two pounds of something savoury, and then he leaves to go to see his patient. On the way his master says to Jeus:

"Now you must give the parents proof at the same time, Jeus."

"Yes, master, I will tell them what they talked about together yesterday evening."

Jeus enters the room. The mother and daughter are there. He says:

"Yes, just look, I hope I am not insulting you. But yesterday morning at eleven o'clock you said to your mother that you really felt like a horse steak and some tasty soup. I did not bring a horse steak, but something else. And you are getting that from your son, madam, your child who drowned in Scheveningen."

There is weeping and everything is spot on! Jeus is happy, her brother is

happy and the proof is tremendous, there is no telepathy involved here! And Jeus gives away his books. 'Yes, please, thank you very much. It is great, is this your first book?' 'Yes, dears.' He gives them away all over the place; Jeus is doing it so successfully that Master Alcar now has to rap his knuckles, because he is emptying his own source so they will soon not have any books or any money to publish the second part. That is a pity, Jeus thinks, that cursed money! Millions of guilders are wasted, yet no one has anything to spare for this sacred work. Yes, if I could just give my books to all those poor people. But he understands it very well, Crisje, then everything would stand still and that is not possible. Nevertheless, he has already given away three hundred copies, it does him good, it is the nicest thing there is, you feel so happy inside. The resident's wife has bought one for herself, but he was showered with criticism, destruction, because of it, they continue to say that he must stop his writing. 'Was the soup from Our Lord tasty, Liesje??' Yes, it was, wasn't it? And the angels also know what Jeus did for you. Isn't that a miracle? You can be helped from 'beyond the coffin'. Yes, that was a firm piece of proof of life after death!! Parapsychologist, is this not enough yet? No, we will continue!

In the afternoon a gentleman comes to him, the man has heard about him and needs help. He says that his son of fifteen years old has had a high fever for a week and the doctor cannot find anything. The doctor has been trying to find out for a week what is wrong with him. Jeus sees the father appear behind, in and around this person, and this astral personality knows what is wrong with his grandson. Jeus hears from him and his master: 'Double pneumonia, but an inner one, so the doctor cannot see any symptoms.' Master Alcar tells him that he will come after he has seen his patients. Immediately Jeus applies cold compresses through his master. After a quarter of an hour of treating the boy, the sweating begins, so badly that the water seeps through the bed. "That's it", says Master Alcar. "Here, we will give you a drawing for your doctor of the lungs; he will have to take an X-ray tomorrow." The doctor does it, everything is correct, this drawing is absorbed by the spiritualists, but the doctor cannot see Jeus any longer. He gives a great prediction there. Master Alcar shows him that this boy will become a doctor and that he will graduate with honours. The father says: 'We have no money.' Yet, Wim becomes a doctor, and a good one at that. And Wim has become a doctor, passed all his exams with honours and is working in Leiden at the moment. Does Willem tell his colleagues that he was touched by the masters, and he got that prediction from Jeus? Can he now give evidence to people as a person that he was cured by the astral personality? If Jeus had not intervened through his grandfather, then it would have been terrible for Willem and they could have buried him. However, it is forgotten! But, that clairvoyance

as well? I am a doctor! Yes, you see, of course, there is something, there is a lot between heaven and earth of which we scholars know nothing about yet, but clairvoyance? Thank you, Willem, you will also end up 'beyond the coffin' at some point, and then the masters will speak to you again! Perhaps telepathy?

Now it is a question of writing and healing. Because of this he acquires knowledge and he experiences his miracles. Jeus is happy, it is going well, and writing is a revelation for him. People come to him from afar. He may only use his clairvoyance for healing. Now and again his master gives proof to the people who come to him, because those facts will be laid down in the books. They send him a man's tie from Arnhem, they have heard of him there. An old father has disappeared, suddenly missing, those people there are afraid. What may he do? Yes, says Master Alcar; we will find that life, Jeus.

Jeus is sitting in his chair and falls into a psychic trance during the day. The aura, which is attached to the tie, sends his master to the place where the life is. They come to the Rhine and now Jeus descends with his master into the river. They find him there. He says to the people: in four weeks time your father will be fished out of the Rhine near Wageningen, at the moment he is floating in the water and I cannot get him out. He walked into the river because it was dark. It is terrible news for all of you, but I am telling you the truth. *He is alive, after all!!*

The man is taken out of the water near Wageningen. Then Jeus heard that he had not actually got the father out after all. I will never do that again, he thinks, master, all this vision is for the unaware. Never let me do that again. And yet? A week later a father begs him to help him. His son has gone missing. Where did that boy suddenly disappear to? Jeus departs from his body again. He goes with his master to Antwerp. The boy is there, in a bad neighbourhood. Jeus can take over his thoughts and he now knows that the boy has already decided for himself to go back to his parents. He passes on this message. A week later the boy is suddenly standing in front of his parents. The prodigal son has returned. Father and mother just shouldn't have nagged so much, he said, because he couldn't take it. And that is true, no one can take it, but their dear son is back.

Four days later a doctor comes to him. The wife of one of his friends, who is in a mental institution, has run away from there and they do not know where she is now. Is she dead? They fear the worst. The doctor has nothing belonging to the woman but Master Alcar says:

"Come on, Jeus, we will just have a look where she is now."

Jeus departs from his body, as he has done several times during the day, it is always a revelation to him. They go to Bloemendaal (Psychiatric institute in The Hague). Master Alcar knows infallibly, and can see where that is. They go to the patient's room. From there Master Alcar follows the woman,

who ran away. First over a fence, a wall. But there is a wide canal there at the back. The patient thinks that it does not mean anything; she swims through it to the other side. And then she goes through the dunes, in the direction of the beach. There she goes, Jeus sees, and goes after her. Now along the beach, in the direction of Scheveningen. The whole night passes. Around ten o'clock in the morning she is having a lovely rest on the Pier, she gets a cup of coffee and thinks, now I am gone, those dirty demons put her in a mental institution. They want rid of her because of the money, Master Alcar says!!

Then he tells the doctor about his vision and gives him this message. 'Quickly go to Scheveningen, you will be able to find her there.' *And she was found there!* Telepathy perhaps? The doctor can't get over it. The woman is protected, they look behind the scenes of this terrible deceit, destroying a person, and for this purpose Master Alcar allowed Jeus to have a vision, depart from his body. "Yes", says the doctor, "it is great, that is clear, that is wonderful, Jeus!" All this proof will come in the books, but if we wanted to record everything about Jeus, we would have to write ten books, alone, just to record the proof, but that is not our intention either. The proof which he gives his patients, is wonderful! Because of this they trust him. He looks through the material world, he himself is nothing, but he gets the wisdom from 'beyond the coffin'; those people could find a needle in a haystack! Does this not say enough yet? Must more proof be given that there is no death? Yes, because the masses are attached to the bible, to a God of hate and revenge, science is not yet ready, those foundations still have to be laid, but those gentlemen can now come to Jeus' lectures!

* *

*

Meanwhile the girl from Vienna is expecting their baby. Now Master Alcar wants to give him proof for the mothers who have to lose their little ones through death, which does not exist. Jeus does not know that he will now experience a terrible drama with the girl from Vienna. Isn't that something? He will have his own child, he is completely mad about children. Yes, he sees and experiences all of that differently. He will talk to that life and know where that life comes from; he will also see the past of that life. And soon he will pass on to the reincarnation of his child. Then he will give his child a beautiful life; he will make something good of his child. Yes, of course, his wife will lay his own flesh and blood in his arms. He will serve mother and child eternally. Yes, the things he will do, when he finally has his child in his arms. Then the phenomena come, he begins to feel that something will go

wrong. Now that the girl from Vienna is three months' pregnant, he leaves with his master to the children's spheres in order to establish the laws for the child who will leave the earth early and in order to analyse them later for the mothers on earth who had to lose their little ones. He does not yet realize that he will not receive his own child, he is only thinking about those mothers. He sees the children there. Jeus enters that sphere. Yes, mothers, your children remain alive. And that journey is for the second part of 'A View into the Hereafter', Master Alcar says.

When he returns from his journey, his master begins to establish the wisdom. Suddenly, the artist comes back, that spiritual personality draws a star through him, in that star a cross, and under it a broken life branch. Jeus looks at the drawing and feels that it means something, because, according to his master, the drawing is for his child. He already knows it. Good gracious, he thinks, it comes out, but the girl from Vienna does not hear any of it, that is terrible! Are they now drawing the death of my child? I won't be a part of that. He tears up the drawing and hides the felt tip and paper, he will not give himself any longer for drawing the death of his own child, he wants to have his child! And now his master experiences that Jeus refuses to serve, for the first time he refuses to be an instrument and that is exactly what Master Alcar wants from him. Beyond the shadow of a doubt, the masters want to pass on the proof that there is life 'beyond the coffin', and that you live 'beyond your coffin' as an astral personality. This must support the mothers! This must show that a person cannot die. However, this concerns Jeus' happiness and that of his wife. Good gracious, he swears, he is already moaning, that is unbelievable, that is terrible! And those feelings remain with him; he cannot free himself from them. But, he has hidden the lot; they had better try now to get him to draw. Jeus of mother Crisje lives in this condition, he resists, he does not want to serve, and he flatly refuses. Now his master has to show, and prove what he can do. A person who is now unwilling, cannot think for that other world either and now the familiar telepathy is completely banished from human life, excluded, which the masters want to experience through Jeus.

The drawing was ripped up, but Master Alcar continues to write and begins with the disembodiment. When that is finished, Jeus reads what he has written. Then he starts to think. He does not dare to look his master in the eye. However, he realizes that it concerns his life and child.

What does Jeus do? He resolutely rips up the chapter and throws it in the wastepaper basket. He flatly refuses to write or draw, and wants to have his child and nothing else. What does his master do, what can the masters do?

He carefully talks to the girl from Vienna; he wants to prepare her for the event, anyway, because they will lose their child.

“Just imagine”, he begins, “if our baby was to go back to the spheres of light? That is possible, after all, isn’t it? What would you say to that?”

“I would say nothing, I want to have my child. Just stop that talk of yours.”

He keeps returning to the subject, but when he feels that he is going too far and she is becoming nervous, he gives in to it, at least for her; but he knows, she knows enough for later. When the misery begins, he will be able to take care of her again, but that is nonsense, like her, he wants to have his child.

So is Master Alcar powerless now? Jeus flatly refuses! Yet, his master must carry on. Again he carefully takes Jeus by the scruff of his neck, he denies him his thoughts and feelings, against his ‘will’, Master Alcar places him in front of the typewriter again and starts the chapter about the children’s spheres afresh. Now Jeus is living in his subconscious and does not get to experience one single thought from his master, does not feel anything of what will happen up there in his day-consciousness. After the writing – the healing just carries on, he is open to it – Master Alcar keeps him in his power, in this condition, for at least fifty per cent of his feelings. Jeus is himself and yet he is not himself. Anyone who talks to him thinks that he is at his full strength, but that is not true and not possible; however, he is both powerful and extremely conscious, because of his master who lives in him. It is all going well, his patients get a full dose of life aura, but he thinks, he will not lend himself to that drawing and writing, but a while later he is sitting at the typewriter and is receiving. The writing has to carry on, but he flatly refuses to serve. Jeus does not know anymore that he is still there in this; he is now really possessed by an astral personality. If Master Alcar was from the darkness, he would never be free again, he would remain possessed, and they could lock Jeus up. You can now see how he undergoes the laws of insanity himself, but he will soon receive the wisdom of them and will experience that again.

This now disengages every grade for telepathy, parapsychologist. Every telepathic thought! This happens outside of him, he does not experience any of it, and he cannot be influenced by anyone on earth. If this chapter comes to the earth, it will be an astral miracle, and will prove that there is life ‘beyond the coffin’, that the soul ‘beyond the coffin’ is an astral personality! And that will happen!

It is now four days later; Jeus reads what has been written. Again, it disappears into the wastepaper basket. However, Our Lord knows what it is about. This is a wonderful, human battle, against the spiritual world. It is an occult event, Egypt, the laws of which you knew long ago, but are now being experienced by Jeus, in order to pass them on to this humanity. The angels in the heavens are following Jeus. Millions of people on the earth are following him, Jeus of mother Crisje, they know what he stands for and what

will happen to his child. They understand this battle, as a person Jeus refuses to receive this and this is what the Other Side wants because this event will prove to you beyond a shadow of a doubt, that there is no death! Because of this the Grim Reaper will be destroyed! Crisje, now Jeus will sweep the crown from the Reaper's horrible head, Jan Lemmekus, how you will soon enjoy yourself!

But, this is becoming too much for his master, he has to carry on. The girl from Vienna is now seven months' pregnant. Now Master Alcar handles it differently, he descends into Jeus and says to the girl from Vienna: "We will soon make a drawing for your child. When the drawing is finished, then you will take it from me."

The girl from Vienna does not say anything, she never does when the master speaks to her, she thinks and feels happy. Will a drawing be made for her child? She will not know, she does not feel that it is the death of her Gommel, which means gnome, and is called that in the city of Vienna, where she once lived, but she has to accept the gift. Whether she will appreciate it later is an entirely different matter.

The drawing is made in two evenings; so Master Alcar knew where Jeus had hidden the materials. She now hears:

"This is for your child."

Now, Jeus does not dare get it into his head to tear up the drawing. He cannot really materialize thoughts of tearing it up, half of his personality refuses to do that. The master now continues, finishes the chapter and the book, and sends it to the printers. They have already started there. There is still no money for it, but that will be sorted. Jeus is suddenly free, completely himself again, and he now knows that the second part is at the printers; he cannot change anything about it.

A fortnight before the baby is due, he departs from his body again. Now his master connects him with the child, Master Alcar awakens the life and makes it conscious. The child, now as an astral personality, tells him that it will be still-born, that it will go back to where it came from, the spheres of light, and that it was here in order to experience growth and blossoming within the mother. *His unborn child tells Jeus that!* And Jeus can see that the child is conscious. He can follow that process inside the mother, he has to accept, what he also already experienced as a child, that he came 'beyond the coffin' through his master and was older there, and that he could make the cradle rock. He now realizes that he is receiving and is able to experience a great miracle. He now also knows that he had a girl, because this is a girl!

When Jeus experienced this, all the highest masters were present. It is Master Cesarino himself who explains these great miracles to him. Jeus sees that they have attracted a spirit of the light. And all of this is to prove to

humanity that there is no death! His child is already thirty years old there and can tell him all about her own life. She now tells him that they will see each other again soon, but then in the spheres of light. Jeus must now give in to it, however, because of this proof, he has aged a thousand years and has become extremely strong.

I ask you, did Dante, Pythagoras, Ramakrishna, Krishnamurti, your Rudolf Steiner, Mohammed, Buddha, Krishna and hundreds of great people of the earth experience this, and were they able to pass it on to humanity? No, we tell you, they did not experience this!! *No!!* None of them, not Madame Blavatsky, or ancient Egypt, this is only possible in your own century, because Jeus serves for the 'Age of Christ' and HIS University!!

Now he can give up everything and he waits patiently. It is a great miracle for him and he will get to hear everything from his master. The evidence is tremendous! It happened outside of his 'will', which the highest masters wanted, in order to disengage every thought, as I already told you, and it is called telepathy.

You will find the two drawings made for Gommel, a present for all of you on earth, in the second part of 'A View into the Hereafter'. Because after the first drawing, he also got another one, and this represented the reincarnation of Gommel. *As a result of this, the Grim Reaper was destroyed through drawing!* But, is that sufficient to convince all of humanity? The material masses do not go into it and slash everything. However, the doctor will not get a hold of this book, Jeus thinks, that man can drop dead. Nevertheless, millions are waiting, we will convince hundreds of mothers, we will tell them that they do not lose their precious children, but will see them again 'beyond the coffin'.

Gommel comes to earth in shattered pieces. The child strangled itself by crawling through the umbilical cord. Jeus can bury Gommel. There is no one with him, on this cold morning; he is completely alone again. He also gave the doctor proof, he told the man that his child was stillborn and would be a girl, which the man had to accept. Who and what is this man? He is Jeus of mother Crisje, doctor; do you not know him? Where are his spiritual friends? He has a good cry all the same, the girl from Vienna also cries loudly; she comes home empty handed. And Jeus now knows that he will not get to see his own flesh and blood, that happiness has not been laid away for him. No, he will get to know those laws, and also give in to them.

Miets is buried at Barbara, a graveyard in The Hague; for Crisje's sake she was buried in consecrated ground, they will also lay Gommel beside Miets. He takes his child away alone. Not one of those spiritual friends is with him in order to be able to talk to that life, he has to do everything alone. He walks to Gommel's little grave with the undertaker. My God, he thinks, how

wonderful everything is, after all. And there they go, these two people, next to each other, Jeus is carrying the little coffin. What is that? Yes, of course, a child like that still weighs something, after all, he doesn't know any more how he can carry her and he does not want the man next to him to help. Suddenly, Miets is there. *Miets, but Miets??*

Miets helps him to carry the little coffin and now it happens of its own accord, he does not feel it anymore. There is the grave. Miets now tells him that Gommel will come to lie just above her. Jeus says that to the man and they will soon have a look. Gommel gets her flowers, bought by him and the girl from Vienna herself. Then Jeus falls into a trance, allowing Master Alcar to speak to Gommel, Miets and the funeral undertaker. The man says that he has never known anything like it before. "So are you that well-known chauffeur whom they talk about, sir? Good heavens, then I have read your first book." The man recognizes Jeus from his trance speech and he can tell that to all the people, whom he is yet to meet and experience through his work, because this is divine. The man cries from happiness and we know that he will never forget this again.

Yes, the body of Gommel is lying above Miets, she is not resting there, but she is lying there neatly. Girl from Vienna, give in to this! What Jeus experienced with the Catholic sisters in the hospital is frightening for his soul and personality. Why did they actually go there? Yes, Bernard's wife was there as well and she said that it was good there. In this way the girl from Vienna also ended up with the Catholics again. However, when Gommel was born, they laid his Gommel in the death room. Jeus saw Gommel there, thrown into a corner like a slaughtered pig, because they had heard that they were lapsed Catholics. But another child weighing four pounds, a little statue, Jeus saw, even in death, she lay there and was watched over day and night and prayed for. The sisters were there praying day and night, it was so beautiful. Yes, that is true, Jeus thinks, it was beautiful, but why have they condemned his Gommel there? He will soon rant and rave about it, fight against it! It is a dirty carry-on! It concerns money and the better 'self' in a person, which they do not understand. He only came to understand the dirty carry-on of the Catholic Church there!

Miets says goodbye to him, but it is Master Alcar who brings Gommel to the fourth sphere, because Gommel was a mistress before she was born, that is to say a conscious astral personality. Of course, Jeus will see his child again.

The girl from Vienna goes home, the first book has already convinced many people, from Canada, the Dutch East Indies, America, Germany and many other countries, little clothes come for Gommel and flowers for the mother now that they hear that they did not get their child. Jeus passed

thirty books around the world like a snowball. Did you receive one of them? These books were passed on to friends and acquaintances, but they wrote to Jeus to tell him where they were. As a result of this he got boxes full of letters from grateful readers, finally the books fell into the wrong hands of Catholics and Protestants and they went into the human fire. Not one was returned to him, they had already done their work. Did the circle members not even sell a hundred? No, they did not, they still believe that he should not write anymore! My God, are those people blind? And yet Jeus shuffles along to the séances, but he knows that he will soon put a stop to them and then you will have something to hear. That will also come!

Flowers continue to stream in from everywhere for the girl from Vienna and her lost, no, eternal, child. But, was this not just proof of life after death? You cannot get any better proof for your life, because this came from the highest heavens to your consciousness!

Meanwhile he has left his body again for the hells and the heavens, in order to experience this according to the very highest grade for each human thought and feeling, and that journey belongs to the third part. It is now that Jeus gets to see Gommel in the spheres. Mothers, is this not a message for your life?

He is standing before Gommel, but he has had to tune himself completely to that life. Then he sees his child again and gets to hold her in his arms. When he comes back from this journey, he can tell the girl from Vienna that their child is alive and she will see her child again in the future!

First they go through the hells, he is now attacked there, Master Alcar does everything in his power, because Jeus has to get through this, or he will soon be faced with human submission. That will come anyway, but because the master opens up the laws more deeply, Jeus has more to deal with and if Master Alcar wants to go even deeper, then he will have to know these worlds consciously and also deal with them on earth, or sooner or later they will be faced with the universal halt. He now enters the seven spheres 'beyond the coffin', it is Master Cesarino who receives Jeus in order to show him his world in the seventh sphere, which is a universal happiness for him. Then Master Alcar returns to the earth with Jeus.

On earth, it is now difficult for him, he lives in the spheres for ninety per cent and he cannot free himself from them. He now knows the dark worlds, which a person has created for himself, and the higher worlds, in which nothing but happiness lives. He misses that universal love on earth; no one can help him, he has to deal with this himself! The battle of one person with regard to worlds, hate, evil, violence, for the development of this humanity, has started. Oh, I would have to write ten books alone about this, but that is not the intention. This battle will become a thousand times worse,

more intense, when Master Alcar goes into the laws of God, life and death, fatherhood and motherhood more deeply! Suffice for me to say that Jeus is fighting, and that sparks are flying and no one understands him. No one can follow him, no one can feel his tremendous love for all of God's life. Master Alcar comes to his aid, the following day he releases him from his body and takes him to the third sphere 'beyond the coffin', where Jeus will meet another great medium, namely the American Jackson Davis, who experienced a similar education to Jeus. He tells him what he must watch out for on earth. He tells him that he is going deeper than he ever did and was able to experience, Davis says to Jeus that he will receive the 'Cosmology', for which he also served, but which will now be brought to earth. This whole night he is one with Davis, they are two children of Our Lord, who will give their lives for human spiritual evolution! Davis has already completed his task and the world received some beautiful pieces of work from him. Davis tells him about his 'Magic Staff', Jeus will receive his 'Life rock', as a result of which he will accomplish his task more easily; it is the knowledge that he is serving for humanity and masters. He goes back to his body, stronger! Wolff has already painted his 'Life rock'. Now that he comes home from his patients, Master Alcar wants to give him the proof that the 'Life rock' is really significant. Master Alcar lets him photograph the painting; a cross appears on it as a sign of honour, that he, Jeus of mother Crisje, serves for Christ. It is a beautiful gift for his life and personality and will receive a place in the third part of 'A View into the Hereafter'.

It is now André, whom Jeus and Jozef, as material personalities, have to represent. Master Alcar teaches him how to experience his material life. André lives in him and is the instrument, which Jeus and Jozef understand; and, as André, he is faced with the splitting of his personality. Daily life is divided more easily because of this. Both the material and the spiritual life have to be divided, or he will not make it. And for this reason alone he departs from his body ten times in order to be taught by his master, so that he will know how to act for all these worlds in which he lives at the same time. And this is now a great art for Jeus, Jozef and André, this is wonderful and the great people also know that, everyone, for that matter, has to accept it, every artist, and it is also a natural necessity for André, Jeus and Jozef!

Jeus and Jozef will talk to your life if it involves dealing with material matters, but André is now the master! And you should be able to follow him inside some day. Oh, my God, he sometimes moans, if only I could pass on some things of André to this world, how happy I could make everyone.

His wife, the girl from Vienna, experiences Jeus and Jozef, only because she cannot follow André and cannot experience that world, or enter it. Isn't this simple? In this way Master Alcar puts this personality together and he

has taken care of it as a cosmically aware master; all the occult contacts, likewise the experiences from his youth, are part of André; it has become the possession of this universal personality. Try saying that Jeus and Jozef are standing still in this life, that the great mediums are just slaves. Become a slave like that and the universe of God will be in your hands, along with universal Love, which lives in André. However, neither Jeus or Jozef can pass it on, it cannot be experienced by anyone on the earth, because that soul does not possess this contact, and does not feel this depth either. André has now become a Prince of Space, but on earth he is carried by Jeus and Jozef!

When André comes back from the spheres, Jozef immediately takes over his whole personality and will now make sure he remains in harmony for human society, the worries for and of every day and every hour. And that personality continues to tune into society, or the girl from Vienna would not be able to understand this person, Jeus keeps on adapting himself wonderfully well and they have received a beautiful existence. André is not married to her, but Jozef is, and he finishes his task, also makes sure that he takes care of this life. And that seems difficult, but there is love, and it is possible as a result of love.

Follow your artists, follow yourself and you will know what I mean. You probably also have to split yourself and everyone has to be able to do that, but everything is different for this Divine task for Jeus, Jozef, and André, it is supernatural, because they are all carried by André! And is that not the happiness of your own life? If you awaken as a result of this, it will be the art, your task in and for society, which blesses you as man and wife, brings happiness and as a result of which you experience your love! If you now understand what it is about, but which was not understood by thousands of people, then there were already victims, they ran away from each others' lives, this is still the wonderful foundation for the material life, as a result of which only great love can be experienced! It goes without saying that because of this, the books were written, the art emerged and the life of man and wife could be called a paradise, through which your plays got life light and viability.

Jeus, Jozef, and André, master all of this and they lay it in the hands of the girl from Vienna, if she can understand and deal with this, she will receive a love which was only experienced by one or two people of the earth. And this incredible, impossible and yet real love is in her own hands, isn't it, like André she possesses her own personality and she will now have to prove what she wants, and what she wants to make of her material life. And that is also in your own hands, everyone is faced with this split, but especially with the joy, the happiness, which is and is called art, aren't they? Queens of the earth, your manhood and womanhood is not a part of your marriage as a person, but is the driving force, gives it happiness, if you understand your own life

and task, or everything will collapse and nothing will be left of all that happiness. Now it will be a misery!

Master Alcar teaches that to his instrument and he can continue to work through André, soon all three of these personalities will have to prove what they can really deal with, because that is approaching, that will come without a doubt! Since the spheres of light pitch into his personality, the purity of that world hits upon Jeus on earth, the violence of the material world wants to see him fall, they have to prove what they can do, or Master Alcar will soon be powerless, because this personality will succumb. And we have only just started; we have only been able to lay a few foundations through these first three books, what next? How will these three be? We already know, and then we will also come to help André, Jeus, and Jozef!

You will certainly feel that we would write ten books about these three personalities if we had the time for it, because we are entering the philosophical systems through them! It is obvious that Jeus as Jozef-André surpasses both Socrates and Plato, no one can catch up with him, because he is the instrument of the masters, and his masters can go further, but especially because he is in the hands of a cosmically conscious being!

However, there is not enough money for the second part. Jeus gave the books away, we have to rap his knuckles, he is diminishing the source, that hard earned money, not that many books have been sold yet. The spiritualists think that they know it themselves and they do not need divine truth. The crazy talk of different men and women about the spheres of light, the awe-inspiring deceit which Jeus sees, are barren goods, those people are blind, they wish to be something themselves and do not need his books. He realizes that he does not have to count on the spiritualist child on earth. The theosophists have their own books, the Rosicrucians as well; even if all these sects could learn a lot from Jeus, they do not need him and they do not intend to move over for him. Therefore, they will continue to ride their white horses and they do not think about saying to Jeus: 'Look here, we know you, we are expecting you; look, master we want to follow you now.' He will also have to establish that consciously and only then will he feel that people hold back and destroy spiritual evolution through their own messing about! That is not possible, because we are here!

But then what, Jeus, the printer will need money soon. You will undoubtedly feel, dear reader, that the masters themselves have kept and will keep the books in their hands. That is in the very first instance. After all, if Jeus ended up with the wrong publisher, then that man would cheat him, the Catholic church as publisher would set fire to his work and our work, within a short time they would banish our work. However, now that the publishing is in our own hands, Jeus realizes that for the first time, that danger has been

avoided. The publisher would have given him some money, denied him the right to publish, and we would have sold both our work and the message, which has now been prevented from happening, but it will be difficult for Jeus and us. Where is the person on earth who will give him a few thousand for the books? What do you make of this?

Three months pass, the second part is at the printers', it is almost ready and he does not have the money. The paintings do not bring in that much money. His healing is not a matter of money, he never charges more than two guilders fifty, not even for the rich people. Jeus is proud of the fact that he cannot be bought and sully his wonderful gifts in this way, but he now needs money for the books. And he must not help too many people, because we need his strength for the writing and that is the most important task! Then a gardener comes to him; he has read his first book. Couldn't I help you with this great work? Couldn't I give you ten thousand guilders? No, I may not accept money, sir, Jeus says. And we do not want that, because all those people will just bring misery to Jeus now, he could then bow for the rest of his life to those people. Not a single person has come forward up until now who wants to serve Christ from the human heart. They continually think: 'then I can achieve something.' You see, and Master Alcar wants to prevent that happening. That will be possible later, but then we will lay the work in the hands of the world, the disciples of André-Dectar, and everything will be different. Jeus observes that the gardener is admiring his paintings.

"These are made in order to sell and that money is for the books. Then I can carry on, do you see?"

It does not occur to the man that he is helping Jeus by buying a spiritual painting like that. Jeus thinks about Master Alcar. He asks his master directly whether or not he wishes to give that man the thoughts to be able to realize what he could do. Master Alcar replies to him: 'then I will be buying the painting and it will not be coming from his heart.' A person has to realize that he distances himself completely from himself and now serves the masters, but that Jeus has to continue on his own way. We do not want them to come to him soon: yes, I did give you that, but now I need something myself, can you give me back something? Master Alcar watches out for this.

Another person offers him five thousand guilders, he only has to sign the post office savings book, if he continues the dark séances. You see, these people are thinking of something, want to do something, but then Jeus will become the slave of those people and we must prevent that happening; he cannot accept that precious money. However, there is a lot more. Master Alcar sees that a lot of the money is blood money. Do we have to bring about, finish the message for and from Christ again by blood money? We want to prevent that as much as possible and since Jeus wants to fight for everything

himself, no master is capable of denying him that honour, not granting him that happiness, because Jeus has known for some time which spiritual treasures give both his task and the work to his life, and that of the girl from Vienna, if he can achieve that himself.

But Master Alcar can do more than that. André's mother lives on earth. And that little mother from France can help him. Master Alcar knows where she is now living. He first lets Jeus determine:

'This evening, the seventh of September 1935, I know that my mother, my mother from my life in France, will help me to publish the second part of the trilogy 'A View into the Hereafter'. When she comes to me, I can tell her: I was your son in that life. It means: there is reincarnation on earth for man and woman.'

Jeus curiously asks:

"What are you doing now, master?"

"She will come to you, Jeus, and will bring the money for this publication, the only money that we need, the rest will follow of its own accord, that means: at that point we will have sold enough books. So wait patiently, I will send her to you."

Three months pass. Jeus did wait patiently; the book will be published today or tomorrow. Is she still not coming? He has got to know many people, through circles he visited, people who came to him as a result of his book. However, he does not know which one of all these ladies is her, certainly not from the large circle, or they would already have helped long ago, but they do not yet understand it and do nothing for Jeus. He does not talk about what he is waiting for, now that those people showed themselves in such a way, he cannot reach them inwardly anyway. No, his mother is not amongst them. One afternoon a lady comes to him. She is upset and suddenly he knows that she is the one. He grabs his notebook with received messages, lays it on the table and now she may tell him what the matter is.

She says:

"Last night I experienced something amazing. I was wakened at three o'clock and then I had a vision. In that vision I saw Anthony van Dyck and he said to me: 'go to Jozef Rulof, he is André, your child from France. I am Anthony van Dyck, his master. You must help him. He needs your help in order to pay for his second book, 'A View into the Hereafter'. Will you help him, in the name of Christ? Then go to him. A sum of two thousand guilders is needed!'"

When the lady has finished talking, Jeus lays his notebook on the table. Everything is right, this beautiful soul will make every sacrifice for this work and is grateful that she may serve, but especially that she was able to meet her child from the past. Now that has become a bond, he will support her

through his powers, he allows her one afternoon a week to talk to him, as a result of which she is no longer alone. Let me tell you and then you will immediately know how both Jeus and the girl from Vienna had to make up for that again, that for seven long years, listen, for seven long years they received her every Wednesday afternoon. Then Jeus could put his work aside and talk, tell her about his journeys and the laws. That became a time when he felt destroyed, but Master Alcar wanted it, because it would support his character. For seven long years they served her as if she was their mother. Seven long years, always exactly on time, she entered their house and then it was a question of sitting up, shaking hands, serving, serving so much, giving so much to this life, as a result of which she could really say: I was received by the Masters from the Other Side! Jeus and the girl from Vienna served her, paid the sum of money with blood, as it were, gave her kind-heartedness and wisdom; who would not have wanted that? This is the way masters are; instruments must be able to achieve that. It went really well, it was great for everyone!

Other people wondered: why does she get so much from Jozef and we get nothing? They did not tell them. Only the war which came, in 1943, put an end to this contact, because the elderly had to vacate the city and once again, André's mother had to become independent. She had to prove what she could do and tell to everyone who was open to the teachings of the masters about what she had received from him in all those years. Both Jeus and the girl from Vienna, the angels know how you accomplished this task! That was a work of art, that was devotion to duty, that was pure love, and, Jeus, you were able to have a rest every time, anyway, weren't you? Yes, of course, because Jeus did not know when to stop, he wanted to work day and night, and that was also briefly prevented by this contact. The one thing served the other and the rest will prove that! It was a watertight case, the second part was published, we did not have any more worries for the third and fourth book, slowly, but surely, we reached that stage and the next works could be written in peace.

When the third part is published, Jeus leaves for Vienna with the girl from Vienna; he gets four weeks' rest. However, in Vienna, he paints, the Press writes about him, it was a memorable journey. And then just carry on! Now we are faced with the book: 'The Bridge to Eternal Life.' Now various deathbeds are described, experienced by Jeus. Jeus is treating a Russian priest, the Head of the Russian Church. The man has cancer, he cannot do anything more for him, but the man feels him and reads his books. He says: "Great, but too good to be true. Just imagine if everything you write were true, my dear boy, then a lot would collapse, and everything would have to change, everything which we preach to the people."

Jeus treats a patient of his; it is seven o'clock in the evening. Suddenly he sees the priest, who has departed from his body. The man tells him that everything is true, that he is alive, and that he will die tonight at half past three. Jeus absorbs that message. The priest is beside himself with happiness and Jeus can see that his Master Alcar is with the Russian. Then the priest says that he must now go back to his body in order to finish those last hours in his earthly body. My God, Jeus thinks, what wonderful proof this is of life after death. He asks his patient whom he is treating:

"Did you not see anything?"

"No, what should I have seen?"

Now Jeus tells the man what he experienced and received just a moment ago while treating him. He says that the man will be able to read in the morning paper that the Russian priest, the Head of the Russian Church, died tonight at half past three, but that the priest has just told him this. That will then immediately be a piece of proof for your life that there is no death. And that happened, dear reader. *Also telepathy, parapsychologist?*

Jeus tells the girl from Vienna about it and a few friends in order to lay down this proof. Does this not say enough yet? 'Beyond the coffin' there is human consciousness! The priest who is dying departed from his body through Master Alcar and was able to give Jeus this proof. This was also through their mutual feelings and thoughts, that man was also like a happy child. No, it is not too good to be true; that is life 'beyond the coffin', when you possess the light inside. If this soul had been a dark spirit, Master Alcar could not have given the personality this happiness, because the darkness, in human form that is, lacks the feeling. You could call this a mercy, but for the spheres and the masters, it is proof of life after death, and nothing else! The evidence is mounting, it is already a huge pile which Jeus is faced with, the world should have already accepted him as a great Prophet!! Doctor, are you starting to understand what you wanted to destroy through your pen?

It must be clear to you, after all, that the doctor who slashed the first part will not experience such a thing! The angels react in this way for your life and consciousness. If that is possible, then you will be a happy person 'beyond the coffin', and if you do not have that, no God will be able to help you, nor will His angels and envoys, because you have to tune your own life to love! And you do not have that, doctor, on the contrary, you destroy Divine authority. Do you already know what is waiting for you 'beyond the coffin'?

In that wonderful book you can read about other deathbeds. All given to your life in order to take you to spiritual awakening, and that is therefore in your hands. They are wonderful gifts for your life on earth, which came to your life through Jeus of mother Crisje!

Just destroy his books again. We have told him not to send his books to

the newspapers anymore; they are just destroyed there. Those people think that they can do anything and can slash anything which they do not understand. Why would we present them with the means to destroy themselves, to destroy themselves for the Other Side? For this reason we say to Jeus: just let the books carry out their own work, we will not make it by advertising anyway, because these are not novels, these books represent spiritual science! Anyone who is open and possesses the feeling will come across the books sooner or later and will call out: 'finally, that is what I am looking for!' Jeus has received thousands of letters from those people, they understand what a treasure he has presented them with, and that person wants to possess the books! And he is also the one who will convince others of a life 'beyond the coffin'!

Jeanne, the priest, Gerhard the coachman, and others have now become his sisters and brothers, which his mother from France is also a part of. Did Jeus consider her a mother, you will wonder. Yes and no! Crisje rises miles above everything and everyone! It is Crisje, who now receives his great love in this life. Jeus accepted André's mother as his sister; she did not receive anything more, but not anything less either!

You should know how many mothers and fathers of yours lived on earth, how many loves of yours and theirs, children of parents, parents of children, whom you now kick out the door, when they maybe appear to your life as a beggar, or will perhaps be your judge, your king or emperor, yes, the love from the Dutch East Indies, England, America, ancient Egypt, because all the nationalities of the earth have drawn your life to them, now stand before you every day and whom you now curse, do not want anything to do with those lives, because they are 'whores', who betrayed and sold you? We know that, we had to accept that 'beyond the coffin', because it placed us before our own past, reincarnation, and we could bow to it! We have been on earth millions of times in order to get to know the laws of God through Mother Earth and to master them, but as a result of which we were able to conquer this space as our own universe! Only when we had completed our cycle of the earth, did we enter the conscious astral world and you do get to know it through Jeus' books!

But, can you feel how wonderful everything will be. And where Master Alcar is taking Jeus of mother Crisje? What he will connect him with? What the University of Christ has to give to your life? Jeus will write some thirty books and pass them on to your life.

Jeus now gets peace for a while, but soon we will begin, I may start writing my life story, I may tell about my life through Jeus and he will receive 'The Cycle of the Soul', he will get to know Lantos Dumonché, the José from his youth. We still cannot take him back to his youth, we must carry on in the

consciousness, deeper and higher and not backwards. However, those very first foundations from his youth will soon be cosmically conscious pillars for the University of Christ, a Temple which he will build with you, or our disciples later. Jeus receives the inner Temple; the material one will come later!

The coachman Gerhard comes back to Jeus and is received on earth, he has learned to bow his head. The priest also comes back to him and can now tell him what he is doing. He says to Jeus that he is going to the Moon in order to experience the first revelations there, brought by God to materialization, he is now going on cosmic journeys and, like Jeus, has become a disciple of the masters. He has also received his guide, who teaches him and will explain everything 'beyond the coffin'. He will now spiritualize the cosmology of his own life, go higher, and soon also fulfil a task in this world. And along with him millions of people of the earth who possess that light, or we cannot use them.

You will soon be asked: 'Did you know Jeus of mother Crisje on earth? Yes? Then that is your happiness, your blessing for this spiritual life. Come closer, we want to see you happy, we are expecting you and your people, if they are also open and love what was created by the ALL-SOURCE!'

Or did you destroy Jeus of mother Crisje there? Did you destroy his books, ridicule them for millions of people, because you thought that it was a mad-man speaking? When he talked about a God of love, did you laugh behind his back? Did you tell other people that he was a rotter, a piece of poison, and perhaps a swindler? Then you do not belong to the spheres of light, but are one of those who have served darkness, were open to satan and devil and lived wildly at the expense of good, you belong with the betrayers of Christ! We are not calling you to a spiritual halt; you already did that yourself. But you saw your Prophet; and did not recognize him: he spoke to you and your people and you started to doubt, to then destroy him, to sully and contaminate him, you weighed yourself and messed up your best 'self', abused it, you showed your true colours, certainly, but for the darkness. All of you, who now populate the earth, will be faced with Jeus of mother Crisje one day, and with his masters, who served you as the envoys of Christ and are represented by Jeus on earth. One day, believe it, his books will be in every house on earth, because his teachings are those of Christ! The universities, therefore the spiritual faculties, will have to accept him for eternity!

They will become the teachings for all of humanity!

Before we start on 'The Cycle of the Soul', Jeus will get some peace from his master, but he receives the message to close Mrs G.'s circle. And now there is talk. Could that be accurate? Can they accept the word of the masters any longer? They ask and hear: yes, the circle will now be closed; later you will hear why. There is a terrible war approaching, but the masters do

not tell them that, they do not want to frighten people and that is not on their path, they bring peace and goodwill. However, the masters will have to use all their powers for that terrible war, Jeus knows that, but he may not tell them. Now the questions are being asked: 'Is that truth? Why are we being denied this? Has Jeus lost his spiritual connections?' The first one to doubt is the resident's wife, Mrs G. no longer believes him, but she will also receive and experience his proof now.

Jeus is walking along the Laan van Meerdervoort and suddenly gets to see and hear a vision. He is on his way to a patient. He sees that there is another medium with Mrs G., who influences her. That medium says that her master claims that Jeus is wrong. Mrs G. believes her. Master Alcar tells Jeus, but Jeus now sees Master Cesarino as well: "Go and give her this evidence, Jeus." Jeus says: "Yes, I will do it, master." After he has treated his patients, he is standing before Mrs G. and says:

"Now I will tell you both what you were talking about. I will also tell you, madam, the séances have stopped."

He tells them word for word what he received from the masters at the Laan van Meerdervoort and immediately puts that medium out of action. She can eat her own words and choke on them. Dirty carry-on! Mind your own business, madam! Leave those things well alone of which you do not possess the slightest knowledge. Are there not enough people already who squander the teachings? I am a medium and not you! I give my life for it; you cannot do that! I am real; you are a liar and a cheat! 'Mesjoer', ladies, the séances are now stopped, and you must now stand on your own two feet, you will now just have to prove what you and the others have learned with Cesarino over the years. A long face, stimulated from the inside, disbelief, having to bow to a chauffeur, who cannot be manipulated, yes, Jeus feels that, that is all there, but 'orders are orders' and they and he have to listen. He now knows that he has surpassed all of them, Jeus of mother Crisje has beaten the intellectuality completely and conquered it. Do you not want to read my fourth book, medium? I will now start on 'The Cycle of the Soul'! Goodbye, madam, we will see each other again, but this is the message from the masters! Should I have stopped writing? Do you still want me to stop? Then just wait and you will know it fully.

Mrs G. gets another house, she receives 'The Bridge to Eternal Life' from Jeus, sent under the masters' orders. Now just read it and you will know. She gets a book from Jeus each year, because we keep going further. Isn't that something?

It is now Christmas 1938 - Jeus gets to know me, I may begin to describe my life, my last one on earth. 'The Cycle of the Soul' ... I connect him with a few visions and he asks me:

“When do you want me to start?”

“When you feel ready, my brother.”

“I am ready”, I get to hear from Jeus. He sees Master Alcar, he also gets his information now that he has to give himself to me. He is now getting to know me as the first disciple of Master Alcar. I tell him about my youth, my feelings of becoming a sculptor, the longing in me to experience Rome. I keep having to stop because patients come and we also do that together, we are happy and enjoy every second of it. In six weeks, we lay down the material and then the analysis begins. Patients come who have been in a mental institution, people whom I know and was connected with through previous lives on earth, mothers, and fathers, whom I can now support through Jeus. In that institution I lived in this mother in order to bear this misery with her and guard her from a complete breakdown. I have her sent to my master and, along with Jeus, I can now take her back to the normal day-consciousness and cure her completely. In this way we work together and feel like children of Christ. There are thousands of possibilities of helping our loved ones ‘beyond the coffin’. A while later we are back in front of the typewriter again and are working on the book. Then we are finished. The printer immediately takes over the work, the man is no longer afraid about his money, he now has five books in his possession. Once again, Mrs G. receives the spiritual child of the masters, sent by Jeus. Does she still not know it? And immediately afterwards Master Alcar takes him to the mental institutions, and all those grades are explained to him. That will become the book: ‘Mental Illnesses’. Jeus is faced with psychopathy, possession; he is learning a tremendous amount!

But Master Alcar wants to write four books this year, because the war is approaching, he wants to see the task laid down for him finished before war breaks out. In addition to this book about madness, there is the trilogy: ‘The Origin of the Universe’, Divine creation. Isn’t that something, Jeus? Master Alcar is heading there. He feels strong and healthy, there are no symptoms of deterioration. He cannot be influenced by anything, he is ready for his master day and night. There are twenty books alone to be written about insanity, the work which will come into existence is just an illustration in comparison to the condition in which those millions of people live and whom you call psychopaths and possessed people, insane people. We explain in that work that Adolf Hitler is a conscious insane person. We knew then that he would start a war and we also saw the terrible end, the complete destruction of the German people. We predicted all these events through Jeus and laid them down through ‘Mental Illnesses’.

A while later Jeus has to depart from his body for ‘The Origin of the Universe.’ He meanwhile goes back to Mrs G.; he treats her kidneys and heart.

She also gets a lecture from Jeus. What does this intellectual say now? 'Jeus, you beat all of us, you raced ahead of us by thousands of centuries.' No more is needed, because this is bowing one's head! She now knows how great and marvellous Jeus is! But she says: "That all happened because of fear, Jeus, fear of you, that you would never forget yourself, you would never go too far.' And Jeus can understand that, but he thinks: idiots, you thought that you knew better than the masters. Mrs G. is now reading his books and she gives them to other people. It is going well like this; mother and master have found each other again. These hours are now for that life as it is in Divine paradise and that is understandable, now the laws are explained to her by Jeus. Jeus has become her master!

As a result of the book: 'Mental Illnesses', he receives contact with the psychologists, who come to visit him, some of whom accept him completely, because they feel that this is the only solution and the answer to thousands of problems. Now these scholars can get lectures from Jeus. Mental health inspectors come to visit him and love the book, others declare him insane; but that is their own business, Jeus thinks, sooner or later they will have to accept all of this anyway, and they will also be faced with these laws. There are some that say: 'You are a master, Jeus!' And that is the way it is, he is already a master, but not yet a cosmically aware one, which Master Alcar will turn him into. Later, when we are ready, dear reader, you will also be able to accept him, because you get to know all of this and it is handed to you by Jeus.

But now what? Master Alcar leaves with him for the Temple of the Universe in the third sphere, in order to open him there to the reality. Jeus first saw in London, along with Master Alcar, that he had lived there and was an astronomer, that Master Alcar is Anthony van Dyck and they were friends! These are miracles to him; he now gets to know Master Alcar! From there, they leave for the third sphere and he experiences the origin of the universe, seen as a technical miracle. We have those Temples in which you can experience every law created by God. Each invention which you possess on earth, came from the spheres of light to the material operation on earth, every wisdom, art, everything which gives you development and expansion, consciousness, was born on the other side and then materialized!

Master Alcar now takes Jeus to the Moon. The Moon is the first Cosmic Grade of Life and the Mother of this universe. The Moon bore all of God's life; she is the All-mother of this universe, of which the Sun is the father. If you see this universe in which you live, as a father and mother, you will also get hold of it and the whole of this vastness will be open to your life! But science does not yet know that, but Jeus searched for it, and thousands along with him, but went to pieces in that life! Jeus does not yet know who

he is, and that will also come later. Now he lives with his master in the universe, the laws for Divine Creation are explained to him, reincarnation of all of God's life! He has to deal with journey after journey on earth. He saw that, and people on earth know that: the Moon is dead, dying; she has already completed her task for God and all creation. He is walking on the Moon, asking questions, getting replies from his master; Jeus goes to the cosmic consciousness! The 'Great Wings' expand, he is almost able to carry a universe, but first he has to prove on earth that he is able to carry it. He sees grade after grade and he experiences the laws for the materialization of, for man, animal, and Mother Nature, brought by the Moon as mother to materialization. Do you feel, dear reader, in what laws he is living now? Who of the earth could have experienced this before him?

Are you familiar with his trilogy: 'The Origin of the Universe'? Then I do not need to say anymore about it now. But the Moon and every law of life now speaks to his personality. He now knows how mighty Master Alcar is. Jeus can now say: 'this universe belongs to me.' What he experiences is not insanity, but the sacred truth. He knows why the Moon has so many craters, he sees it, he knows because of which she has started dying and why Mother Earth is not yet at that stage. He experiences millions of laws and grades of life of evolution. Now that we go back to earth, at least Master Alcar and Jeus, I cannot go with them yet, I must be patient, the real fight for his wisdom begins, he now has to prove what he can do and what he can give. We begin to write immediately, because of this he cannot think, I mean, deal with all of this for himself, that will come later. Since we are recording all of this, he remains in the universe, and he no longer lives on earth. But that will have to change, of course, or he will not feel his material life anymore. And he has to feel that, or we will be undermining his hold on the earth.

Jeus was with Master Alcar at Golgotha. Now what he learned as a child comes to the foreground, he is standing at Golgotha and experiences Christ. He succumbs there, he collapses, he weeps like he did as a child, until his tears run dry. Jeus now begins with something else; he begins to help to carry Christ, which everyone will experience when the life of God enters the spheres of light. Only when a person understands Christ and gets to know his own laws, will the acceptance, bowing, conquering this universe begin and as a person we will be faced with our own evolution! Golgotha tells him all of that. The shock, which he experienced before, is now consciousness for him; but he still collapses totally! At Golgotha he is beaten by this misery, he is starting to understand the life of Christ and feels how awe-inspiringly wrong the bible is! The origin of the universe shows him the bible. The bible begins its narration, when creation was already millions of years old. Jeus sees that the writers of the bible started with nonsense! The laws explain that

to him. It is all lies and cheating! God did not create people from some clay and some breath of life, we people and all life were born in the waters, in those waters we got to accept the first life and that was embryonic. He has already experienced those laws and seen their reincarnation! He feels differently towards Christ than a person of Mother Earth, Jeus sees that millions of people live in a state of untruth, people just tell them any old nonsense! And he serves for that purpose! He is receiving the wisdom for that purpose! My God, then a minister is spiritually poor! They do not know You! Jeus can see that and he gets to experience Divine truth!

Where are the great people of the earth now that we have developed Jeus so far? What does Dante hope to achieve against him? All of them can now get lectures from him. Master Alcar has already proved that. Jeus has surpassed those great people; they will never catch up with him on earth. Never, because the masters keep going further and take him back to the All-source!

Jeus is now walking around The Hague and can say: I was really on the Moon and I got to know the planets; but he is careful enough to materialize those words, he knows that people will laugh behind his back. They do not understand the cosmic value of his wisdom. However, we have recorded the 'Universe' in three and a half months. This year four books must be published, that is just possible before Adolf begins, and it is necessary, if we want to take care of thousands of people in that time. Now that he is released, the real fight for the earth begins. He now has to prove what he can do, we have to give him his freedom, and it means, he must feel the earth, experience it under his feet, we cannot make an astral personality of him there, because then we will be forgetting that Jeus still lives on earth. The material world now remains behind, his body becomes exhausted, and that will be a complete breakdown, because the soul as a spirit is far ahead of the body! Now one of them remains alive and is powerful, but that will break the other one, there is no longer any harmony. Jeus now has to start reliving, so he has to master these journeys in the material.

No one who sees him knows that he has already become a universally aware person. Only when he speaks, when he lets his consciousness sparkle in his eyes, can you see that he has become a wonderful personality. And this is the way it is! Jeus has got to know Divine reality. What Master Alcar teaches him is not any old nonsense! It is now for him a case of: 'conquer or die, insane or universally aware!' What do you want, Jeus? What will we do? 'Mental Illnesses' has already gone to the printers, we write and gradually release him, and he now has to experience the wisdom consciously in his body. We are now faced with this, we have come this far, and Jeus has to accept that, no one on earth can help him! Jeus does not feel any ground under his feet and that has to come back, or we will soon be faced with the physical

halt. Do you know that in ancient Egypt and other temples thousands of priests succumbed under the burden of the wisdom they obtained? Only the East is capable of telling your life what Jeus of mother Crisje is now faced with, because they also wanted to get to know these laws, but never received that development. I have already told you why not! And the following books, which are to come, will explain these laws.

What does Jeus of mother Crisje hope to achieve with regard to the universe? However, he has to conquer the universe!

We still have a few months, but in that time the miracle must take place, he has to succeed or ... he will succumb. If he succeeds, he may soon go to Vienna again with his wife Anna in order to have a rest and relax, for which 'Grintzing' is suitable. We will watch over him and make sure that Jeus is not taken by the universe away from the earth by surprise, but we also have to make sure that he starts reliving. If the universe gets a grip of his life, then it could happen that the life blood suddenly flows over his lips and the girl from Vienna can say: now Jeus is completely dead to the world, I have lost him, because his nerves could not call their own halt to those powers and forces, which we already talked about in the 'second part' and we are now getting to experience. So Master Alcar must leave him, he has to place Jeus consciously on his own two feet, if Jeus wishes to master the wisdom of space in his body. Only then can he say: 'now it is my possession, the universe lies in my hands, I carry it under my heart.'

We are writing and healing, but at the same time, we are fighting to overcome all these laws. Jeus has started reliving. One morning, he is busy shaving, he falls to the floor without warning, and an angina attack has got hold of him and taken him by surprise. The masters are there, Master Cesarino's right hand is also there, and lives in him. It is Dr. Frans, a medical professor during his life on earth, now a cosmically aware person, he follows the angina attack in Jeus. Due to this consciousness, it is obvious, due to the knowledge of the material organs and blood circulation, Dr. Frans performs miracles, so that Jeus first beats his heart fiercely and says: just wait! I also still have something to say. Do you want to start refusing when I have not nearly finished my work? The masters follow him, I see that Jeus is not a scaredy cat, Betje, Master Alcar is proud of him! The angels in the heavens follow this process, millions of masters want to help him, but cannot do anything, nothing at all for our Jeus, because it is he who controls this and has to overcome it. Jeus has not been able to cope with the tension. Pale-faced, beaten by the universe, he scrambles to his feet, pours tea for the girl from Vienna, who cannot see anything of all this, or experience it; he brings her a delicious drink. Does she see something after all? Yes, she sees something and asks why he looks so pale. It is cold there, he says, there is nothing else. Believe me, they would

have had to take anyone else to hospital immediately. The spiritual doctors relax his heart-muscle, Jeus can carry on again, but this was a sensitive blow, he feels tired for a while; but he leaves to visit his patients.

Jeus of mother Crisje shuffles along through the streets of The Hague and he is as if he feels, broken inside and outside! He continues to look pale, she asks if there is something the matter. He says that there is nothing the matter, nothing!! What could it be?

She continues to follow him, but by the afternoon the masters do something else and his normal circulation returns, he is still not completely well, there could be another little knock. Yes, that hit home, Jeus saw that the left side of his lip was dangling, it was squint, the familiar symptom. However, that was put right, by giving the nerves a mystical massage, the laws of which we are familiar with; and which were already accepted then as a cosmic benevolence in ancient Egypt, but it was mostly received by the dignitaries of the priests. At those times we brought new life to princes and princesses, through the mystical massage they experienced the paradise-like feeling of it, and it is a blessing in a league of its own, knowledge of soul, life and spirit is needed for that! You must know how all that works, or you will not affect the life, which could now be given to Jeus through Dr. Frans and you see, his left cheek and lip returned to normal and as a result of this they received new life.

Jeus was not afraid, he wouldn't mind leaving, of course, but he first wanted to finish his task. Three days later he gets to experience the second blow, but this one is more intense than the first one, he is lying there again and his left side is completely paralysed. Poor Jeus, Crisje, is crawling through the kitchen, flatly refuses to moan, they must not hear him there, the fear for the life which belongs to you is much worse than the actual cause or the event. He learned that, they cannot help you anyway, and now make it much worse. Some blood passes his lips, but the masters are now in him as well and also take care of this blow. A moment later he crawls through the kitchen, stands up, walks for a bit, hits his stiff leg, kicks, rolls on his back, feels around him, the masters do the rest. He makes his way to the bedroom, cup of tea in hand.

"How pale you are. Is it really cold there?"

"I think so, but here is your tea. Just stay in bed for a while, I'll be leaving in a minute, you know, I have to be at my patient early."

She must not see him there in the light. Nevertheless, people notice something. Are you not doing too much? Are you not well? Not me, I never do too much, I am always well, and I feel on top of the world. What did you notice about him, Mrs G.? Have you heard anything from him? Then you would just have worried, and that must not happen. But it was your Master

Dr. Frans, who gave you thousands of pieces of proof, who also moved a muscle and nerve for you and gave you new life, who took care of Jeus. The only after-effect Jeus will have from this, and which will show up in a few years' time, is that this muscle will tire quickly and nothing more can be done about it! The only physical thing he has to accept is that he will no longer be able to run as fast, and if that is all, he and the masters will have no complaints. If war had not come, Jeus would not have had to starve either, his body could have recovered with good care and healthy food, and for which, if you can accept it, seven years are needed! But, we have to carry on!

It is these two knocks which show that wisdom is forcing him to meditate, is forcing him to begin, is forcing him to relive things and to experience the mastering in a conscious way. Writing and healing is not such heavy work, but it is carrying the wisdom in his body which finishes him off, destroys him, wants to break him. Do you understand now why Master Alcar wanted him to do sports in his youth? But we will die, however, if Jeus could not have done that, the hells and the heavens would already have destroyed him long ago; but his soul, spirit and material are prepared and can cope with the knocks. Now Moon, Sun, planets, and stars want to overpower him. What the laws for insanity were not yet able to do, the universe now does!

If this had been everything, then it would have been nothing, but now he can no longer eat. Do you sense why not? He can no longer tolerate food, no longer digest it and you should now know, even as a doctor, you will probably still make a wrong diagnosis. You think of this reaction, this event, but it is not that at all.

It is because Jeus no longer lives on earth, those phenomena are also correct, and now his spirit can no longer stand that material. He now refuses to eat, because he is no longer able to do it. This will now be our destruction. This is the worst thing that can happen to us, and which now overcomes him. No, he has not been able to eat for years now, and has flatly refused to eat well, because meat makes him sick, but he still needs it. Yes, vegetarian, Master Alcar now descends into his body and has ordered something nice for himself from the girl from Vienna, now Master Alcar can also look after his body as well. The master now eats, Jeus cannot, and he has to! Jeus spits out the food, because his spirit, his personality, is completely separate from the material! He does not really live anymore as a person on earth, he has become a spiritual personality; you can see, his body also adjusts to it, tunes into the consciousness. But that is dangerous! This is the most dangerous thing that exists for him and us. You know, also Ramakrishna, Pythagoras, and thousands of others, great people that is, experienced this fight. It concerns, no longer eating and still remaining alive. And this means, if you no longer eat; you can live on water and wind, however, then you have to accept that you

will no longer be able to do this work of Jeus in this society. You can now have a nice seat or rest, there is also something else, but all these possibilities also tell you which task you are carrying out for space, what you mastered yourself and how your consciousness is with regard to the universe! These are the occult laws!

Of course, we know it, you can remain alive from water and wind, but thousands of laws now have meaning for your life. There are thousands of possibilities, which lay down, which force you to do this and not to act like that, if you want to keep going in society. Yes, of course, Ramakrishna was taken care of by his pupils, carried; Jeus by nothing! When Ramakrishna returned to the earth from his trip in the astral world, believe me, this is the truth, he could not utter a word for about ten or fourteen days, he could not get the words over his lips, and he still wanted to try that, he had to, after all, his life blood flowed over his lips. The master was lying there, and his pupils could weep. But, what has Jeus of mother Crisje to do? He has to talk immediately after his journey and behave completely normal; just be! Or, did I not tell you that, the girl from Vienna will have no life anymore, and would she be married to a spirit. Jeus and Jozef will take care of that, after all, for André, won't they? On top of that, Jeus has to write his own books. Did Ramakrishna write his own books and carry out all that heavy work? No! Later on, Vivekananda and the others did that. He couldn't do that, he had other things to do, but Jeus has to take care of everything, he has to do everything alone, where will he get his help? My God, he begs day in day out, if I could only get my disciples, healthy young people, men and women, who possess the feeling to do something for humanity. If so, then I could experience space and let them do something, give something, as a result of which they get their own universe within themselves. *But he is completely alone!*

However, as a result of this, the body has to go along! Master Alcar can do that, even if that is a terrible torture for him; he has to! Now we see that Jeus eats and drinks for fifty per cent and keeps himself alive. But through the masters.

And that is not everything either! My God, Jeus, what will happen? Crisje now prays a lot for him, sends him everything that is within her. The life of God begins to talk to his life. Could it be any other way? Ramakrishna also experienced that. As did the ancient Egyptians, the 'Great Winged Ones' among them experienced that and had to accept, but now Jeus has to prove who is in charge. Sun and Moon, flower and plant, the waters speak to his personality. If the life of God ever starts speaking to you, if you hear that and we have to master it in the spheres, only then will you get the cosmic consciousness. Every grade of life will draw you as a person to their own existence and of course out of your consciousness. Jeus is now faced with that.

The phenomena that he cannot eat, are therefore natural, they are part of it. If they were not there, Jeus would not be a universal person. However, those phenomena draw him away from the earth as a personality. And what will happen now? Jeus wants to get out of it; he wants to leave the earth and is now faced with suicide. He can step out of his body; he will get to know that soon, because Master Alcar has already brought his actual mission to earth!

Now he is no longer a person of the earth, but a person of the astral world. Space rips him to pieces, all life calls to him:

‘Just come, Jeus, do not stay there any longer, you do not belong there. Come to us, we understand you, we love you, we know your life.’

And that goes on day in day out. The smallest insect calls that to him; and if Jeus will make it through this, well, then Jeus will get hold of the cosmic consciousness and have it under his heart, because now all the life of God will be able to speak to him and life will explain to him where it was born and where it belongs and where it is going! That will then be the crown on his head! He now gives everything for that, we do as well!

Jeus can hardly think anymore, he is bursting inside. One evening, he has seen a good film, which moved him, he runs away from home, he wants to put an end to his life, he can no longer cope with life on earth. Jeus wanders in the direction of the port of Scheveningen. Alone. However, the whole of the universe is following him, all the spheres of light are watching Jeus, millions of angels know what is going to happen to Jeus if people can no longer reach him. Miets, the Tall One, and also Irma, see where he is going; if he cannot overcome this, he will soon come to the other side and enter the spheres of light. He has nothing more to do with the laws for suicide. Jeus has already got ‘life and death’ in his hands, he came back to earth from the spheres of light, he is not there for his karma or to make up for something, but to bring something. And that is now present! However, there is a gain to be experienced and he will soon get to know that as well.

When he reaches the port, the water talks to him and says:

“André, I am your mother, you were born in me and you got to know my laws. Come to me, throw yourself into my arms, André.”

Jeus looks into the water, he does not know anymore that he still lives on earth, and wants to jump. But suddenly he is looking into the eyes of his highest master, Cesarino, and Dr. Frans, who appear in the water and in this way pick up his gaze, thoughts, and feelings. Jeus hears:

“André, what are you going to do?”

The masters no longer talk about Jozef, it is André who has to experience these laws, but we go through Jeus of mother Crisje to further the work. Jeus sees the masters, the masters now get the chance to keep him upright, and he may not lose the quay from under his feet. If he falls, then he will drown

within five minutes, because his personality consciously feels the birth of and in the water inside him and completely gives in to that mother of space.

Suddenly Dr. Frans rises out of the water and draws Jeus to him, they talk to each other; it is no longer a question of Master Alcar, but of space. His master was completely powerless in this situation!

If Christ had been needed to save Jeus, then HE would also have come to him, but the highest masters from the seventh sphere manage to get him to that stage. Jeus actually awakens by the lighthouse. On the Boulevard, leaning against that iron gate, he talks to his masters. Then he stares across the great waters into the night, lit up by the light from the lighthouse. What is that, over there? He sees as far away as the eye can see, and there out of the darkness an illuminated cross. And that cross comes alive. That cross means something to him. Suddenly, Jeus collapses. He collapses materially; because he has now been hit by Golgotha. So after all; something that even masters cannot control, and a part of Christ appears to his life. That is the third time in his life that he has come into contact with Christ. It means something to him, he gets up, he knows that Christ gave everything for humanity, and he can understand that. The illuminated cross gives him strength, he rises, hits the universe right in the face, and calls out:

“Sun, Moon and stars, do you want me to succumb?”

However, that will not happen! From this moment onwards, a strength has entered him, which knows how to call out the halt. Dr. Frans knows, also Master Alcar, we have got through it.

Only a few months ago, I am talking about that for the first time, he spoke to Christ, person to person. It concerned a patient. He wanted to die for that life, because he saw such a happy marriage, he wanted to give all of himself for it. The patient would return to health, and he would go to ‘the coffin’. There was no other choice for him. Christ had said: ‘Anyone who can lose himself will receive Me.’ Well, Jeus wanted to lose himself for his patient, he did not even think of asking for Christ, but Christ said that, and that was what mattered. He surpasses Master Alcar; he must have Christ. Either everything will be nonsense, or Christ has to hear him, he is fighting for the good. For months on end, he fights against Christ. If Christ does not come, we will stand still; we will be powerless, because Jeus is now fighting for all or nothing! And when everything was over, the man had to die anyway, Christ appeared before his life and spoke to Jeus; avowed him on earth, in his room, where it was about, and Jeus could give in to everything. Jeus had loved his patients so much, and he did his work so well, that he wanted to die for all those children. But that should not happen. However, he got to experience, see, and speak to Christ through this fight, he could carry on and Master Alcar got him back!

Jeus is standing on the Boulevard, he hears somebody from The Hague shouting that she needs him. "Can you hear that, Jeus", Dr. Frans says, "they need you there." "Yes, master, I can hear it. I will go there tomorrow morning." You see, Jeus already has his task in his hands again.

Now, with the masters next to him, Master Alcar on the left, and Master Dr. Frans on the right, who made himself known under this name on earth at Mrs G's, but who also possesses a spiritual name, accompany Jeus as he walks up to his hips through the waters of the North Sea, which does him good, and as a result of which he defies the life, Mother Water. Just try coming into my heart and life again if you dare. He runs on nearly as far as Katwijk, but then he has to go back, he comes home and a moment later he rushes off to the woman who called him and where he has something to put right. Burning fire shoots from his life, he is inspired, universally conscious.

Jeus, you have conquered your work and your life. Now he is back on earth with both feet firmly on the ground, he carefully carries on. We will send the first part to the printers', it is spring, and soon he will have to have a little break. But that money is not there. Master Alcar continually makes sure that there is money, if he wants to leave for Vienna with the girl from Vienna. That money will first have to be earned. And this is also possible.

Wolff paints for a while. Another astral personality now makes spiritual paintings. Jeus possesses 'Love' (a painting which he received) ... a cross with flowers. Master Alcar tells him that he will sell this piece for two hundred and fifty guilders. A lady is lying at home resting. Suddenly she gets to experience a vision, like Andre's mother, of her father who has passed away. The father shows her the painting and immediately says: 'go to Jozef Rulof and buy it.' The lady knows which painting it is and Jeus is expecting her. Four days later the doorbell rings, the lady is standing in front of him and is looking round. That is the piece which she saw, that is of her father. She buys it. Now, Jeus, just go and buy your tickets, there is money for the train and in Vienna they are sure to spoil you. We are going with you! He has certainly deserved four weeks' holiday. That does him good. When we come back, we will immediately sit down at the typewriter. In Vienna he made wonderful predictions; he saw the whole of Vienna in mourning. Yes, your Dolfus was murdered. Somewhere in the park, in the centre of Vienna, he sees that bombs are being thrown. That is right! He says that a woman had been killed at this spot. That is also true. Master Alcar tells him, make sure that you leave Vienna as quickly as possible. Jeus has just gone when Vienna is closed off. Yes, Adolf Hitler is going to start something. Jeus knows that he will soon annexe the Saar area, we have connected him to the life of Hitler, but I will talk about that later, when we come to the next books.

'The Origin of the Universe' and 'Mental Illnesses' are published within

one year. Four books were written within four months. Now he has received some help, or we would not have made it. And this, dear reader, is the end of his task. This is the message, the actual one which Master Alcar has to bring to earth. All of this is in order to be able to take care of people during what will now happen. Many people have read 'The Cycle of the Soul', they have been guarded against suicide, many Jewish children will soon be gassed; and yet, because they have read 'The Cycle of the Soul', they do not commit suicide, they have learned through me. I showed them my life and misery, because I also put an end to my own existence in that life.

Adolf now begins to rear his ugly head. But, Jeus departs from his body, he may, you will certainly not believe it, now die. He can also remain on earth for years, but the work for his master is finished. What does Jeus do? What is his decision? He has conquered the 'universe', but he is not yet a cosmically conscious person. Is this the end? Master Alcar explains to Jeus why he came to the earth and was able to receive as master through the University of Christ, in order to pass all of that on to humanity. People read the books, spiritual wisdom has now been brought to earth, Jeus of mother Crisje brought it from that world through his master to humanity. Jeus departs from his body in order to meditate about it on the other side. Chaos comes to the earth, a terrible misery, Europe will soon be on fire, and yet again, people do not know why all of this has to happen. Can God not intervene then and assure peace and goodwill on earth? God is Omniscient, after all! However, God does nothing; neither does Christ? Do the masters not work for and through Christ? What do the churches bring; what do the churches do on earth? They take the child of God to damnation! Christ said: 'love thy neighbour!' The masters say: 'love thy neighbour!' A person has peace and goodwill in his hands, but he does not understand the life. The masters have already explained those laws through Jeus of mother Crisje for a part, but what Jeus has received are still only spiritual crumbs!

Jeus is walking in the first sphere, he sees people, he looks at the magnificent buildings, which he was able to enter with his master, however, neither Miets, or the Tall One or the others he knows are allowed to visit him now, he is faced with this decision alone. This is the mercy of the masters, given to Jeus, for everything which he experienced and wanted to serve in all those years and since childhood. He may die tonight, the fluid cord will break if he comes to this decision. However, he thinks of the girl from Vienna, of the poverty of spirit on earth, they need him there and he can be a support to thousands of people. But, try comparing this life to the material life? There is peace, quiet, love, here, where he lives there is harmony and that is eternal. Jeus meditates, the night passes, and he has not reached a decision. He departs from his body again, but only the third departure gives him the feeling

and the knowledge: he will continue there!

Master Alcar immediately leaves with him for ancient Egypt, the Temple of Isis. It is there that he sees himself as the priest, Dectar. In one night he experiences that life, and can experience and follow the Temple of Isis; he now knows, that he had wanted to achieve masterhood there, but never got to that height. The following morning we begin with that beautiful book 'Between Life and Death'! The life story of the Priest Dectar in the Temple of Isis, the life of Jeus in ancient Egypt!

Even before Adolf Hitler invaded Poland, we had finished the nine books and are now carrying on. However, when Jeus got to know the laws of insanity, Master Alcar brought him to Adolf Hitler, and he saw for what purpose that life was on earth. As early as 1936 Jeus sees what Adolf Hitler wants. Hitler tells him that he will soon annexe the Saar area, and he also tells him who he is from the past. Adolf Hitler is an open book to Jeus, he knows that life and consciousness! Jeus sees him as a consciously insane person. He is able to give people those predictions in 1936; he feels that Hitler is working for evil, and he for good! Jeus sees all of that again during his meditation in the first sphere. It is because of this that he feels what will soon be in store for him if his master goes continually further. The fact that Hitler will set fire to Europe is the inspiration for him to provide Europe with spiritual food, which 'Between Life and Death' is a part of. It now no longer concerns one person; it now concerns Golgotha! A person on earth does not want to awaken through a prayer, a terrible war is needed for that, and Jeus sees, it is still God's gain. The masters serve for Christ, so does he!

Even before Adolf invades your country, 'Between Life and Death' is published, and that book is hugely popular. Now that there is trouble ahead, people want to read more. Jeus now understands that if he had lived in 1600 and something, the church would have destroyed him, they would also have burned him at the stake. However, that is no longer possible in this century. People got to know Jeus, he is the only writer in Europe, and soon for the world, who writes such books, he is the instrument for the University of Christ. Now the masters reach unity. In the seventh sphere, believe me, dear reader, the masters have come into contact with the Divine ALL. Christ tells them what has to happen on earth. The head, the 'Mentor' of this University, which comprises the whole universe, and is 'Christ', descended from the ALL to the seventh sphere in order to give the masters who will help Mother Earth Divine Providence. Christ and the masters know that people in general do not seem to awaken through good, other than through a terrible war.

From this moment onwards, the masters are behind the peoples of Israel. (This does not refer to the land of Israel, but the House of Israel. The House of Israel is the house to which everyone belongs, who believes in one God

and loves everything which lives.) They are inspired, receive their knowledge through that universal inspiration, because it goes against the evil of the earth. The good must prepare itself. It is Master Cesarino and his disciples who have been given this task and for which Jeus of mother Crisje will serve! *It is the order of Christ.* Master Alcar gets the message to analyse the laws of this war and to bring it to earth. It is Master Alcar who records those laws through Jeus and it happened within a few months. From this book 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth', Jeus knows that Adolf will lose. That is the moment for me to get ready; because I will soon have to write the work. Now what does Master Alcar do with Jeus? He visits the leaders of the people of (the House of) Israel, so that Jeus can also give everything for this and he will know in what direction all this is heading. We have started the wonderful book for the peoples of the earth and will pass on to your life what this dreadful war has brought about. You will get hundreds of prophets through Jeus, but also at the same time the origin of Divine creation and who spoke to Moses, we are therefore following the bible. This is the book of Christ! We could have filled ten thousand pages, but this picture will give you a magnificent overview of the reason and purpose why you, and millions of children of God, live on earth. Mrs G. now knows why her séances were stopped; now she bows deeply to Jeus and his master, whose laws she did not understand before. This is human, yet not great, but she will also have to awaken universally.

Jeus is allowed to have a rest. But, just consider what we achieved in those years. In those years, we were able to experience ten wonderful books and bring them to earth through Jeus. And now we will carry on, soon we will start on 'The Cosmology', but before we are ready for that, Jeus will also get other books, namely: 'Spiritual Gifts', in order to record and analyse the good and the deceit of it, in order to call the charlatans to a spiritual halt. You have received that up until now through Jeus of mother Crisje!

And now higher up, continually further, in order to conquer the evil on earth, for which Christ came to the earth and gave all of Himself; but that was also sullied! For Jeus there is no longer any question of succumbing, he has conquered both himself and this universe! He knows! He will now receive the highest consciousness of Mother Earth! Precisely through this war!

1939 - 1945

When Adolf Hitler also controls your country and you have to show your true colours as a person for your people and your God, for evil or good, the devil or Christ, and he has conquered Belgium, France and the other peoples, people wonder whether that animal cannot be tamed, cannot be stopped, Jeus of mother Crisje knows that, according to cosmic laws, to be predicted through Divine infallibility and justice, despite everything, Adolf will lose this battle, after all. No-one in Europe in 1940 believes that and yet, on the other side, we see what will happen and how the end will be for Hitler and his own kind who now dominate.

Adolf is of the devil and he represents evil, breakdown, and complete destruction, but there is also good, Jeus sees, and he has already been taught its laws! The 'Age of Christ' has just started. The masters have conscious contact with the children of Mother Earth, the Other Side tells through a person as a material instrument of an eternal life and a Father of Love, a sacred reunion 'beyond the coffin', which they had already started on before Jeus was born. But they also have to accept this violence, also Christ, others, everyone who gave himself for the development of all peoples.

Now that the people do not have any food and their bodies deteriorate, Jeus has to stop his healing work, he can no longer support his patients; they succumb. They miss the material background and that is understandable, but we will carry on.

Many clairvoyants say through their own other side that Adolf will be murdered. Jeus says: 'no, that is impossible, that cannot be, because Adolf Hitler must first complete his terrible task, it now concerns something completely different.' What will happen now has to do with 'Jerusalem', and all those clairvoyants know nothing about that, Jeus sees and hears that they have no spiritual contact; all these thoughts are their own! And it will happen like that. They ask Jeus if a demon like that is also protected. No, he can say, he is not, read 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth' soon and you will understand this period, you will then know who Adolf Hitler is, why he now has to live and why he is the one who is raging like this. Adolf will not be murdered, it is difficult for a person to understand, a sober person on earth, but you will experience it, everyone will get to hear it from Jeus of mother Crisje.

The peoples of the earth have to learn and to show humility. Even if peoples still do not want the good, the Other Side knows why that is not yet possible. Jeus also knows these laws, because of 'The Origin of the Universe',

he looked behind the peoples of the earth and now knows every mentality, the inner life of and for a people, Jeus knows humanity! Master Alcar has prepared his instrument, Jeus is standing firmly on his own two feet, at any moment he can tune in however much a person moans, screams, even if Adolf gasses all of Judaism, Jeus can explain that, he knows the cycle of humanity, and that must mean something. Man and woman are beaten, kicked, abused, tortured; but why? Now read 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth' by Jeus and you will understand your own period of time to which you belong and, of course, in which like the rest of the world, you have a task to fulfil. Now something else, with which I am going to connect you, and Jeus will soon get to know. Because we will just carry on, nothing can disturb us!

Of course, you know the great Frederik van Eeden. I will now tell you something about him. When he left the earth, entered the spiritual life, we took care of him, because his life and striving are tuned to the University of Christ. This personality wanted to do everything, along with others, in order to give humanity peace and happiness, but Frederik van Eeden did not know life either, and was powerless. Anyone, who wants to materialize good thoughts for the spiritual awakening, is working for Christ!

Anyone, who wants to give himself for the spiritual part and follows that evolution and wants to do something for humanity, which has to do with soul, life and spirit, and for which a person has to give all of himself, is under the control of the masters and now has to accomplish a task of his own. Most people do not know that, but we do!

Master Alcar knows Frederik van Eeden from previous lives, he was also a disciple of the Temple of Isis. That lives in Frederik van Eeden, that is his force, his feeling, his will on earth, and his personality. Because of this he searched for reality! And through this he wrote his beautiful books, but he was not conscious enough to know what he really could have achieved, only the feelings are in him, which give him the longing to get to know everything about his God. He is an ardent researcher into occult laws, has been all kinds of things, and has wanted everything, but he does not look 'beyond the coffin' and that is not possible either, because he is not a direct instrument.

Van Eeden comes in the life beyond the material world and awakens. The first words which he gets to hear, are:

"Do you know that you lived on earth? Can you feel that you have now left the earth?"

Van Eeden feels that and he knows it. He cries from emotion until his tears run dry, because he feels that he could have done something entirely different there, but he now also knows that he missed the feeling required

for it.

“So there really is”, he says, when we are in front of him and explaining the first laws to him, “so, I am now really living in eternity.”

He sobs it out and we let him weep, but he is in good hands, in the hands of Master Alcar. Everyone sobs it out, when the truth and reality for soul and spirit stand before you and receive your life with love. Only now does a person know how to bow his head and if you now possess light, have worked for good, that is universal and spatial happiness! This human emotion overcomes everyone, man and woman are now so happy as children of Christ. I will leave and I will come back to him, but I have received my orders from Master Alcar; Jeus will also get to know what they are. A few days later, according to your time, he sees me again. I have a message for him; we know the feeling which lives in him and has reached awareness. His soul is questioning and begging, the personality ... but he does not know what it is. He does not know why he is longing so much; it is more than searching for God.

“And how are you, my brother?” he gets to hear from me.

“Who are you, master?”

“Can you feel that I am a master?”

“I can tell by your light”, Van Eeden replies to me.

“Do you feel strong enough to follow me?”

“Yes, master, I am ready. Please.”

“Well, I will go back to the earth with you and on the way there you can ask me questions.”

He immediately wants to know where he is living, and I can explain these laws to him. We float through material space, he can see the stars and planets, and at this moment, he feels like a Winged One, which moves him each time. It is quite something, Jeus would say, but this is marvellous! It is a Divine revelation for Van Eeden, and every soul of the earth. “My God”, he keeps on sighing, “what did I do to deserve this? The people of the earth should know about this, because I am alive and all life remains alive.” A beautiful book could be written about the first hours of his entrance. Precisely because he gave his life for good and now carries Divine reality in him, he goes back to earth with this reality; because he feels that he is being carried. I just explain to him what space is like now and he can understand that we are heading for one purpose, one point on earth, and that is the time of his dying; he must first know that. And then we carry on. He cannot hold back his tears of happiness; it is so magnificent for his personality. He keeps saying:

“Good God, I am alive; I live in eternity. How I sought this during my lifetime! I loved God, master. I wanted to show with my writings that God is a Father of Love. But I did not receive all of this. Does this world have contact with the earth?”

“Yes, my brother, soon I will also convince you of that. First of all, I will take you back to the process of your dying, so that you will get to know the laws of it.”

“Would I be allowed to receive a task, master, to be able to serve? I will give myself completely. You know my life, don’t you?”

“We know you, my brother. And in the future you will fulfil a task for the masters.”

“What is it in me, master, I have such intense longings, I am searching, I miss my loved one.”

“Those feelings will also reach consciousness and we will connect you with them.”

Van Eeden experiences his deathbed. He sees himself and could weep from emotion, he feels like a child of God. This is the most wonderful thing, which you can experience as a person ‘beyond the coffin’, because it immediately takes you to reality. A person of the earth can now accept that he is supernaturally conscious and experiences this unity as the astral personality, who has not changed in any way. Van Eeden sobs it out from emotion and gratitude, he also feels like a living child of Christ. He knows, he has received wings. I follow him in his thoughts and see what lives in him. We then reach the earth, about which he knows how his life was there. When he had absorbed all of that, he asked me about reincarnation, and I was able to connect him with his own past. Van Eeden sees that the church once burned him at the stake, because he had been spreading spiritual writings amongst believers. He is faced with a wonderful ‘novel’, for which he lived; it is a life film of unprecedented beauty, of deep suffering and misery, because he was killed because of his belief, along with the others who followed him. He sees that the mother of his child left him, all because of the faith, the church, through which human betrayal can still be experienced. He sighs, but he knows it, this is a wonderful revelation. He suddenly knows how he lived there and what he wanted in that life; it is no different to these things of the twentieth century for which he lived and came back to earth in order to continue his own karma and evolution process. “My God, how wrong the church is”, he utters, “to damn the life of God.” He feels a deep suffering, now that the astral life is revealed. We stay there for a considerable while, because he cannot release himself from this life, and that is also necessary for the consciousness he has achieved.

He falls back to the spatial meditation, after which I take him back to the spheres of light, where he can follow all of this. It is there, in peace and quiet, love and happiness, where I can explain all these laws to him and he reaches universal questioning. First of all he asks:

“Of course, there is no damnation, is there, master?”

“No, God does not damn.”

“But what has the Catholic Church done. It is terrible, and I, pathetic person that I am, still clung to its life during those last moments, because I thought that I possessed certainty for this existence. What a life I experienced there, I mean, my past, master. Would I be allowed to describe that life, I mean, through an instrument?”

“That is possible.”

“Is your word law, master?”

“Yes, my brother.”

“Can I accept that this is possible?”

“We have contact, my brother. Soon you will also get to know that, and then you will write ‘Masks and Men!’”

They will be wonderful books, he will now analyse life and give all of himself, but now from the point of view of life ‘beyond the coffin’, pure and of course spiritually conscious. He feels happy. “Yes, of course, my brother”, I am able to tell him, “we have contact with people on earth; there is Jeus of mother Crisje and through him you can tell about your wonderful life. It will become a Trilogy of unprecedented beauty, for eternity, for the deep and sensitive person, for everyone; you will tear off all those ‘Masks’ and may analyse them!

He says to me: ‘what is a person if a person does not yet know himself and God?’ A person on earth has the feeling he wants to do something, but, what does he have to say there? Only ‘beyond the coffin’ does a person learn about his life and art, the peoples of the earth and all sects, religions, everything; Van Eeden is only now able to bow his head for the first time and he does! Now that we are able to take a walk together in the spheres of light and he sees that there are millions of people living here, the Temples are open to his personality, he weeps like a child and we were all able to do that, because we can see and feel God! He knows that his life on earth was not in vain, and his realm of thoughts possessed a spiritual foundation and that he will carry on. I must return to Jeus and we still have a lot to do, but soon he may write ‘Masks and Men’, and pass it on to people with a sensitive spirit. Van Eeden has to meditate!

We will now begin writing the books ‘Spiritual Gifts’. I told Jeus yesterday that we would begin today, but now something is going to happen. Through these books, we analyse every spiritual gift and it is for a person who thinks he is gifted, but will now sully a wonderful sacred contact, the charlatans who live amongst you and violate these gifts. Jongchi, who has been painting for a while, now has to stop, but he has achieved the colours of the great masters through Jeus; and Master Alcar wanted to give Jeus that. We are therefore writing and painting; the other gifts of Jeus, with which we healed

people, that lie within him and are not now being used.

This morning the girl from Vienna gets a shock, Anna does not know what to think, but Jeus has received a letter from the Germans, they want to take him to 'das Stolzenfels am Rhein' in order to work there. Isn't that something, Jeus? Now what? Yes, what will we do now? Jeus immediately feels that there is something wrong. Yesterday, Master Zelanus told me that we would start on the 'Spiritual Gifts' today. What do the masters want? What are the masters doing? If I have to go to Germany, I will go; I can also convince people there, can't I? But, there is something not right. Does Master Alcar not know that we want to write, does Master Zelanus not know that this letter puts him out of the picture, that Adolf is in charge now? It is one or the other, Jeus thinks, but who will be right? What will we do now, what will we do for humanity? Pack my cases and leave? Go to that terrible mess and talk about a God of Love? Of course, children of Our Lord also live there and can be reached.

Jeus goes to his friends and tells them what is happening. Now he hears: "We will go in your place, Jeus" Right, Jeus thinks, is that the case? "But", someone utters, "did you not say yesterday that you would start on the 'Spiritual Gifts' today?" "Yes, I said that and Master Zelanus told me." "Now what, Jeus? Now what?" "It is very simple, we will do something, I will do something, I will send it to the angels, and they will have to show this letter to Our Lord. Millions of masters will now know how to act, people, men and women, and if nothing happens, I will go to Germany. And you can accept that my masters are talking nonsense, but we're not at that stage yet!"

"What will you do then, Jeus?" one of them asks.

"What I will do? That is a good one, I will send this message to Master Alcar and to an even higher authority, the masters will just have to make sure that they keep me out of Germany, that we can write, and continue to go on."

"It would be a wonderful piece of proof, Jeus, if the masters were now to intervene, prevent that happening, and it would be power to us and humanity. Good heavens, you've got a nerve!"

"Is that a nerve? It is very simple." Jeus now leaves; they will get to see something today!

Jeus challenges his master. It is now a fight for life and death, because of this very ordinary letter, everything is at stake! In the street he already hears from life, the water calls to him:

'Jeus, do they want to take you to Germany?'

'Yes', he answers, 'but I am not there yet!'

He wanders homewards, back to his writing desk, and immediately sends his message into space.

“Master Alcar, I cannot see you now, but you will hear me. I have to go to Germany; they want me to work there. What will you do now? I will also send it higher up, Christ has to know about it, the masters will know about it and I now place all of this in your hands, but I am challenging you! Either we write and Master Zelanus is correct, or a big hole will be beaten into my life. Won’t it? It really makes me laugh, now you can prove what you can do and what the highest masters want, I am either an instrument or I am not! What is more important now, my angels, will I fall into Adolf’s hands? Will Adolf destroy my life too? I am not afraid, and he may do that, but what will become of the ‘Spiritual Gifts’ that Master Zelanus is so keen on? For which he wants to give himself completely, as he told me, which he needs to work on, as he has never been able to before? Is that all nonsense? After all our years together, has a big hole now been beaten between you and me; can Adolf Hitler do that? Has our wonderful work now reached the end of the road? Master Alcar, Master Cesarino, all of you there, can you hear me? It is now serious, it is now deadly serious, I will either pack my cases, or I will sit down and Master Zelanus can begin. Just work it out, I am waiting and will continue to wait, your eternal instrument, I will bow to everything!”

We have arrived home, the girl from Vienna asks him whether he shouldn’t be packing, but we sit down in front of the typewriter and begin. Jeus asks me:

“Do you not know something, Master Zelanus? Are we going to start anyway?”

The girl from Vienna comes back and asks:

“If you have to go anyway, then surely you are not starting now? What are you doing?”

“I am working, child, they will decide that here above, Master Zelanus has already started.” And Jeus asks me again:

“Do you really not know something now, Master Zelanus? Why do you not speak? Why do you not say anything?”

“Just wait, Jeus, after all, you have sent your message to the heavens and this telegram will be treated as urgent, believe me, there is something the matter, it is a great miracle, and yet, Jeus, you know all these laws anyway, also very simple, but I am going to begin!”

I get Jeus under control, he gives into it completely and he can do that, but just try it, when your life and your personality are bursting with things, these terrible thoughts, trouble that is, try being so spiritually open to spiritual astral consciousness. Only one or two people on earth can do that, the very greatest people in ancient Egypt could do it, and that was only through the masters. A person is not capable of it by himself and it proves again that Jeus is a wonderful instrument. Jeus descends into his subconscious, the trance

takes over his life, I now live in him, on earth, in his body, I work, and begin writing wonderful books for humanity. Jeus and I are joyous inside, we are completely as one again, in soul and feelings, life and spirit, no disturbances can be observed, his 'Harp life' is of unprecedented beauty. What I will materialize and what people on earth will get to hear surpasses that of Beethoven, Mozart and Bach, but at the end of the day, we are all doing the same work, only with this wonderful difference: we, Jeus of mother Crisje, will explain all these laws, because we will now analyse the human life of feeling for all the arts and sciences.

The girl from Vienna keeps coming to have a look and to ask questions. She kisses him, but I am the one who now receives her love, I give her my love back, look her in the eye, mumble something, give her my smile, my spiritual truth to feel and experience. However, she is not aware of this wonderful miracle, not of the Other Side, she thinks of nothing else but this trouble, not of a trance, she feels beaten because she will lose her Jozef. I kiss her hand in return and smile, but she looks into her Jozef's eyes. I continue. If nothing happens now, dear reader, Jeus will leave for Germany. But he has told the angels about it. And now Master Alcar had better prove of what he is capable. And that has also been sorted out, those on the other side have read the letter sent to Jeus. There is immediate action.

Around half past three, someone rings the doorbell. There is a doctor. "What is the matter?" "I have just come to see you." "Good heavens, man, I am up to my neck in trouble because of Adolf. When did it enter your head to visit me?" "It was at approximately eleven o'clock." That is right, that is when I sent it to the angels, Jeus thinks. So this doctor, who visited him once seven months ago to discuss a patient, got the feeling from the masters to visit Jeus. Now Jeus suddenly has a haemorrhage of the stomach and cannot go to Germany. The girl from Vienna will have to go and explain the situation tomorrow and then everything will be okay. And it is okay, Jeus is sick! I carry on working, we are allocated extra food, and we deserve it. He is sitting writing in his pyjamas. As long as that other person, the doctor who is to give him a check-up, has not called yet, we have to be careful, but we are also watching out for that. In the meantime, I draw Jeus so far into my life that we visit our castle together, in spirit that is, where we will use the tower room in order to write these books. He now feels as if he is in France, he sees my life again, which I wrote and recorded through him as 'The Cycle of the Soul'. We live there and feel fine. In spirit we take long walks and go horse riding. He tells the girl from Vienna about it, he now lives with me in the past and the present, we have a wonderful task to fulfil. A fortnight later we are faced with the doctor who will give him a check-up. Someone rings the doorbell. The girl from Vienna has just gone out, a friend of Jeus is with

him. Jeus says:

“That will be the doctor. Quickly put away the typewriter and let him in. I will jump into bed.”

Then the doctor storms into the room. “So, are you sick?” When we were writing, Master Alcar put Jeus into the epileptic sleep, the physical trance. When the doctor examines him, Jeus cannot say a word, what he utters are the words of a dying person. “Did you have a haemorrhage of the stomach? I see. Well, that does not look good.” The man looks in his eyes, which have gone dead and look yellow, as a result of the physical trance. That really does not look human. Jeus knows this doctor; he once met him at a patient’s house. He says so, and the man now recognizes him. The acquaintance of Jeus, whom the doctor still visits, must know this. The doctor says that he will lose that other thing, and will tear up the card which orders Jeus to go to Germany. So that man helps Jeus, this member of the N.S.B. (National Socialist Movement) still serves people. Jeus experienced that! And because the doctor did that, Jeus will also help him, but only after the war, when all these people are being chased. And that also happened!

The doctor leaves, and tells his friends that Jeus has had a terrible haemorrhage of the stomach. He thinks, no, he says that Jeus has cancer! Did he fall for it, Jeus thinks. That is what we call the physical trance, doctor. Because of this you got to see a living corpse, and Master Alcar did this. Because Jeus is a ‘Great Winged One’! In spite of this, Master Alcar let him experience that space received his thoughts and took care of him. Now there is no longer any danger, we work day and night and will finish both books within two months. When Jeus goes outside after those weeks, he is still living in France, he now has to get used to his own city of The Hague again, because everything was so real to his life and consciousness. We had a great time and Master Alcar winked at him, because he understood that Jeus placed him before the Divine fact: just see what you can do now!

The spiritualists say: ‘oh, they also have him, he now needs a doctor, and will undoubtedly kick the bucket.’ The reason why they do not like him, and want him to kick the bucket is, because he is the one who rapped all those people on their knuckles; and they cannot stand that, because then they do not have any more gifts. Jeus now knows what they will soon say when these wonderful books are published!

However, Jeus thought: ‘you can do so much, now just see that you keep me out of Germany.’ And that happened, with the addition of extra food and drink, milk and eggs from Adolf! Could it be any better, Jeus? No, my thanks to you! And we don’t have to tell you what the girl from Vienna and his disciples felt. But, will they ever forget all of this? Will they be able to carry on when the masters also ask them to give all of themselves? Jeus,

Master Alcar, and also Van Eeden will experience that, which is still to come! Therefore, this says it all and it is proof!

Under the orders of the highest masters, I will show you the spiritual gifts. We deal with the grades of feeling, and because of this you will know yourself, your scholar and your thief as well, we will not forget one of the seven levels of life which you possess as a person. You will get to know the initiates and the yogi, the fakir and the magician, the East and ancient Egypt. In short, grab hold of these books, because of them you will have received a University! But through Jeus of mother Crisje.

Then we will start the book 'The Grebbe Line'! Theo, a soldier, your soldier, read his books before Adolf started, and wants to meet Jeus, because this life feels for his work and is gifted himself. However, nothing becomes of it, because the war overcomes him. This Theo is killed at the Grebbe Line. It is a wonderful life and we are also taking care of this life. We now bring him to Jeus and now Theo can tell about his life. 'Through the Grebbe Line to Eternal life' is a poem for your life and personality, and you will also get to know your own reincarnation through this life, as a result of which Theo awakens.

After Adolf invaded your country, and after 'Between Life and Death', we have now written 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth', 'Spiritual Gifts' and 'The Grebbe Line'. In addition, he has received two hundred and sixty-five paintings, which he sells and must live on now. You can get a spiritual painting for two pounds of potatoes and Master Alcar saw that, it is the means of living for Jeus and his girl from Vienna. Others also get to experience it, Europe eats from one pot, to which only Adolf has the key, but the rest eat and drink from the crumbs, and Jeus belong to them.

It is 1944. Jongchi gets the message to stop, we are faced with 'The Cosmology'; Master Alcar can go even further and higher. Jeus does not yet know what is in store for him. When he experienced the universe, he could not sleep for three weeks. He had to relive things, and we followed that. However, I did not tell you what he had to do for this, even if we know now what he was faced with, and he would have succumbed if the masters had not supported him. I tell you, we could write volumes about that time. Master Alcar put him under a stone cold tap in the middle of February, which did him good, in order to return him to normal sleep. Three weeks, day in day out, of not getting a wink's sleep, and still remaining healthy, and treating people, writing, working hard and not being able to sleep? That is death! But Jeus feels fresh and excited. Afterwards he was faced with succumbing for the first time. When he had dealt with everything, he slept for a full week, he was asleep day and night so his physical body could recover, with a 'blow' as the familiar consequence. He looks fine now, he does not need much food,

he can live from the wind if necessary, but his body is deteriorating. We will begin with 'The Cosmology' in 1944, the analysis of everything, Divine creation! And that according to Divine revelations. But before we can start this, Jeus has to draw up his spiritual balance sheet, and that means that he just needs time to meditate; to absorb what he has learned, or we will soon be faced with a collapse again. And that must not happen now.

Jeus must master the wisdom of the books, which he wrote through me. He now reads the books and through what he has learned, he can determine that I did not make any mistakes. Jeus is therefore now capable of rapping me on my knuckles for this space. Does that not mean anything to you? He can do that because he has mastered the laws and that space. Jeus of mother Crisje is now that far developed, and it has become his obtained wisdom. He now knows all the great people of the earth. He now knows that he has surpassed Ramakrishna, but that he is continuing the work of Ramakrishna and those others. Jeus has now become a conscious Prince of space and it is something completely different to the principedom of your world, which does not mean a thing to our world and space!

Yes, all those things Master Alcar has been able to achieve with him and through him. How differently he experiences the protection of the body, as you do with yours, as you will protect it, if things happen which require help and medicine. Master Alcar does that differently.

Exactly at that time when he himself was faced with collapse, a mother comes to him who needs help. Jeus has got a splitting headache for the first time, and it now means for him that the nerves in his head succumb with him. He has never had headaches, through all that thinking and experiencing, he has never known a headache. Because, we explained that to you in the second part of Jeus of mother Crisje, he was already faced with the great problems of life as a child and had to start to think. Because of this his nerves got space. Now his nervous system has him, he can no longer see through his eyes, that woman is now there, and she needs his help. What does Master Alcar do? He says to Jeus:

"Come on, Jeus, we are going to talk, we will heal those nerves."

Is that possible, by tiring yourself out even more? Yes, as long as you know how that must take place. From half past seven to half past eleven he talks fiercely to this life and immediately puts her back on her feet. When the woman has gone, he notices that his headaches have gone. My God, how is that possible, I am a different person, I can carry on again; but now there was dealing with the universe and he got the following scene to experience, which you know about.

Because of this his nerves were expanded. The nervous system is marvellous and cosmically deep. When you just think, want to think, every organ

of your wonderful body gets to experience this depth and you can carry on again as a personality. Since Jeus had experienced depth, his nerves were also drawn up and those tissues could relax.

What he now has to think about are the 'spiritual gifts'. He is very annoyed when he sees that it is chaos in the occult area of The Hague. The charlatans threaten to the extreme that sparks fly, those people are merciless. Merciless concerning your child, your father and mother, about whom you receive messages and which later do not have any value, but as a result of which you had to pay good money. You cannot check up on these laws anyway, and they have free play. Because of these books, you will beat those charlatans to the ground and you can protect yourself and your loved ones, but in particular wipe out the 'charlatan carry-on', so that the Divine gifts, which you possess as a person, can no longer be bartered!

Jeus has to experience all of that, but meanwhile he feels more sensitive. How can it be, the life of God now wants to speak to his life. Now listen well, dear reader. What we had to close a few years ago, close off for that unity for Jeus, we will now awaken again. After all, then the Moon wanted to tear him away from this life. The Sun, the stars, and the planets have something to say to his personality and want to be experienced. Because of this he has nothing to hold onto anymore and he lost the ground under his feet, he dissolved completely and wanted to follow that force and process.

All the mystics got to know this. This now put victory or insanity, death in their hands. Hundreds of thousands of priests succumbed, had to accept insanity or be killed. The East can tell you that, and Jeus is faced with that again, if he wants to receive and experience 'The Cosmology'. Now all life begins to speak again, their own lives wants to explain to him and he knows that this is awe-inspiring for his personality. Jeus thereby feels and knows that there are ten materialisation mediums living in The Hague, and not one of them is real, then his heart almost breaks from suffering, because only now does he begin to understand how wonderful the gifts of a medium are for a person on earth and for the Other Side!

A priest in ancient Egypt gave all he could for what Jeus is now faced with. A 'Great Winged One' as Jeus now is, did not know ancient Egypt! He is ahead of all these lives, he goes deeper, what will now happen to him rises above the consciousness of Mother Earth, and she does not know a thing about it. Jeus can now tell you, can now teach Socrates, Plato and his disciples, what justice is. When do you experience justice? When are you truthful? When is a person love? He can explain that to you and also give lectures about it, because he has seen the Divine harmonic laws, and worlds, and has mastered their wisdom. And what do the eight hundred mediums in The Hague know about this? There are eight hundred living here, including a

few sensitive ones, the rest cheat consciously! They know nothing, absolutely nothing; all of that is deceit and it hurts him. Those people do not know themselves; they are animal-like beings, because they violate the spiritual gifts and the life of God. None of those men and women possess the psychic trance! Since Master Alcar brought him through the psychic trance, he could look the life of God in the eye 'beyond the coffin', could experience that Divine unity. The psychic trance is therefore the possession of this universe and the Egyptians also wanted to possess that, as a result of this you got hold of this culture for your West.

Jeus is meditating, he reaches unity with dog and cat, with soul, life and spirit, with tree, flower and plant, human and animal consciousness, all that life wants to talk to him and tell about their own existence. And we see and experience that he keeps going, that he absorbs that life, experiences that Divine unity and remains himself. Jeus now knows those philosophical systems for all life created by God, and he is capable of receiving philosophical books, but we do not have any time for that. He has one disciple who was tuned into Plato, Socrates, and Schopenhauer, so that he can also allow that life to write books. However, all those children who follow him do not understand who he is, and what Jeus can do. They do not know his depth, even if they get the proof. Today he is the genius in those eyes, but if he were to place them before the facts tomorrow, they would already succumb, because they are afraid of their trivial personalities. However, he continues, he only looks them in the eye one by one and waits. Soon they will have to show their true colours, which will also come; he knows that! Because he has also had to show his true colours for all the life of God, and has to prove what he can and wants!

If he now had to leave for the East, people would receive him with open arms, but Jeus of mother Crisje will serve for the sober West. The West must get rid of that damnation! For a good social job, for some toys on earth, they leave him alone and he will have to accept that those people are not yet that far in order to serve for the masters, to give their own lives for Christ. They may weigh up the pro's and con's, but yet that cockerel from Jerusalem crows for a few people, and they just go then, the life of Jeus is too heavy for them and too difficult, they are rapped on their knuckles too much. It is precisely those people who are open to masters, and really do not want anything to do with them. That was proved by Jan de Ruiter, the doctor who heard in the morning:

'Go, go, go to Jozef Rulof. Go, go'; and when he had thought to himself, I will go to him, the miracle had happened, and he did not come there just like that, he was an instrument of the masters for many people, thousands of people were kept out of Germany through him. 'Thanks, doctor Jan de Ruiter, thanks, we will make it good for your life when you are 'beyond the

coffin'! Thanks, you are a spiritually touched person! Also an apostle!

Jeus now becomes cosmically sensitive. We now draw him up into our consciousness, we also meditate, and we are also under Divine inspiration. Master Alcar got the message to start 'The Cosmology'. Now I can travel along and Jeus will get to know me, as the first disciple of Master Alcar, but we now have reached unity completely for this space, this universe in which we live. What was closed off a few years ago, we now draw upwards and back to the spiritual space, so that all life on earth can talk to him. Jeus experiences this contact; what was only just given to one or two people on earth for five per cent, he now experiences for a hundred per cent and at full force, with the devotion of his whole personality.

Water has the greatest force of attraction for his life. After all, all life was born in water. Where did you get to, Rudolf Steiner, Ramakrishna, Buddha, Dante, Plato, Socrates, all those others, which Blavatsky and Krishnamurti are also a part of? They can get lessons from Jeus. He will soon get to see the great ones, who already live on our side of life, and then they can bow to the Master André-Dectar, Jeus of mother Crisje; because he will also get to experience and receive that soon. Oh, do you not yet feel what the masters have brought to earth through Jeus? When he walks along the water, that life calls to his consciousness:

'Say, Jeus, have you hidden the 'Peoples of the Earth' properly?'

Water says that to his life. If you are one with the life of God, that life will also warn you and protect you. This was the Suezkade in The Hague. Dead water? It is Mother and that motherhood, through which he and all life got their own existence and human independence, pulls at his consciousness and knows that consciousness. He now sinks away so deeply; his soul and personality possess the wings, but now also the wisdom, which comes to him from the University of Christ. The Cosmology has started to speak. Since this life is universally deep, Jeus of mother Crisje also gets to see those evolution laws as fatherhood and motherhood, and that is for the planets and stars, the universe, people, animal and plant. In short, all the life of God now wants to be analysed. Then the water asks Jeus:

"When are you going away for 'The Cosmology', Jeus?"

"I think", he replies, "mother, that the masters will soon come and collect me."

Mother Water then says to him: "Will you not come to me for a moment, Jeus? Just come into my arms, I will give you all my love, I am your spatial mother, after all" Do you now feel what he was faced with then and is now faced with? If he forgot himself for a moment, then he would walk into the water just like that in order to nourish that heart and to absorb that love. But that would then mean death, being released from the material and hun-

dreds, no, thousands of priests in ancient Egypt experienced that, as a result of which they succumbed! None of them experienced this depth, which Jeus will now experience and has now conquered, he has already proved that. Because, we followed him, Master Alcar lives in him, he looks, listens. Jeus must first get through this, only then can we make our first journey for 'The Cosmology'! Or we will now have to accept true collapse. Even then Christ may be satisfied, Jeus has given his own blood completely, ten times, a hundred times for Christ! He then can say to Mother Water:

"No, I am not coming. I will prepare myself for 'The Cosmology', mother. But thanks! I am called André, mother, don't you know that?"

"I know that, Jeus, but the masters know me, after all, don't they?"

Jeus of mother Crisje experiences that during your suffering, misery, destruction and brutalization, during the hours that you are in trouble yourself and which do not exist for him and his disciples, because these lives are inspired through the masters. What difference does the Grim Reaper make to Jeus, he does not exist. What is the Other Side like? That life is a revelation. But this is also a revelation, this Divine unity which he is experiencing, that is a Divine truth, which connects him directly with all the life of God! The trees, the flowers, water, a dog and a cat, the birds ask him, when he will start the cosmology of their lives, because they represent God as well and evolve, also go back to the ALL-SOURCE! And then Master Alcar can say: 'well done, Jeus, this is going great, just a while longer and, through the Divine Conscious Being, we will get to experience the cosmology for Mother Earth and her children.'

The talking of all life is infallible, it comes straight to his personality. Jeus now knows where danger lives. He is not afraid of an occult law; it is life! That life draws you out of your own consciousness and then you no longer know who you are on earth. You can now talk gibberish and that must not happen; because of this all those great people from ancient Egypt went into the madhouse. He feels it and knows it, you will get through it or you will be destroyed, it is a matter of all or nothing. In this life then, he says to himself. It is a matter of keeping on going and of thinking and feeling normally. Crisje, you have borne a true Prophet.

When water, or a tree talks and becomes too intrusive, he bites back by saying:

"Mind your own business!" But what does that mean, tree, water? The trees ask him:

"Will I also live in the land on the other side, Jeus? What will I be like there? Will the people there like me?"

And then he hears the water say: "Poor soul, can you not see that in and through me? Did I not bear all of you? Did you not come to life from me?"

Jeus will soon explain the laws to you, because he will see and experience the ALL. He will write our names there for the eyes of the ALL-SOURCE so that the God of all life will not forget us!"

When Jeus fought back, he heard from the very ordinary sparrow:

"Are you not a bit angry, Jeus, you are fighting back so viciously, aren't you? We can hear you."

You see, dear reader, you have to master those laws and that is the unity with all life, which Christ also spoke about, but which is now being brought to earth by Jeus of mother Crisje! What do the great ones hope to achieve against him? When Mother Water asks:

"Just ask the master how I will be in the seventh realm, Jeus. Will I not be like crystal-clear water there?" Jeus answers:

"You keep thinking about yourself. I have never asked for something for myself from the masters. You should be happy that you are part of life" Mother Water and all of God's life can make do with this. Jeus hears it; you can listen to the voice of all life. That is the voice of God! Now what, when we will soon be living between the stars and the planets, when your universe speaks? It is in this time that he gives many people predictions for the course of the battle. "Yes, of course, Berlin will fall before Scheveningen, do not worry, mother. "We say, Amsterdam and The Hague will remain in our hands, even if the nazi's are running back and forth here. Adolf will lose! Haven't I always told you that? And you will soon get food and drink; they will throw it down from the sky. And that will be the end of Adolf! Yes, of course, in 1940 the masters already predicted that we would have no more wood to bury our dead and we are now faced with those hours! It is true! Jeus recorded this proof and passed it on to his friends, which made them tremble and shake. But it will come and it came; now we are living with this misery. Just stop it, he heard from the girl from Vienna and his friends, a thing like that will not happen, that is not possible. *But, was that not just the truth, Maarten? Good friend of Jeus, who was able to follow him through thick and thin, who was able to experience those thousands of pieces of proof?* 'Beyond the coffin' we will bless everyone who loved him. We are ready for your lives 'beyond the coffin'! Know it! Were you able to accept this Prophet as a brother?

The war carries on; there is no longer any food and drink. You know yourself how the flower bulbs tasted. Jeus does not eat much, he can do without it, since 1930, he has no longer known any feelings of hunger, but his body is also deteriorating. No, he has not stamped anything in, because he did not have the money for it and, secondly, he wanted to experience and enjoy this time as it came to him, he experienced the bliss with a universal attunement through this terrible hiding from and for humanity. However, we will come across that and you will also see him passing your life like a living skeleton.

It is also during this time, while making preparations in order to start 'The Cosmology', he has visions day in day out to help people. Of course, that is only possible by giving them money, money from the paintings. The Other Side looks after its own darlings and it means, fathers and mothers are watching over their children. In the morning he sees an old woman somewhere in a house, she is moaning, she needs twenty-five guilders. Master Alcar says to him:

"Can you see her, Jeus?"

"Yes, master."

"Then make sure that you are at that corner by ten o'clock, then you will meet her and then give her what was promised, it is from her mother."

"I knew when I saw you that you would give me it. May God preserve you", are the flowers from her heart for Jeus, and he can continue carry on. Jeus has to be somewhere else by nine o'clock to wait for a child of God to give her his money. He meets a mother who is carrying her child and has another child in the pram, and cannot carry on any longer. The large sum, which he receives for a beautiful piece of work by Jongchi, is handed over to this mother, and now she can expect her child. Is God watching? It was your fathers and mothers who would have watched over your lives, if they could have reached you!

It is an evening in the middle of winter, when Jeus has to go out in order to meet another life of God and to give her the gift of Our Lord. He no longer sees Crisje, in 1942 he said farewell to her, as it were, before the war has ended, Crisje will go back to her Tall One. And Master Alcar will also connect him with her life then.

And then we are ready. It is November 1944, the seventeenth, that in the evening in the kitchen he sees and hears Master Alcar who says to him:

"Jeus, can you see and hear me?"

"Yes, master."

"Just take this in." And then this follows:

"The division of the Cosmology by Jozef Rulof.

God ...

God as Life ...

God as Light ...

God as Soul ...

God as Spirit ...

God as Father ...

God as Mother ...

God as Laws of Life ...

God as Grades of Life ...

God as Elemental Laws ...

God as Power ...

God as the Kingdom of Colours of God ...

God as Laws of Condensation ...

God as the Animal Kingdom ...

God as Mother Nature ...

God as Justice ...

God as ... Love ...and this is all for now, Jeus, and enough. Think about this, Jeus of mother Crisje, we now have to follow all of this for the University of Christ!"

Jeus thinks, good heavens, what is happening now. He has seen the origin of the universe and experienced it, and is that not enough yet? Yes, dear reader, in that cold little kitchen, near the weak light of a shoelace in a drop of oil, Jeus of mother Crisje got this message. A few days later I am allowed to connect and tell him:

"Jeus, we are breaking a record for Master Alcar, we will now try to write and experience six books in one or two months." He replies to me:

"How long will that be?"

"The war will end in the spring, Jeus. And then we will have a hold of 'The Cosmology'."

Now he tunes into space. Jeus absorbs in it, but he still has both feet firmly on the ground, he will not succumb any longer. His spirit and personality are universally deep, food and drink are no longer significant, and he will follow the masters and accept everything. There are now people who would give a thousand guilders for one book, but the books were shut down by Adolf's men, they could be burnt at any moment, but we are also watching out for that, nothing will happen! But not one is in his hands, and he knows they are now being read through and through, people who have the books share them out. Now we already know that we were able to protect thousands of Jews against suicide. No, I will not do that now, I will bear everything, I will not end my life, because I know what then will await me, I now want to experience and undergo my own karma! You see, reader, the masters took care of that, because suicide and your cremation are the worst things you can give yourself.

Then he hears:

"Are you ready, Jeus?"

"Yes, master."

"This evening, November 1944, you will leave your body for 'The Cosmology', for Divine wisdom!"

Jeus waits. Now the three of us go, we know what to expect and what we will experience. Master Alcar now goes back to the ALL-SOURCE, the ALL-MOTHER, as far as the source where everything came into existence

and from where and from which all life was materialized. God is more Mother than Father! In short, you know what Jeus received from his master, and we have to follow that, but through Divine consciousness; the human being who has achieved the Divine ALL! Therefore, we are followed by the human God, for whom Christ is the Mentor! No one on earth has experienced that and no other person will experience that again, no one will ever surpass Jeus of mother Crisje! That has been ruled out, and I will soon prove it to you, because you can follow us!

Christ once said: 'Make sure that there are three of you together, then I will be with all of you!'

And this means: we are travelling by experiencing God as Father, as Son and Holy Spirit! Jeus, we are coming!

A moment later he looks into our eyes, the first journey for the Cosmology of your life and for all the life of God has begun!

Jeus the cosmically aware

Go to the university, become a theologian, what will you be then?

Become a psychologist, study for years, what will you be then?

Become a minister, get to know the bible, what will you know about God then?

Yes, Jeus thinks, how deep are these people, what do they know about soul, life and spirit? Nothing! Study for years to become that and you will still be faced with damnation, with a God of hatred and revenge, who lets his children burn for eternity. What do people on earth know about the soul and its laws of insanity? Nothing! Even then, you will still be an unaware person in the spaces of God, because people on earth do not know its Divine attunement. What do the theosophists and the Rosicrucians know about God? How deep were Annie Besant and her Krishnamurti, her master? Jeus now knows that the theosophists cannot represent Christ, they have not laid any foundations for His University, but he will now experience and receive them. As a result of these journeys he will be able to prove to them how deep they are and what they know about the God of all life.

Millions of children of God live in ignorance. They look for God and want to get to know Him, visit temples, go to Tibet and Egypt, into one temple after another, but return empty-handed. People asked Krishnamurti:

“Oh, Krishnay, just tell me, do you know God? Tell me whether you know Him, I must know, and I come in the name of millions of people. Give me the word! In British India, I knelt at the feet of those who call themselves masters. I determined that they possess less than I do, they sleep, they claim to be Christ, but I cannot accept any of their laws. Do you live on untruths? Do I have to accept a person who says: ‘I am Christ?’” Why did Annie Besant say and think that? Krishnamurti did not want that. Others say: ‘I am Christ’, but when you ask them to tell you something about the God of all life, they are silent!

Jeus is not silent, he will convince you, he will be omniscient for this space, when we get to know the cosmic laws. Jeus looks his master and me in the eye and he knows where we are going. Master Alcar tunes into the first revelations, after which we leave the earth. The material space dissolves for us, the firmament, in which Sun and Moon, the stars and the planets were allowed to condense their own lives, now lies behind us. Jeus has already got to know the laws for this. He will now see how God started the first materialization. When people of the earth know all of this, eternal peace and quiet will come there, and there will be no more fear of death! We are one in

feeling, from soul to soul. Jeus is with us and we have already experienced the material laws for this space, we know how Sun and Moon were born, we are prepared. Who among the great ones of the earth were allowed to experience such a journey? Did Buddha get to know himself 'beyond the coffin'? Rudolf Steiner, Plato, Socrates, perhaps? Is Dante so deep? What does Krishnamurti know about this? We may now connect Jeus with the Omniscience, which was given to Master Alcar. We know that not a single temple of ancient Egypt has experienced this. What Jeus will experience, comprises this universe; and since God wants that, we receive this task as astral personalities.

Jeus sees the material light of this space getting dark. Since we have left the material world, this space dissolves. However, we enter the spiritual world, in order to also leave this world again, because Master Alcar carries on to the first phenomena, as a result of which the material and the spiritual world become rarefied. Therefore, we first have to go through the material world and then through the spiritual world, if we want to perceive the beginning of creation. And we know that we can receive the Divine word for ourselves, because the highest masters are following us. Jeus is now also open to the Divine word.

Master Alcar keeps going further and nothing can stop him. This entire space knows for what purpose we serve. Each sphere, each person knows it. We are serving! Then we hear it said:

"Carry on, my brothers, go back to the ALL-SOURCE and get to know the God of all life. We are expecting you!"

A moment later we are told:

"Do you feel what is waiting for you? Do you believe that the Divine ALL is now inhabited by the child of Mother Earth? We have completed our material cycle. Now the laws will be explained to you."

We now feel ourselves become rarefied. We know, and we will see that here, the bible begins with untruth. Jeus floats through this space, because he possesses the 'Great Wings'. And we see that it has never been night in this space, as a result of which we can make material and spiritual comparisons for Mother Earth and her children. Doesn't the bible say that God made a light for the night and one for the day? If you wish to understand this, say it to your life on earth, and Jeus can establish that now, how unconscious the authors of the bible still were when they recorded the first of 'God's word'; that is to say, received by God. But that was not God, God never spoke materially!! The authors of the bible did not even know themselves. They made a start, in order to tell the people of the earth about a God, but that is contrary to this reality and Jeus of mother Crisje will see that! And that is under the orders of the Omniconsciousness, the voice of which we were able to listen to just a moment ago. And that no longer lies! That cannot cheat us, because we

have to experience the laws for the first revelations. Because of this Mother Earth and her child finally get the Divine truth!

We will therefore carry on until we see the darkness of pre-creation times. Only then can we record how the materialization started from the ALL-SOURCE. As a result of this, the God of all life manifested himself. We have now left the material universe, and went through the spiritual worlds, the spaces for the soul as an astral personality. However, we have to go deeper and further if we want to experience our unity with the Source of all life. Master Alcar has tuned himself into that, and we now perceive that we are coming behind the light of the Sun and darkness falls.

Jeus now feels a wonderful silence. He can make material, earthly comparisons and that is necessary. He now sees that before God started on His revelations, there was no life to be seen. There was nothing, but there is still the ALL-SOURCE, and out of here this wonderful event will begin. And then we shall see how all life was born. We feel that we are receiving the Divine unity; if that was not present, then we would have had to go back and all of this could not have been experienced either by us. Nevertheless, we receive that unity, because the voice of a Divine conscious being spoke to us, so there is no halt! From the universe, where the voice came to us, Christ lives there and with Him millions of people, who have already reached that stage. A Divine envoy will keep on talking to us and convince us of their own consciousness which they have obtained. Is that not wonderful for Jeus? This is also a Divine mercy for us, but especially for Mother Earth and her children. Because they are following us, we are certain. There is no question of getting lost in this space. Therefore, this is the Divine inspiration and the word! As a result of this every doubt has dissolved. Then they say:

“Just carry on, my brothers.”

And we will do that. I think about Jeus and ask him inwardly:

“Are you strong enough, Jeus, to experience all of this?”

I immediately get his feelings returned and I know that he will keep on going, that he will give all of himself in order to experience this for the earth. The silence which we feel tells us that we are approaching the ALL-SOURCE. And Jeus of mother Crisje lives in this Divine holiness. It is incredible, but he can see the Divine truth. Now we begin to think, and ask questions for ourselves, but we are doing that for humanity.

What is life, and what is soul? We are now in the Divine reality. We people have become soul, life, spirit, and material. We first tune into the soul life and have to experience and follow that. It is true, we people, animal, flower and plant have become life, but through what means and how? God lives in this, the God of all life, and He is Love! We now live in the world of before the creation. Before the creation started, because we see darkness. From here,

through the ALL-SOURCE, Sun, Moon, the stars and planets were born, all life! If Jeus had not persevered, he would not have conquered himself, then we would not have been able to experience this either, and it is a mercy for our lives, now given to our lives by Jeus. Can you feel this? If Jeus had tuned into money, boasting, and all those low feelings on earth, then he would never have been able to experience this and he would have succumbed there on earth. But Golgotha has revealed itself to his life; he already received those laws as a child. Now it is serving God! Master Alcar now says to us, and the lectures begin:

“You see, my brothers, we are in the Divine stage of before creation. Only God can be felt here! However, this is the first stage in which everything lives and it is the Primal Source! This here is the All-soul, the All-life, the All-spirit, and wants to be the All-love! So who is God?

We will receive and experience these truths. It is the Omniscience, as a result of which we received this attunement, my brothers. That Omniscience lives in this space and wants to convince us. All life now, which has brought itself to condensation, through the material laws, got its own independence from this world. So before God manifested himself, there was only Soul, and that is Life! We will soon get to know His Spirit and His Personality.”

Jeus now looks through this universe. He sees this life, but it is an empty world. It is an immeasurable space in which he lives. He feels this space and can say: ‘this is plasma!’ It is the Protoplasm, through which everything was born, the Divine Mother! It is life aura and that aura will manifest itself and materialize, only then will the material revelation begin. Again we hear:

“Can you feel this, my brothers, and you, my child of the earth? Soon this life aura will condense and God will appear as a working force. The ALL-life will therefore manifest itself, spiritualize, and materialize, and you will see the phenomena of it. It was followed by evolution after evolution, and you have already established that through the materialization, because the universe, the stars and planets were born. You now live in the All-source , the All-existence of before creation. This is the Divine Temple, my brothers, in which we live and represent the God of all life. Since Christ wants that, you will represent God on earth and bring this wisdom to the earth. Christ gave His life and space for this; He gave everything! We must also follow and experience Him. This age, my brothers, is the ‘Age of Christ!’”

The voice stops talking. Jeus and we have experienced a Divine miracle. This is the ALL-SOURCE of before creation! This is the Maternal plasma, Her breath of life. We can see and feel that! And it is something entirely different to what you received on earth, as a result of which God said:

‘Let us make man. From clay and the breath of life.’

However, through these All-maternal forces, this breath of life, everything

came about and we will now follow this. It is tangible plasma! It is will power and consciousness, because this force knew what would happen. It is especially sacred love! Tangible material as soul, spirit and life! It is a rarefied substance, because the material happening showed itself as a result of this. Jeus can experience this and he absorbs these laws as force, soul, and life. We will get to know God in this way.

The very first process comes to our life and consciousness now. We carry on together and support each other and then everything can be dealt with and borne. Jeus has now been drawn up into the ALL, along with us; and the conscious ALL follows us, carries our life, we have already experienced that certainty.

Jeus now sees that this space is filled by radiating plasma and that is the Process of gestating of the All-mother! Therefore, the ALL-SOURCE sends this life through this space . It is living plasma, it is nothing else, and we establish this. That aura evolves, we will soon experience and be able to see the next stages. As a result of this, light enters this space and the spiritual Creation has started! Through this Gestation we will soon experience the Creation, and we are able to understand it. We now get to know God, first of all, as Mother, and afterwards as Father! Due to this gestation, the creation will come forward and it is clear, because we got to know these laws on earth. Plant your seed in the ground and you can now wait for creation, which is infallibly like this, because you can see that evolution before you as a result of this. But here we see that for the ALL-SOURCE; it is the ALL-MOTHER! So because life has to accept its own evolution process, it was expanded, and afterwards, because of its own achieved independence it was handed fatherhood and motherhood! Here, where we now live, that took billions of eras, before the materialization took place. We are already capable of making that calculation, and Jeus can follow this process, because we see that this plasma is condensing.

Jeus senses, and sees, that millions of years passed by, before this life was able to materialize itself. So from the All-consciousness, this life came forward, because this is consciousness! These are thoughts and feelings! Because of this, we will soon see its materialization. But especially as a process and a Divine force, as laws of condensation and later as elemental laws, for which Sun and Moon served, and we will be faced with our materialized universe, in which you live as a human being. Therefore, what the Bible tells the child of Mother Earth is untrue! We are capable of calculating that time, until the material laws came forward, because we can follow every condensation. Jeus sees and senses that millions of ages pass by before this life came to the material stage. He can now establish that the ALL-SOURCE split itself! We keep seeing this universe changing and we understand and know why, because

this is Divine evolution! They are also laws and grades of life, because an era represents one grade of life, and only afterwards are we faced with the next moment for this Divine gestation and creation. It is obvious that we can see God's Kingdom of Colours as a result of this. What we were already able to experience at this time is for us and your life: God as Mother and Father, as Soul, Life and Spirit and as the Kingdom of Colours. And this is Love!

Now Jeus sees that this world has received a beautiful garment, since the ALL-SOURCE sent out those forces as life plasma, we already record a grade of consciousness for the Divine Personality. After all, this space received light, and that is the God as Light! Can you feel, dear reader, what you are now connected to? And that through Jeus of mother Crisje!

Jeus sees that millions of ages passed before this happened. But because he has already experienced 'The Origin of the Universe', he knows that soon this Divine garment, this light as space, will be ripped apart, and we will experience the Divine split! God as the Light, as Soul, Life, and Spirit, as Father and as Mother that is, divides itself into myriad parts; sparks of His life, and each spark will continue this revelation and therefore represent HIM now, through everything which HE is! And we will see and experience that wonderful miracle! Now start making your comparison with your bible and you will feel it, now know, that the beginning is untrue and so many other stories which were given to us on earth. Now that Jeus sees that this space has got a garment, Master Alcar says to us:

"So this is God as spirit, my Jeus. Millions of centuries passed, before God could manifest himself as Spirit and we were able to follow here. Soon, however, you have already experienced this before, space will rip apart and God will split Himself and that will become the mortal universe. And we will now attune ourselves to that, to observe that moment; because Sun and Moon will continue the laws of God as fatherhood and motherhood, after which we as humans and animals, Mother Nature, could begin with our lives and independence. Since space has laid those laws in our hands, we could continue our lives, but we were therefore born through God."

And Jeus sees this universe; he understands it, because he has been able to follow everything. This lasted millions of centuries, but it came to that point. The aim is to give all of this to the human being. That will come. Because of this, a person represents his God! The firmament now tears apart, darkness comes, because this universe split itself, and that became this material universe. Fatherhood for space works and pushes on, Sun and Moon will now come into existence, because God will materialize as Spirit. We now know that from the ALL-SOURCE the ALL-SOUL, life, could begin to spiritualize and materialize. Jeus can follow those times of transition, he knows them already, since he has experienced the universe, and we wrote those books.

Now that we were able to follow all of this, Master Alcar connects us to the present material stage, that is the material space in which you live. We now know how all this came into existence. God has spiritualized and materialized himself through many evolution processes and you can accept that on earth! *The invisible Divine has materialized itself!*

However, since each cell, each body, got its own life, that life has to carry on and will go back to God, the All-conscious stage! As a result of this, and you can accept that, this universe created another rarefied universe, it became the Fourth Cosmic Grade of life. The Fourth created the Fifth, the Fifth the Sixth and the Sixth created the Seventh Cosmic Grade of life, which represents the ALL and where Christ now lives with His own people! We were able to see those seven transitions in which we were present, and therefore now have to accept that your material universe cannot represent the ALL, because life is evolving.

When Jeus has absorbed all of this, Master Alcar continues. We therefore free ourselves from this universe in order to follow the cosmically Divine event and we will get to know the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life! We now therefore follow the development for the universe, but soon, afterwards, on the next journey, we will follow the origin of the human body, the soul and the spirit, also the animal kingdom and the laws for Mother Nature. But as far as into the consciously Divine ALL, because all of this belongs to the University of Christ! However, do you feel what Jeus will get to experience?

This universe has created a new garment and that was possible through the Divine evolution! We therefore see this material universe becoming rarefied. It is spiritualization! Sun and Moon created new life. Stars and planets could give birth and create, because of this we will soon enter that new and next space, which is the Fourth Cosmic Level. I just have to ask you, what does your minister know about all of this? What did the great ones of your earth see of these laws? *Nothing!!* Did Annie Besant and Blavatsky know anything about this? No, because they never experienced this height and depth. No Socrates, Plato, or Buddha, none of them received this, which can only be experienced in your century, and Jeus of mother Crisje serves for this!

We now see that all life is becoming rarefied in the universe. It is becoming spiritualized! And we tune into that stage in order to perceive it. Because we have to go back with and through this life to the conscious ALL! The Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life is now like the fourth sphere in life after the material death. You can now make your own comparisons, because Master Alcar has given you the books: 'A View into the Hereafter' and you will also get to know these laws. We will therefore soon enter a material world, which is as rarefied as a spiritual one and yet material! And we will also learn the same laws there for fatherhood and motherhood, because these laws have not

changed. Life went on. It is therefore clear and certain, that people of the earth live there, because they are further for your human life than you are. We will also get to know that there is no question of first, and Master Alcar also explained that through Jeus' books, and it is clear. We can therefore orientate ourselves, because we see the laws as space before us, and of which we experience fatherhood and motherhood. As a result of this man of Mother Earth carried on, because he himself will represent the God of all life. It tells you that God has placed himself in our hands. *We are therefore Gods!*

Life on the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life is therefore more conscious than all the life of your space in which you live as a person. The higher we go, the more rarefied life is, and that is moreover the spiritual consciousness. In this space, Jeus sees, there is no night anymore, because this universe is divided differently and is independent. That means that your universe in which you live is divided in three grades life, and the planets got to carry the systems under their own power. The Moon now represents the First Cosmic Grade of Life for your universe, Mars the Second, and Mother Earth the Third. If you now leave there, come 'beyond the coffin', possess light, then you will carry on there, I mean, in our astral life, in order to conquer the seven spheres of light and only then will you enter the Fourth Cosmic Grade, the laws of which the books of Jeus will explain to you! So read 'The Origin of the Universe', and you can make your own comparisons!

Jeus of mother Crisje has reached deep admiration. He can say: 'I am kneeling at the feet of the Divine masters. We have also mastered those feelings and bow our heads and lives for all these miracles and revelations.' We have to accept that through this universe another has come into existence. Since the life evolves for God, that is possible. Now look at the stars and planets and you will know that there is no Grim Reaper, because this event is evolution!

It is also obvious that we no longer have anything to do with disharmony on the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life. We live there as a human being in Divine harmony, no people are killed there anymore, also the life of Mother Nature, the animal, has reached this harmony! We have therefore conquered all our miseries as a person! And that can be seen and experienced through this more rarefied world, we as people do not feel any different.

The Fourth Cosmic Life Grade created the Fifth, so we can therefore carry on. What Jeus gets to experience is wonderful and each law now wants to be experienced. I am only giving you a minuscule part of the picture, but when we return, we will have to record each event, analyse it, and they will become the books for 'The Cosmology'. If we analysed everything, we would be faced with a hundred thousand books! Because the University of Christ is so deep!

We now come into contact with a consciously Divine person, we descend in order to see the planet system of the Fourth Cosmic Grade, and now these laws are explained to us. We are now walking amongst these people, about whom we know that they were able to conquer every law for your universe and the earth. We can experience that unity and the masters want that. Jeus is walking around in the Divine kingdom, but he also knows that we have to go further and further if we want to enter the Divine stage. And these men and women appear to our lives, we can talk to the highest masters of this universe, it is they who explain their life to us, and the consciousness they obtained! We get to see here how they die and how they get the following life again. And all of that is incredibly beautiful, so pure, and conscious, because they experience only harmony and, because of their love, they send out their own light, which they have obtained. They no longer need technical miracles here, because they levitate themselves, they possess both the material and the spiritual 'Great Wings'! If a priest from Tibet can already levitate himself, what will these cosmically conscious beings be like and how will they act? You can accept all of this, because Jeus sees these laws and possibilities, he gives his life for them!

We have to go back to the Godly-Light, the Godly-consciousness, through worlds of love, and we will enter the following grade of life, which will send us further, and that life must also go higher. It is only behind this that the Godly-conscious Source lives and lies, and we will have reached our Divine end! Jeus of mother Crisje gets to see and experience all of that, so do we, as astral personalities. If Master Alcar had not received this task, for which he had prepared himself, if those in the Divine ALL had not wanted us to bring this to the earth and, if all those worlds had not been born, then you can accept for the earth, there would be no life 'beyond the coffin'. But we can carry on. We must carry on in order to go back to God. However, what we had to experience is now certainty! For you on earth and for all of us! The Divine certainty for animal, flower, and plant, for all the life created by God for all life! And in order to analyse those laws, for soul, life and spirit, fatherhood and motherhood, we will write thousands of books. And that is God, as Father and Mother, but we were given this as a person, as the highest thing created by Him.

Jeus sees the Divine ALL! He falls to his knees and gives thanks. Now he has to prove what he can do. He looks consciously into the ALL and he can see there what he will be like as a consciously Divine being, so do we! The Divine ALL is inhabited, from here Christ came to the earth. The universe lies shrouded in a golden haze and it is Divine radiation. Of course, Jeus cannot find any words to materialize this; however, we will have to explain this so it is understandable to humans. We now know, God lives in and

through everything, which belong to life! We feel that soon, when we follow the human development, we will be faced with Christ. However, we now see: man is like God! This is the image created by God; and not that fumbling carry-on from the bible! This is not clay and breath of life, but Divine truth, Divine consciousness; we went through the embryonic existence, through millions of worlds in order to go back to this consciously Divine harmony! And Jeus of mother Crisje knows what he now lives in; he is still capable of thinking like a person of the earth. And that is also the intention, or nothing would have any meaning. Now Jeus can say: 'I am a cosmic master!' He sees through every dogma, because he has got to know the Divine laws. There are no frills attached to it, theosophists, Rosicrucians, none! All of this is reality! None of you has felt such consciousness, not one person of the earth! Have you now seen how the masters build up their instruments and how certain that is, if you wish to, and can serve as a person? Humanity had to cover and conquer millions of eras, before it entered the Divine consciousness. But we live and see that it is like that. Man went from planet to planet, from the material worlds to the spiritual, he could go continually further and higher. Because the God of all life also had to accept the same laws, but as a result of which we got hold of them as people, animals and nature! Is that creation plan not simple now that we have an overview of everything?

Human Gods live in this space. Soon, we feel, we will see and meet them; that is impossible now, because we first have to follow the embryonic origin. However, Jeus is already able to give Divine lectures to the people of the earth, because people have reached the Divine eternity in this, mastered it! Jeus now knows that he is life, soul, spirit, but above everything, love!

So a person lives on eternally here and has become an inspiration for all life created by Him. *Jeus now knows who Christ is!* And what did Christ want? Christ could have given all of this to humanity, but they nailed Him to a cross! What couldn't the child of the earth have received from Christ? Jeus of mother Crisje has got to know that, he now knows what Christ meant.

We went through millions of worlds to achieve this and have to go back to the earth. However, we will come here again and only then will we be faced with the Divine person. We have to record this on earth, in order to pass it on to your life. Could Ramakrishna do this, experience this? No, no one yet from the earth, no one! This is the very highest and you receive it through the child of mother Crisje! Master Alcar tells his instrument: "Come on, André-Dectar, we have to go back, and Master Zelanus can begin to record the first journey for 'The Cosmology'."

We immediately connect ourselves to the material universe and now see how immeasurably deep your universe is in which you live as a person, because here, in the All-source we see that happening. So that means that the

ALL is present in all the material worlds, and we people have to master those laws of life such as light, life and love, but through fatherhood and motherhood, and that is also possible. However, Jeus has got to know the universe, the astronomists can now get lectures from him! And of course, your minister, the Catholic Church and your psychologist, psychiatrist, every spiritual faculty now lies at his feet, no one on earth possesses his consciousness! What does this mean? Decide that for yourself. His books will tell you that this is truth!

The first journey has come to an end. Jeus descends into his body and says to his master:

“I will give my life for this, Master Alcar.”

“And we, my Jeus, we will give everything, everything, for these Divine revelations. Try to deal with everything, Jeus.”

“Yes, my master. I promise you. I will do my best.”

“Then everything will be fine, Jeus, and we will soon go further. Master Zelanus can now begin. All of this is the ‘Introduction for the human Cosmology’, for the child of Mother Earth.”

We say goodbye to Jeus, but continue to follow and inspire him. He is immediately materially awake and begins to think. Now he can say: ‘Girl from Vienna, people of the earth, I have seen and was able to experience the Divine ALL. I do not receive cosmic consciousness, but divine, about which I know, of course, that I still have to master millions of spaces. But, I now know who God is! How God manifested himself and how He started His revelations. I now know where the lies and the untrue inhumanity for the earth received consciousness, when the authors of the bible started to think. Stop talking about your last judgement! Stop telling the people of the earth that God damns! Stop, ministers, priests of the Catholic Church, throwing people into eternal flames, where no progress is possible; that is nonsense! This, what I was allowed to observe, is the Divine truth!’

In the name of all the life of God, in all spaces, Jeus of mother Crisje received his dedication. The very first, but Divine dedication, because he came back to the earth consciously, as a result of which I am able to record these Divine facts through his life! He now knows that no one understands him. And he will not talk about it either for the time being, only his disciples will get to hear about it.

At about half past twelve that day, I begin to record all of this. Jeus devotes himself to it and in a few days’ time this journey is on the earth, and has been materialized. Wrapped in blankets, we are sitting there, there is no heat, but a Divine fire burns in us. The first pages roll off the typewriter, we have started, Master Alcar. Although Jeus is weakened materially, we will work until we can no longer carry on, and he will experience that. I record everything

in telegram style, later the actual analysis will come and we need time; the work requires peace and quiet, love and happiness. And none of that can be experienced on the earth now. As long as Jeus can go on his journeys, we can carry on. We are ready for that, Master Alcar will soon be able to carry on. Jeus now starts to meditate, he must deal with all of this on earth and in his body, only then will it be his obtained wisdom, but as a result of which he will change! You undoubtedly feel it; he is now flying consciously to the cosmic consciousness!

When he walks alongside the water in order to visit his friends, Mother Water calls to him: "And, Jeus, have you already written my name in the ALL? So you are back."

"Yes, mother, I am back, but I will do that during the following journey."

When he talks to the life, that happens within himself. If he was to materialize one thought, then he would be on the verge of insanity, and that must not and may never happen. This is therefore the unity from soul to soul, the unity with all life, through experiencing and feeling it, after which the conversation follows. And Master Alcar has also taught him that, and we received our Cosmic consciousness because of this. We now only have to tune ourselves to the life and it will speak to our inner life and consciousness!

Jeus experiences long conversations with the life of God and I will record that in 'The Cosmology', as a result of which you as a person will be able to experience and follow the laws, but especially, because you will now feel how wonderful your life as a person can be, and it means that you still have to master those laws. That is also amazing for your life. We will show you through this that God lives in everything and you have to master it. The fact that Jeus gets to experience and deal with life in the material, and that he can listen to all life and can hear those voices, is our spiritual possession, and the highest masters want to pass it onto your life. Jeus keeps reaching unity with Mother Water and then you experience Divine unity as a person. One miracle follows another, and it is Divine mercy, happiness, peace, and love!

Anyone who met him in those days, did not feel anything, but if he looked that person in the eye, it could be seen how radiantly deep he has become. And when that life and consciousness speaks to your life, you think you hear God, the life and consciousness of Jeus of mother Crisje has become so real and supernatural. What will he be like then, when we have experienced these Divine journeys? But he still lives between the V2's, he suffers hunger and need, but about which he now knows, that the greatest things came into existence as a result of this. A person living in luxury and happiness, will not receive this, cannot deal with this, so this is also a part of it for Jeus. He now feels that his Divine wisdom is just as heavy as the misery created by Adolf Hitler, and for Jeus it means that this period of time helps to carry

him. When people possess their happiness again, have everything they want, that heaviness will be gone and their lives will be open to something else. Can you feel this? Because of the serious situation in which he lives, spirit and material come together and he can deal with his Cosmology. Which he clearly understands!

Within a few days we are ready. Master Alcar is waiting. When Jeus has dealt with all of this, we will immediately go on a journey again and will now get to know the human being who started his materialized life from the embryonic stage. That will be the next journey, which will begin on the Moon and end in the Divine ALL. *Only then will Jeus know that a person is God!*

The strangest thing of all is, the more terrible it becomes on earth for people, the easier it is for us, because Jeus feels spiritually released through this material misery. The more miserable it becomes for people, the deeper we descend into the divine laws and it is heaviness, this wisdom crushes you to pieces. However, because millions of people live in terrible misery, Jeus can cope with his world and he feels, he experiences it, because that bustling and riotous happiness on earth is not there now. If you can feel this, you will understand that you will not be able to bear God alone on earth amongst the happiness of millions of people, and yet, later Jeus has to accept this. For now it is a help to him, soon, when people on earth have everything again, he will have to bear and deal with what he is learning alone. He feels and understands that clearly, but it is his material help for now. In clear language: you can twist a person round your little finger but that will soon no longer be possible. Now Jeus can unburden himself of everything, soon he will no longer be able to, and he will also experience that, and will have to accept it. Meanwhile, we have come so far that he has dealt with everything, has talked to tree, flower, animal, and plant, now Master Alcar can carry on. Jeus is ready for the next journey. This evening he will leave his body again, it took him ten days to deal with the first one. And the 'Introduction to the Cosmology' is on earth!

When he has arrived 'beyond the coffin', he hears his master saying: "Come, my brothers, we will leave and go straight to the Moon."

If you know 'The Origin of the Universe', you will now be able to follow us, but you will immediately establish that Master Alcar goes even deeper now. Jeus is now showered with wisdom. He would not wish to miss this for the world. And that is understandable, because he has already become a Prince of this space and he is preparing for the next worlds. In this way, his crown will change, and we will put that crown on his head. The stars and planets will speak to him. Not the water of the earth, but they are seas of life; he will also get to know their laws.

We have made it in a short time and Master Alcar begins the first analysis;

he tunes into the embryonic life. The planets come into being and we learn about the Moon, we see it, we have to accept; it is the Mother of the planetary system. Jeus sees that miracle, he is one with the origin of the Moon. However, we begin from the astral cosmos, so we follow the soul of this wonderful macro-cosmic body as mother! I already told you, Sun and Moon represent God as father and mother, and we can now follow these laws. The Moon also has to split itself. God not only wanted it, but he laid that decision in the hands of Moon and Sun. Because of this we get to see and take hold of our human independence, also animals and Mother Nature, therefore flower, plant, your dog and cat, all life. That therefore means when a person was connected to the earth as a soul, she was already millions of centuries old and she had already had billions of lives. So Sun and Moon continue what God did and could do for eternity, and a new continuance emerged.

Because of the split of the Moon as mother, every spark now received everything from her, because she was also born from and through God. Each spark from her now possesses Divine attunement, possesses everything, which we had to follow on our last journey and have analysed for the child of the earth. Do you understand, person of the earth, how wonderful all of this is, and yet how simple? That is the truth, and it can be seen.

We are now following the first material stage for the human embryonic life. We people therefore got control of our own independence, because God manifested himself. And that is an entirely different matter from the terrible bible story, which is contrary to reality. Because Jeus sees the process for his and your life, he can follow it all. That is why I asked you at the beginning of this chapter: what are you if you are a theologian, become a minister, or are a psychologist for the earth? Then you know nothing, because you do not know the creations. Do you feel that, as a theologian, you are not capable of giving Divine lectures?! Only Jeus is capable of that!

We now also progress from grade to grade, experience the first death for this human embryo, but above all reincarnation. The Moon therefore, as Divine plasma, will split and condense, which Jeus follows and understands. After this first life of the embryo, another one follows. The embryo now has to give itself, to split, as the mother was able to do. We see that all life only follows one aim, but we as people got to control that aim through the Moon as mother. Both cells have to split themselves and as a result of this the human cell gets to see new life, and it is reincarnation for all the existing life and life still to come, spiritual and material. Where we are now, you say: put aside that bible story, it has no longer any significance for your age, the 'Age of Christ'!

The Moon meanwhile sends her forces out and that life energy is absorbed by other bodies, as a result of which the following secondary planet emerges.

The first one created the next one, doesn't it, seven grades for this universe were accomplished, a person and the planetary system also possess these transitions, and it is evolution!

We carry on in this way. We follow a Divine path and we will not get lost, because each grade of life connects us to the following evolution. And that can be seen and experienced again, so that we can reply to you. We already establish here: man possesses all the properties of God! Man is a God, but will master those laws through the materialization. Can it happen any more clearly or more simply? No, but your great ones could not experience this. *Blavatsky, Annie Besant: Jeus is your master!*

Jeus sees that the Moon grows. Because she has split, as a mother that is, new life came. The waters have already materialized and we live in there. Why does the child still live in the mother in life water? Creation wanted that and it became a natural possession because of the Divine creations, or life would not get any breath of life. And because here on the Moon the waters have condensed and materialized, we experienced the fish stage as a person! Now life can carry on.

The Moon and all the planets have experienced the fish stage, but because more and more consciousness came, the inner life expanded and above all the personality. We see that, because the Sun, as fatherhood, evolves, becomes stronger, and is the light of your universe. That light is creative! Jeus gets to know all these spaces and can follow the life.

We follow the life on the Moon and progress from grade to grade to the very highest stage, as a result of which the soul has conquered a macro-cosmic life as a person. That must now be clear to you and that is the way it is! We see the very highest stage and experience now that the material life cannot go any further, but it is the soul as a person, who now finds harmony at the following grade, the secondary planet, created by the Moon as mother. And life begins there as on the Moon, but with a heightened consciousness. Slowly but surely, we see that life as a person erects itself, releases itself from the waters, and starts existence on land. Jeus can follow that. He is grateful, it is awe-inspiring.

In this way we arrive at the next planet, also experience these laws there and continue, until we see the Second Cosmic Grade of life for this universe, after which we experience the unity with the embryonic. Now we know how the human evolution process came about and the God of all life wanted that. We continued with the human being, by connecting ourselves in order to follow the progress, and so we could not make any mistakes with this. We were told that by the highest masters from the Divine ALL, and every cell called to us: experience me! Because of this Jeus got hold of the true Divine wisdom.

From Mars, through the following laws of life, we got contact with the Earth. We tune into the present stage, Mars also has almost fulfilled her task and will then have to accept the process of dying, and as her mother, the Moon, already possesses. She is dying! When we arrive on Earth, we again experience the origins of the Earth. Jeus can now be satisfied that not one law has been changed for this Divine evolution. Because the Earth has her place with father and mother, we will soon record her own consciousness. After all, science already knows that, and it is true, as a result of this the Earth received and was allowed to represent a beautiful task for her God; she completed the human body! And Jeus can see and experience that! Therefore, because of their place in the universe, the planets received their own task. However, Son and Moon are father and mother of all life! We continue step by step, having followed and experienced law after law, in order to enter through the earthly development again and for the first time the hereafter, which has no secondary planet in this universe, because the human being has not yet reached this evolution. Therefore, a hereafter has to come. And that is the world for the human soul in order to be able to continue the journey to God. The spiritual spheres were therefore exclusively created, because a person cannot make the leap from the earth to the Fourth Cosmic Grade of life at once, he has to expand for this purpose, to spiritualize, if he wants to find attunement to that higher consciousness. Jeus sees and experiences that man conquers all these worlds. And is only possible through fatherhood and motherhood.

It goes without saying that we can see and experience each consecutive grade of life as a person. So we come from the jungle to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org). We make it good and only then can we say as a person: we have completed the cycle of the earth. The spiritually dark or the light world is waiting for us. In this way we continue. Jeus knows the seven spiritual spheres, and the books: 'A View into the Hereafter' will explain all these laws to you; I will therefore not go into them any deeper here. We now therefore come as a person to the Fourth Cosmic Grade of life, immediately go onto the Fifth, the Sixth, and now we are standing as people before our Divine ALL, the laws of which we analyse and explain in 'The Cosmology'. You will undoubtedly feel, people live there eternally. We now know people! And when we are in the Divine ALL again, we will be faced with Christ, who says to us:

'Children of the earth, have you met one person with these signs? I am Christ! Your brothers and sisters live here. We have reached the Divine ALL and from here I came to the Earth and her children.'

The Mentor, the highest authority, Christ, speaks to us. We have contact with a Divine person. It is He who says to us that He also had to tread His Divine path from the Moon. We see the masters with their golden garments,

we are one with their lives and personality, the laws of which Jeus sees before him. We are faced with Christ and millions of children of God; they now represent GOD in everything! This is the eternal existence; this is the Divine Love, which we get to know, and which Jeus absorbs.

A while later we are alone. Jeus now thinks and feels, as do we, how true and natural life is, and what people on earth know about it. Bringing this to earth is also representing the life of God. It overwhelms him, he can now go to sleep, deal with the ALL on earth, and continue his task there. Jeus' life is Divinely inspired; we also feel this grace and now know that we serve for the University of Christ! Jeus thinks about Mother Earth, about the Divine reincarnation of Christ! Anyone, who has become conscious, wants to serve. It tells us that Christ would come back to Mother Earth as the highest consciousness in order to materialize the Divine gospel; but we know, moreover, how the people of Mother Earth received HIM. We get answers to all our questions.

Did we recognize Him? Yes, of course, He asked us whether we recognized Him and could accept HIS life. Now we can carry on. We get the message – Jeus of mother Crisje – to tell the Earth what Golgotha means. And then our lives hear:

‘Build on MY University! Go back and get to know the laws. Bring the Divine evolution to Earth!’

Master Alcar takes care of Jeus, he has collapsed, and we now carry him to the earth, back to Golgotha. When he awakens, he sees where he is. At Golgotha great happiness is waiting for him, it is there where he will meet the great ones of the earth who have laid their foundations for the University of Christ. He can go back to himself there.

Hand in hand he walks at Golgotha with Ramakrishna, Socrates, Plato, he sees and speaks to Annie Besant, Mohammed, Buddha, all of them know who Jeus is, all of them come to greet him and accept him as a cosmic master. They know exactly for what purpose they served, but they did not achieve this. Jeus represents all the great ones who lived on earth. The wisdom which he brings to earth, will give your life the proof, Jeus of mother Crisje represents all the spiritual sciences! Annie Besant now knows that Jeus is the one, and which mistakes she made by accepting Krishnamurti as Christ and raising him for that task, she now knows that this is impossible! Jeus is the master of every sect of the earth, he represents Divine consciousness! We were in the ALL! Where we were, all these great ones will not go in a million centuries, that is only possible for the servant child of Mother Earth. On the other side it is not possible to live above your own consciousness, if that does happen, you have a task to fulfil for the earth and that is then in the hands of the masters. All these great ones know where Jeus has lived. All of them

followed ancient Egypt and were priests of temples, as a result of which they awakened. Now compare their wisdom to Jeus' wisdom. Were they connected so deeply with the laws of God? But we are not finished yet, soon I will ask this question again and other questions, so that you on earth will know who Jeus of mother Crisje is.

All of them give him their 'orchids'! Jeus places them at Christ's feet. Master Alcar now sees that he has recovered, the master can be satisfied, Jeus is a Master. The fact that he collapsed in the ALL, returned to his sleep, is the self-preservation of his personality, as a result of this he remained in this Divine attunement. At Golgotha no more deceit can be experienced, Jeus can therefore accept what he is given by millions of children of God and this is now happiness for his life.

And then we go back to his body. Jeus awakens in his body, the terrible life on earth has started again. He immediately starts to think. Yes, how can it be, last night I was in the Divine ALL, I saw and spoke to Christ; He spoke to me. He lies awake and meditates, but the V2's are flying above his head, he has stepped into a hell from the true Divinity, but he feels that he must get through it; he will overcome this. Spiritually, he is afire with happiness, Divine inspiration radiates from his personality, and he has become the Prince of space. Now, he can immediately begin to give a material answer. He can agree with everything and, thank God, he feels that the girl from Vienna does not see or hear anything, because he must be able to hide everything. He cannot yet explain the laws to people on earth, he is not capable of opening his life on that subject yet, that will come later. Jeus and Jozef will now have to take care of him and they are able to do that, they will now help him, they are the ones who talk, but the Master André-Dectar is meditating! Master Alcar sees that Jeus is fine, and I tell him that we will start to record this Divine journey this afternoon.

We write the 'Divine Introduction', and a book about the origin of this universe, then the others which follow are; a book about the moon-stage as a person, Mars, and a separate book about the development of man on Mother Earth. We explain why Jupiter, Venus, Saturn and many other planets do not possess motherhood, and have never known it. We established on this journey why the Moon only shows itself on one side, we also explain why Mother Earth received her place from God, we explain thousands of laws through 'The Cosmology' of Jeus! And when we are ready, Jeus will leave his body again, because we will follow the development and the evolution of the human Soul. After that the animal kingdom and Mother Nature. Jeus can say: 'Christ, I will continue to do my best.'

He does not need to say more than that, we know Jeus. Mother Water and all life ask him questions, only people do not know how to ask him

questions. Yes, dears, I saw the ALL. I wrote your name there. I saw how you evolved, bird, tree, flower, plant, man, animal, I saw and experienced that. You will go back to God, like we, as people, in order to represent Him in HIS space. 'What did you think of me?' the trees ask Jeus, a very ordinary crow asks his consciousness, every grade of life created by God asks him. Then Jeus can say to a tree of Mother Earth and to all life:

"There, dear, you are in bloom for eternity. You love everything there and they no longer chop off your arms, Divine life possesses soul and spirit. You also have soul and spirit, but I still have to experience the journeys for that with the masters and only then will I tell you what your evolution was like. But know it, you also have eternal existence!"

The life of Mother Earth feels and sees who he is, only people do not! Man, as the highest being on earth, does not know him, does not see him, and that is understandable; no one has recognized Christ. Believe me, Jeus is a real prophet! There are thousands of them, but there is only one of his kind and consciousness!

When he is standing before his pupils, he does not know what he should say to these children, but they feel something, see something and ask why he is so fragile, so rarefied, and so different to yesterday. If he would say: 'I saw and spoke to Christ', then these are words, which people can understand, but the depth of which people on earth do not feel. Then he just holds back the other wonderful part. It is good, they do not know him anyway. Who can you prove this to? That is only possible through wisdom. Jeus is not a person who carries out miracles, he will remain so on the outside, even now he is not capable of shrouding himself in a white sheet, which others do, but he flatly refuses to. It is not the outside, it is the inside, and it will remain so! And you can admire that in his eyes. The books will tell you and prove it to you!

Meanwhile we carry on, record the journey within three weeks, and are ready to follow Master Alcar. Now Jeus gets to know the worlds for the human soul and where the moment lives, that we as people received our senses, they are miracles, which he now gets to observe, and he can see and experience their laws. We now experience millions of grades of life on the Moon and we follow one grade of life after another, one law after another for the human soul, the Divine spark that is, which will spiritualize and materialize itself. Jeus now knows that the earthly psychologist is a dead piece of furniture, that the minister speaks for a primeval-consciousness, and as a spiritual scholar he is just holding back human evolution. We continue on this journey to the Moon, experience ten books at the same time, but record this stage in one book.

When we are busy on earth recording this journey as well, it is already January, Crisje passes over, but she does not leave her Jeus, because they will

see each other again in the spheres of light. Master Alcar lets him experience his disembodiment for this purpose. Together with Crisje he experiences her spiritual passing over, the letting go of the material life and the entering of her spiritual paradise! Crisje is back with her Tall One, with Miets and the millions who love her. Crisje is now standing before her master, she now sees who her Jeus is and she can accept his masterhood. You will come across this journey in 'The Cosmology', reader; you will experience their unity and you will know how awe-inspiringly beautiful it is when a person really loves. You should see Crisje's paradise and be able to admire it. And her Tall One! Only then will you have respect for these lives, for Jeus' parents. Crisje lives in the third sphere, she is one with her Tall One for eternity, they are twin souls, and they are like flowers of the same colour! This journey is also a revelation for Jeus, because he can show Crisje for what he has served. Then, when he has dealt with those things with her, he can carry on. Hand in hand, they floated back to 's-Heerenberg, in order to follow all of their life from the spiritual world, which was, of course, a Divine revelation for Crisje.

In February, we have completed four wonderful books. However, we have to carry on, our plan is to write six books in a few months. You now see him stumbling; his body no longer works. But he wants to carry on. Master Alcar takes us back to the Divine ALL. Now we are back in the ALL for the human soul and we know how the soul has spiritualized itself as a person, as a Divine spark, how it reached its Divine ALL! That wonderful book has already materialized and became the possession of Mother Earth. We are really faced with the fifth book, and still have to record thirty pages of it, when Jeus can no longer carry on, we are no longer capable of pressing a key, we have well and truly used up all his powers. Now what? Crawling, collapsing, he goes up the stairs, he has to rest four times before he can get upstairs, but when we have reached the room, he collapses. But we crawl to the typewriter anyway, because Jeus wants to finish the fifth part of 'The Cosmology'. Now we are sitting in the chair, but no longer have any strength, no angel can help us and give us this power, his body is paralysed. Jeus weeps from pain and suffering, not material pain, but inside he screams for strength. Only Christ can give us this strength. Only He can do that! Physically and spiritually, through a Divine touch, we, Jeus and I will be capable of finishing the seven books, the fundamental works for 'The Cosmology'.

So there we are and we look Master Alcar in the eye, who, just like us, cannot do anything, who, like us, has to accept the deterioration of his body. Completely exhausted physically, but spiritually aware and strong. What can you do if you no longer have the means to give that to your spirit, if you lack the strength to make your fingers move and give them the strength to type, to write? Nothing, nothing. We are therefore completely powerless, but we

are sitting here and asking for Divine help. Is that possible? Is Christ capable of giving us that strength? Can we carry on? Or will we, Jeus and I, have to accept this halt? It is a question of waiting, we must submit to it, so must Master Alcar. But, my God, we still want to continue a bit longer! Suddenly we are looking in the Divine light, a huge pillar of light shines out over us. We know the ALL has heard us, Christ wants us to continue, Jeus and I, together we experience a Divine miracle. 'How can it be', Jeus sighs, 'my God, how grateful I am to you and I assure you, I will never succumb again! Even if the devils of the earth are after me, even if I have to fight against the whole of this world, I will give my life! I will always, always, be ready!' Jeus sends that back to the ALL, Master Alcar and I, our own ones, and the masters in the spheres of light know what this means. We continue and also finish writing the book in one go, it is awe-inspiring, we suddenly feel so strong, and his body no longer has anything to say. Jeus' arms and hands feel as light as a feather, yes, it is a great miracle, Jeus; the tears are running down our cheeks from happiness! We immediately begin the sixth part and write that within three weeks, so that we have experienced and written six books in four and a half months. Believe me, we received those forces from Christ!

A fortnight before the end of this war, we are finished. Jeus can now have a rest, his predictions come true, and the food falls down from space for the hungry people. He laughs about everything, he can meditate, he has received the cosmic consciousness, Jeus has become a great master, a prophet of unprecedented force and beauty, Jan Lemmekus!

However, before this end came, that is after experiencing the human soul, day and night Master Alcar continued, we went on new journeys, as a result of which Jeus got to know the animal kingdom, and Mother Nature. He knows every fish, now knows the grade of life of this animal, and knows where it was born, Darwin can now get lectures, everybody, come on, Jeus is challenging you! And if we were to materialize all of this, we would already have written a thousand books for the human being. The same number for the animal world and for Mother Nature, and the philosophical systems, insanity and psychopathy, a separate University, so deep is the life of God, but because each grade of life received independence, it is a world!

Jeus now looks differently upon people and Mother Nature, the life of God, he sees through it. Master Alcar, you can be satisfied! Also the spheres of light, because we are reaching thousands of children of Our Lord!

Yes, Tall One, Crisje, we will see each other again on the Divine stage! The end of 1939-1945! Good conquered evil and for every era there is a higher consciousness! And Jeus of mother Crisje now takes care of that, world!!

Space is smiling upon us. And what do you see of it, reader? We received cosmic consciousness. What about you? We were in the ALL. What did

you experience? Soon you will be able to listen to Jeus, because we will materialize the divine laws for your life. We will continue to fight for the ALL consciousness and, of course, serve Christ!

An end will come to all that is wrong, never to the good!

Now prove what you want and what you are capable of!

Jeus the speaker

Five years of war beat a hole in the human soul, they are deep wounds, but as a result of which the child of Mother Earth has to learn to conquer evil. Has the wrong in humankind been conquered? No, this is not yet possible, because Mother Earth and her children still have to awaken to the spiritual grade of life. Adolf lost and Jeus could have told him that in 1935, but people do not listen, they think they can do everything. However, one day something will call a halt to them and they will reach bowing their heads, but the rest of the earth will be faced with a mess.

The bible starts with untruth! It tells lies and childish nonsense to millions of children of Christ, which Jeus of mother Crisje has seen and was able to experience. We are now preparing ourselves to speak, because we have something to say, but will the people of Mother Earth accept us? Theology, every spiritual faculty is at a deadlock. We two are capable of giving hundreds of thousands of lectures, because we got to know the Divine laws. But, oh God, how they will speak ill of us, fling mud at us, but that does not matter, we are ready. Jeus has received his plans. Master Alcar will open the lectures, but also the 'Age of Christ'!

"Are you ready, Jeus?"

"Yes, master."

Now we are faced with the first public lecture. Master Alcar will speak and open the University of Christ for the life on earth. Is there any interest? The hall is sold out. Seven hundred people want to hear us, half of whom expect sensationalism. But that doesn't matter, those people have heard about Jeus and are thirsty! Yes, of course, they thirst, just for a moment, but they also thirst to be able to know. The war has beaten people. The inner life has started to ask questions and we are ready to answer, to analyse the Divine laws. The universal lectures can begin.

On a Wednesday evening Jeus leaves for your Diligentia (Hall) in The Hague in order to give his first lecture. Jeus gets onto the stage, the Tall One and Crisje, Miets and Irma, and millions of men and women from our lives, experience this wonderful event, because the true Divine word is being brought here and materialized. Can we speak through Jeus, now that you know about his development? Just look at the people, Jeus thinks, they are seated right up to the stage, and there is so much interest. Master Alcar will give them a Divine overview of the University of Christ, he will take a walk with the people, which begins with the birth of Christ and will end in the spheres of light, that is after His death on the cross, he will connect the peo-

ple with the apostles. For Jeus it is a marvellous event, a wonderful moment. Aunt Trui, uncle Gradus, Peter, you know them all, are there to experience Jeus. And after the playing of the Panis Angelicus, Master Alcar enters, into Jeus, this space, and begins:

“The word which will come to you, my sisters and brothers, is not from your world. You will experience revelations. You will experience prophesies. Those who speak to you come to you in the name of God, God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit and wish to say that they know what they are talking about. First of all, you will get an introduction to the ‘Age of Christ!’”

And Jeus utters all of that. Master Alcar continues and says:

“When Christ closed His eyes at Golgotha, He still had very much to tell. Or do you think that this is not the case? Have you never wondered what Christ really wanted to give humanity? What He as a human being wanted to bring you?

I now ask you, did people on earth consider this? Do you not feel what Christ wanted to give humanity? If Christ had been allowed to live and they had not destroyed Him, this humanity would have received Divine wisdom. Does that get through to your lives? Did people never think of this possibility? Really, my sisters and brothers, Christ still had very many things to say, but you know about His end, they then destroyed Divine Consciousness for the earth, the laws of which I now want to explain to you. And they are the envoys of Christ!

You know how they received Him on earth. Christ did not want that, but He knew that this would be His end. When He went back to the spheres of light after his death on the cross, He spoke to the masters and said:

‘Did you see how I was received there? And yet we must help the child of Mother Earth. We must continue this work; the child of the earth must get to know his God as a Father of Love. Go back with me to the earth.’

Christ, my brothers and sisters, returned with the masters, they are people who lived on earth, to this world and showed them what they would do. And then the masters started a fixed plan, to work for a conscious aim, to serve the child of Mother Earth. The apostles got contact with the earth when He died, and continued His work. One by one, they gave their lives, and you also know that, they were tortured and not accepted, they also had to succumb, had to be destroyed, because humanity did not understand God’s teachings. But when they too, the apostles got to the other side, entered behind the veil, they thought they could see their Master Christ. However, they were taken care of by the angels, they would tell them for what purpose they had lived and why their Master was murdered here. All of them went into retreat, and meditation. But they felt that they would soon see their Master.”

Master Alcar continues, people listen attentively, but we see unaware people on all sides, laughing to themselves, people who think 'just get lost', 'where have I ended up now', the spiritually unaware, the conscious sensation seekers, who do not want to possess any of this paradise. However, Master Alcar continues and says:

"My dear people, I will now give you the word of Christ. The word which Christ spoke to His apostles when they entered the other side. The apostles thought that Judas was damned, but this miracle was soon explained to them, because God does not damn! Christ came back to them, and only then could the apostles kneel at the feet of their Master. Peter could say:

'Master, can You forgive me for everything now? Now I would like to spread Your teachings, I want to devote my life again to Your holiness.' John and the others came forward, but could not utter a word, then Peter said:

'Master, You are the Messiah. Could You give me a new body in order to be able to represent Your life on earth?' To which Christ replied:

'Peter, do you need a new body in order to bring the treasures of Your and My Father to earth? Do you want to be tortured again there? Do you want to be destroyed again there by the demons of hell?'

Peter was silent for a moment and a bit later asked:

'Is it possible, Master, that we receive a new body, that we can be born there as a person?' "

"Well, dear reader, just consider this for a moment. What are the people in the audience like? What is Jeus like? What comes through Jeus to the earth and the people? The world has never heard anything like this. Jeus now rises above the heads of the apostles of Christ! What did the apostles know about reincarnation? Nothing! What did they know about what Jeus has experienced? Nothing, they do not know one law; Jeus knows worlds, millions of laws. Therefore, the apostles were just poor unconscious people. Does this get through to those hundreds of people, that this is the cosmic word, which can now be received and experienced on earth? These masses have to learn to think, but we see and have to accept that many people do not understand this universal message. However, the heavens have emptied in order to listen to this wonderful event, the very highest masters are present, the ALL follows this, because it has to represent the All-source, for which we serve. Yes, of course, hundreds feel and understand the incredibility of it; they humbly give in to it and absorb all of this. Master Alcar continues:

"You hear it, the apostles, however wonderful their lives were, were still unconscious, for their own life and for God. They do not yet know the laws and still have to learn them. Of course, they have light, feel love, or they would not have been able to finish their task. They served, like Moses and many others were able to, but they are not spiritually conscious. And they

also have to master those laws. They asked Christ that. Christ said to the apostles: 'I had wanted to connect the people with the laws for life and death, and wanted to tell them that there is no death. I did not receive that grace, but I now lay it in your hands. I had wanted to tell the child of Mother Earth about the Mother of God, but did they give Me the chance there? I had wanted to convince humanity through the laws of the space in which we live. I had wanted to tell people on earth, that more spaces have emerged and that we will represent the Divine ALL as Man, but did humanity give Me that chance? Did they accept me there? I could have connected humanity with the Divine stage, Peter, John, but they nailed Me to a cross, and now look what they make of My life!'

Then Christ dissolved before their eyes and the apostles began their study, they would get to know the laws. Christ also said to them that He would wait for their consciousness and lives, but that they would prepare themselves for a new task."

Reader, Jeus of mother Crisje utters all of these words. Master Alcar continues:

"The apostles became childishly pleased and happy, but they could no longer think as humans, they were now faced for the first time with Divine revelations. Only then did they understand that they had not got to know Christ, that they had not understood the Messiah on earth, and did not know anything about His consciousness. However, they went back to the earth, and were connected there to their own pasts, and those laws were explained to them. They experienced fatherhood and motherhood, era after era, and only then did Peter say to John:

'You see, John, when I lived on earth, I looked into the eyes of God, but did not understand Him. Sun and Moon represent these laws. Come on, we must carry on and master the laws of God.'

The apostles now went back to the Moon, however, they had to go further, descend deeper, if they wanted to see and experience the initial stage of Divine creation. There they would get to know themselves and their God of Love. And that is possible! There they entered the first spiritual and material revelations, which we were also able to master. Also the instrument through which I speak to your lives had got to know these laws. The apostles also experienced the reality and came into contact with the Divine event; Christ spoke to their lives once again. Christ elevated them to Divine consciousness. What they heard on earth was nothing compared to this event in which they lived and the laws of which they could see as material phenomena. They lived in God and floated on, towards the God of all life.

You see, children of the earth, the God of all life can also be experienced by all of you. The instrument through which I am speaking, saw and was

able to experience these laws, we are therefore capable of explaining these miracles to your life, so that you will get to know yourself and your God. Peter and Johan are beside themselves with happiness, because they feel and see how wonderful human life is, and they have experienced it as man and woman, but of which they now see their reincarnations. Peter says:

‘I see, John, that I am soul and life of His Soul and Life, and spirit of His Spirit, we can carry on. We are immeasurably deep as people.’

The apostles beg for wisdom and from the Divine ALL where Christ now is, they receive their knowledge and the instruction to carry on. Peter, John, and the others, say: ‘We are Gods! We are tuned to God; however, we have to master His laws.’ It came to their lives, from the Divine ALL.

‘Do you feel, children of the living God, that you are elevated to His Being and Personality? You ask who I am? I speak from the Divine ALL to your life. I am here with Christ, the highest Master for all the spaces created by the God of all life. Carry on, my brothers, only then will you get to know Christ!’

And later, my sisters and brothers, when they were able to hear a voice again, they recognized the voice of Christ, who followed and taught them from His Divine stage, after which the apostles bent their heads in emotion and were grateful, because they had been able to experience Him once again.

The apostles carried on hand in hand and now got to know the laws for fatherhood, motherhood, and reincarnation, not only for themselves, but also for the animal kingdom and Mother Nature. They realized that there was no end to life, but that they would represent the spheres of light through love, and they carried that wisdom within them, the more they advanced, the more they awakened. They got to know the peoples of the earth and now understood what Moses had served for and who had spoken to him. They thought that God came to Moses as a man, but now established that that was the masters.

My sisters and brothers”, Master Alcar continues in the book, “written for the peoples of the earth and passed on to your life, you can follow all these laws. Soon you will receive this Divine book, because they are busy printing it. That Divine gift will also give you Divine truth. You will then have to establish for yourselves that you are Gods. You also have to master the laws of God and that is only possible by loving life, serving the life of God, for which Christ came to earth. You can decide through that Divine gift whether you are open to God or the devil, the proof of which we lay in your hands, but as a result of which you will come to show your colours. The peoples of the earth have also had to show their colours a short while ago.

The book ‘My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth’, my sisters and brothers, will connect you with the origin of your life, with millions of laws

of life. It will explain this universe in which you live, it will take you through the hells to the heavens and it will say, above everything, there is no damnation. That Divine work will take you to the House of Israel, to Christ, from there to Napoleon, and Adolf Hitler, you may now know why all of this happened to you, why you suffered so much and why the peoples of the earth had to accept this; but, moreover, why God and Christ were silent for your age. That is not true, because we have come to your lives for Him in order to convince you of your Divine attunement.”

Jeus utters all of this, Crisje. Can you hear him, can you see him, now that Master Alcar speaks through his life? Yes, Crisje is standing beside her Jeus, Jeus is standing in between her and the Tall One, and he hears and sees everything. Master Alcar continues; he gives the people an image of how all these technical miracles came to earth. He tells them how the Other Side reached this development, he talks about Mozart, Beethoven, about Bach, Titian, Rembrandt, and he can do that because he must represent the spheres of light and Christ. Master Alcar explains to them the teachings of Socrates and Plato, touches on the lives of Buddha and Ramakrishna, makes comparisons, goes deeper and deeper, flies with the people through space and explains to them how Sun and Moon came into being, he now opens the University of Christ! Master Alcar utters all this through Jeus; the taxi driver from The Hague is now as a Divine conscious person on stage in The Hague, the Concert Hall, Tall One! Master Alcar continues:

“Technical miracles were brought to the earth, but for what? For what purpose? Man has been given intuition, Divine and spatial inspiration, but what did he do with it? The book: ‘My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth’ will give you an answer to all these questions. If you can let go of the past, you will understand the present stage, and as a result of that you will see and experience your future, the first foundations of which we will lay down. All of you were in despair, weren’t you; you wondered why you were abandoned. You wondered why people gave so much power and strength to one person. The book ‘My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth’ will give you answers to all your questions.”

Master Alcar follows Mussolini and Adolf Hitler, but confronts them with Golgotha and Christ, which can make people tremble and shake, at least those who violated the life of God during these fearful hours. They get a wonderful image of the Jewish people, experience Caiaphas and the others, who were involved with Christ in Jerusalem, now learn who Pilot was and Judas, about which Master Alcar says that he did not betray Christ. And then they hear there that all these people are still alive, that there are many of them on earth making up for their past.

“I”, says Master Alcar through Jeus, “speak to your intellectuality, to your

faculties, of which I know the laws. I will connect you to the University of Christ. Your scholars may come to us, we will convince them, your psychologist, psychiatrist, minister, and your church can receive Divine lectures now. Doesn't it mean anything to you? The Grim Reaper does not exist; there is no death! What you call dying, is the continuation in the spirit and means evolution! The 'Age of Christ' has now started! What the heavens have to give you borders on the incredible, but we will now prove that to you! We will connect you with your own past, my sisters and brothers, through our instrument you will receive and experience this proof, because this word is Divinely conscious! Christ lives in us and in you, if you can accept Him as He is! And also read the book of Christ, 'My Revelations to the People of the Earth', given to your life by Jeus of mother Crisje!"

Then Master Alcar says that Jeus is the master, the Paul for this Century! "This person, or the soul", Master Alcar says, "used to live in the Temple of Isis and was a priest there. You have also covered millions of lives and are now on earth to make up for things or to open your life. Accept it, I am speaking through André-Dectar! Through him you will become connected with your happiness, through him you will get to know your God and yourself. Accept it, this word comes from the other side, to your life and consciousness through the masters! And that means that you must release yourself from murder and passions, you have to conquer yourself!!!"

The lecture should actually have ended here, dear reader. It is wonderful what Master Alcar passes on to the people through Jeus. Now Master Alcar has, according to the laws, to close off these lives about which he talked, but as a result of which Jeus is now attacked. If Master Alcar does not achieve this, Jeus will soon have blood dripping from his lips, because Sun and Moon, I explained that to you, will crush him. All the masters are present, and after twenty minutes, we are ready. Jeus has spoken for a full two hours! We know that was a bit too much at once, but it had to be done! The lecture is brilliant, the laws have been conquered, Sun and Moon will soon have nothing more to say. However, three to four lectures will be needed in order to achieve that, and that will then be in my hands. I will now start to analyse the book 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth', that will be the contents of the following lectures for Jeus and me!

Jeus will never forget this Wednesday evening, 25th July 1945. Of course, he had heard, 'that chap will never manage that.' Others feel that a cosmically conscious person is speaking, but they are the theosophists and the Rosicrucians. The Protestant child feels beaten and kicked, and says, 'Jeus is a madman, a devil.' But that is their own business. Jeus knows, it was a question of everything, and he gets everything! We will not be stopped by anything. This evening was wonderful. The people were connected with

Divine space. They were one with Christ and their God! And that by Jeus of mother Crisje. Jeus went home, we will come back the following week. The little ones say that he will succumb, because this goes beyond them and they do not understand it. Others say, deceit! Is it the work of a charlatan? After all, can a person lie like that? Did you know that he used to be a taxi driver?

We now speak for the people and finish the books at the same time. One by one, our spiritual children experience their material birth, and it is a revelation for Jeus. He knows what he will achieve 'beyond the coffin' as a result of this; he knows that his books will never die, they are for all of humanity, all of the life of God has to experience and accept these laws! However, there are psychologists who claim that Jeus will talk himself off the stage within three months, he will not keep that up; it is the proof for Jeus that those gentlemen scholars do not know him. Meanwhile we have laid foundations and now that we are preparing the third part of 'Jeus of mother Crisje' for the birth, we gave six hundred lectures, and are still continuing, we carry on, we are inexhaustible and we will prove it to the scholars and our people!

After the initiation by Master Alcar, Jeus and I will begin with the lectures, and discuss the book 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth'. During the first three lectures, we have conquered the spatial laws and can now ask our people: how do you want to see us tomorrow? Do you want to be moved? Do you want to cry from happiness? Will we completely open your hearts and elevate your lives to the spheres of light? We are capable of this and we know what we can do, no one else can do it. However, we can, because I have reached the spheres of light and know and possess the laws for the art, this art: speaking! If you have experienced these lectures, then I will not need to tell you anymore, you will now know that this is the truth!

One lecture is even more magnificent than the last one. From the origin of the Earth, the Moon, humanity, we go to Moses and then on to Jerusalem, there, as a result of which humanity is now beaten; this war. It is Adolf Hitler, whom we will now analyse and humanity sees that Christ was murdered in Jerusalem!! Those are the laws, it is the history of mankind, and we have to follow it, analyse it cosmically. Jeus and I are under the control of the highest masters, they follow us and we both feel happy that we are allowed and able to lay all this in the hands of our own master, Master Alcar! He now gets to see and experience our 'orchids' and of course, Christ the first, for which we all live and die for, in order to carry on!

Of the seven hundred people we are left with two hundred, the rest thought they would experience a sensation and that did not come, that was not a part of it. On the contrary, a person sits there and hears cosmic, sacred seriousness, and that person wants to forget, he does not want to hear anything, the war is over, thank God ... over; I will now have a good time.

When these eighteen lectures on 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth' and our book have been given, under the orders of the masters, I have to tune into Annie Besant in order to help her, and to give a lecture about Krisnamurti, because the Masters also want to open the eyes of those sects. The reason being the feelings of Annie Besant, the moment that she thought that Krisnamurti was Christ, that megalomania of hers and her helpers, became the downfall of her life. It was in 1909, she said:

'Are we ready to receive the new master if he comes to us? Will we recognize him if he comes as a butler, your cook, your chauffeur?'

You see, reader, this is it now! It is Jeus, but do they now want to accept Jeus of mother Crisje as their master? For this purpose I must talk about her life and tell the theosophists that Jeus is their master and no one else, no doctor, no Oriental, it is Jeus! We have made it, but all those millions of theosophists do not understand that the masters, which theosophy is also a part of, have built up another and better contact, and they are annoyed, they shout at Jeus, would like to murder him. All, because it is Jeus who now unravels their teachings, actually dethrones Annie Besant, beheads her. They forget that it is us and we want to help them, they now forget that all the sects received foundations through the masters and they now want to lay the Divine foundations for unity on earth and will lay them, but through Jeus. If only Annie Besant had come to Jeus, later that is, when we were already at that stage, then Jeus could have told her through the masters: 'Christ will not come to earth through a person, that cannot exist. He will not let himself be murdered again! Your thoughts are childishly naïve, which is wrong, now you are the one who is sullyng the wonderful theosophy! You will break yourself and your wonderful teachings, you are wrong, wrong, wrong, Annie Besant, and you do not know it! You do not have any Divine contact, but I do! I was also born in the clay, but I do not need a university in order to awaken for these teachings, the masters will do that. Why, I said to our people, did they send Krisnamurti to a university? Do the masters have to come from there?' You see, that is childishly naïve and Annie Besant should have known that, but she did not possess that contact, she never knew it on earth. These were wonderful lectures and cosmically justified, because the highest masters wanted the theosophy to awaken, to accept Jeus, and now? That is the metaphysical unity on earth, it is an unprecedented force, but it is that, and that was destroyed by the theosophists. They shouted at Jeus, ignored him, they were furious. Jeus thought: 'good heavens, if those people gave me the chances which Krisnamurti experienced, then I would connect them with God, they would be able to open their temples and we would build the University of Christ, all of us together, but they will kneel at the feet of my masters! Just like I can and do, but now get everything, the Divine answer!'

We know with great certainty that Jeus will not get a hold of this, but the theosophists must give proof for later, and humanity will experience and have to accept it.

‘No’, I say to my disciples, ‘they did not know your master and do not want to know him!’ It is Jeus! Our people know it, there are many theosophists in my audience, and they know that they have not yet heard this, this is new and Divine; and it is wonderful! I did not ridicule theosophy, or any sect, any religion, but we are laying new foundations and all the people of Mother Earth will have to accept that anyway! The frills of a sect will have to disappear, we look through the laws, behind each veil, and we look as far as the Divinely conscious ALL! We will prove it to people and theosophy cannot do that! Annie Besant could not do that either, no Krisnhamurti, no one has been able to do it yet, only now does that possibility and wisdom come to Earth; Jeus of mother Crisje brings it, lays it in your hands! But through and for Christ!

Soon all these sects will say that Jeus was right, about this and your spiritual life. Then you can bow your head! This wonderful season ends, we give people peace to reflect, but will Jeus also get peace? No, Master Alcar wants him to go to America to visit his brothers. And we will also work there, lay foundations, ‘My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth’ will go with us, Antoon and Hendrik will undoubtedly also do something for Our Lord, and that will be spreading all of our work and task. Goodbye, everyone, I am not tired, not at all, I will also start working hard there immediately. Do you believe it? You will hear about it! And Jeus also heard something, the gossip already started, the talk about his life and wisdom; now Jeus has made off with the money, his own money that is, how can it be. He will still hear about it, he will hear about it there. People are like that, the stupid person, even the animal instinct behaves differently, but these are people, Jeus thinks, and that has to be added on top of everything else, but it is pitiful! Then Jeus thought the ‘doodles’, all of you, just gossip, just talk, I will carry on! An end will also come to your life and then what? Then you will be faced with your own destruction! For me it is an honour! I am beginning to understand that my life means something, and those people will never destroy that, never ever, Crisje lives in me!

Goodbye, Holland, see you soon! I will come back!

Spiritual deception in Holland, America and the rest of the world

Antoon is expecting Jeus; the boys have not seen each other for sixteen years. Jeus arrives there as an old man. Antoon gets a shock, but they know, people in Europe had been starving. In a few months' time Jeus has not been able to recover either, but that will now happen, America has what Master Alcar needs for Jeus. Can Antoon understand his brother? Hendrik is on his way from Florida, he wants to see Jeus and to talk about the old days, and Crisje, experience everything again and especially: 'Tell us how you became a writer and painter. Who are you actually, Jeus?' Antoon sensed that Crisje had died, he experienced it, felt it as if he was there; it was true, Jeus knows that Crisje also visited her children one by one. Now he can explain all of that to Antoon. When Teuntje (Antoon) tells him that he is now in New York and he has to visit, Teuntje hears that Jeus knows all of this. "How? You have never been here, have you, Jeus?" "Yes, Teun, I have been here several times, for the book 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth', I had to go to New York several times with my master, so I know this city and it does not mean anything to me." Teun doesn't know what to think now, his brother is a stranger to him and this world!

Master Alcar immediately puts Jeus on a diet and instructs him to drink, eat eggs, eat lots of fruit, fruit, fruit ... and nothing else! Jeus is also exhausted; it is his back. He does not know what is causing the problem, but there is something there, which Master Alcar knows about, and that now has to be overcome. It is not possible at once, but it must happen because of the need for nourishing food, and for this purpose Jeus had to go to America.

It is Teun who tell Jeus: "Yes, Gerrit has passed over. Did you know that, Jeus?" Jeus says: "I saw little Gerrit in Holland and knew then that Gerrit would die. Father brought Gerrit to me and then he saw me writing. Father will take Gerrit to task. Yes, I saw him, which is just like Gerrit, that he would experience his death because of a fish." How can it be? Jeus now gets to hear the drama of his brother Gerrit. Gerrit went fishing wearing heavy boots, and the fish pulled Gerrit out of his little boat. Now this boy of mother Crisje has nothing more to say, he collapses and is released from his material body, but the Tall One is there to look after his child. "You should have seen that", Jeus says to Teun and Hendrik, "you should see that! I know those laws, when a person comes 'beyond the coffin', he stands there and can no longer count to ten. He is now in father's hands; little Gerrit lives on the other side and is learning a lot, now he may bow completely."

Jeus is painting for the boys, miracles happen, but will these two be able to understand and deal with all these miracles? Hendrik says to him: "I can also do what others do. I want to do something for my own life 'beyond the coffin'. Can we not publish 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth' here? I have money, Jeus. I want to do something for humanity and for mother. Is that possible? What do you think?" Master Alcar speaks through Jeus, Jeus receives these thoughts as inspiration and says to Hendrik and Teun:

"Listen. If you want that, then you must know what to expect. Yes, Hendrik, that is possible, and why not, but do you know what you will experience? This work demands all of your personality and your life, and sometimes demands even more; can you accomplish that? You must want to live and serve for it! I have not earned a cent from the books and I will not earn any either, because this work goes on, slowly but surely, and the slowness of it demands everything: patience, submission, much love for your life 'beyond the coffin' and your fellow man. In short, Hendrik, you give your money for it and you do not know whether you will get a cent back, but you do wonderful work, it is for eternity, and it gives you space and happiness 'beyond the coffin'! What do you want? I would love that, of course, we will work together for humanity, for Crisje and father, Miets and many others? Is that not something to give yourself completely for? Boys, once again, this costs everything, everything!"

They now know and Hendrik makes a decision, he will give the money, and devote it to 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth'! Jeus continues to paint and gives them his art. We want to help the boys through art; we cannot do anymore than that. If people there want our art, then we will carry on. After all those lectures Jeus works day and night, his tremendous willpower achieves everything, because the love of space lives in him. Jeus is inexhaustible, and yet, his diet continues, his body gains new strength, and his spirit and personality receive great wings. The two heart attacks are responsible for this, but Jeus also has to put in an effort. What does it matter, he thinks, what does a body mean, when you know that you can get millions back from Our Lord. Hendrik says: "That is working, Teuntje, we see from him what working is, where does he get all those powers from?"

That journey is over, Jeus goes back to Holland, Hendrik and Antoon will take care of 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth'. Back in Holland we immediately begin our lectures and finish the books, now Van Eeden can also begin with 'Masks and People'. Through Master Alcar I put Van Eeden into contact with Jeus. Jeus sees him and talks to Van Eeden. What this life now has to tell him is tremendous. The trilogy 'Masks and People' is the most beautiful novel given through us to humanity and no writer can surpass this. They are cosmically deep and represent the spheres' love, the

Divine stage, on which each person will come to stand one day and will now have to show his true colours for himself, and his God! Read these books and they will give you spiritual thoughts!

Jongchi paints again, from the proceeds we go back to Hendrik and Antoon, now with the girl from Vienna and one disciple. There is a lot to tell about this trip and all those children, but under the orders of the highest Masters, not a word here ... but 'beyond the coffin' everyone will be faced with spatial justice!! Then we will speak, they will have to listen and afterwards they will experience the earthly 'pity' ... which is not present for Jeus, because he knows the life. All those children of Our Lord did not understand what the masters wanted with everyone who wanted to follow us. However, Jeus continues to deal with the comings and goings, and at sometime, they will also have to represent and accept their life task. This could have happened here on earth, here, only here, because the earthly life can give men the highest thing for all the spheres of light! Not us, believe me, but the gain for your life and for our life is for GOD, and we, all life, will live and die for it! If that is understood, there will no longer be black, brown or white races (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) on earth and all religions will reach universal unity and people will understand what a cosmically conscious person signifies for the earth. But, did you see that? And did life also understand that? No? Probably not, because it is all divine happiness; and we have to want to give our own blood for it, no one can escape it.

The comings and goings of people means nothing more to Jeus of mother Crisje, but people are Divine and you would do anything for that. No one will stop people who were touched by space, and after entering the spheres of light we got hold of the foundations for ourselves, and life can no longer take that away from us. Does this not mean everything? And this possession can be obtained by everyone, if a person, man and woman, can give everything for that awakening, which soul, life and spirit are now a part of, Divine attunement for people. We now say: after Jeus, there will be no more people like he was and is, because he represents humanity!! Humanity will get to accept that, it will happen soon, it is infallibly certain, because it lives in our hands; we represent this evolution!

On his way to America aboard the ship 'Veendam', Jeus starts working, there is no rest for him, he experiences his rest through our work and that is human enjoyment, joy, relaxation, anyone who achieved this, has now become 'happiness' and Jeus can now experience it. He is not alone for a second now, we are in and next to him, and see and experience this material sphere with him, inspire his life and give him exactly what he needs in order to lay foundations. Is there any art to be seen here? Yes, of course, we are ready if you wish; Jongchi is there and wants to give you all of his life. On a rolling

ship Jongchi creates art. The 'Veendam' gets to experience another colour and the captain who paints himself, can only say: 'beautiful' and 'thanks, Jozef, it is worthwhile, really too good to be true, but it is there and the people on my ship have to agree!' Jeus paints the life goblet for your people, a piece, such as he was able to paint for the Swedish people, as thanks for the white bread they gave, that help from those people after the war. You know ... That was also love and it is now hanging in the Swedish Parliament. This beautiful picture is painted on the wall of the rocking ship in two hours, in the evening between ten and twelve o'clock, and now the people can admire it. It is beautiful, everyone tells Jeus. By painting, Jeus is the man on board. The captain makes sure that American reporters come, it will perhaps help Jeus there and, of course, you don't know what he will have to do there, it will cost his blood, some help from a third party is urgently necessary. But on board he talks to the scholars about the nuclear fission, checkmates the scholars, tells and explains to them about the atom and the dead point, and he is capable of that, because we can always reach him. They tell him honestly that they are not yet that far, and ask whether he would like to visit them. He talks to a musician about the motherhood of the Stradivarius, explains to that life about the personalities of the human voice, says something about the Primeval voice, the All-timbre, as a result of which all life got its own timbre and sound. However, that life cannot deal with that either and admits: 'I am not yet that far, I sense that those laws exist, we do not know them yet. But who are you? Where did you study? What do you play?' The captain, who talked to Jeus and keeps asking him to come and see him, laughs right in the faces of all those scholars, because he already knows that Jeus is a genius, whom all these apparently so great people do not understand, do not know; they are faced with a great mystery here and that is Jeus of mother Crisje.

When a scholar tells him about his science and Jeus hears that the man can bring a 'dead' insect to new life, by putting the insect on a plant. Jeus listens, then proceeds to explain the grades of death to him, the colour of this new life and why it is possible for the scholar to give the insect new life, then the man's head is spinning. He then says to Jeus:

"Man, who are you anyway? I will tell the captain that, it is tremendous."

Yes, scholars, can you believe and accept that? After all, you got to hear and see the proof, and yet? A few days later, when you felt the ground again under your feet, you had already forgotten about Jeus of mother Crisje again. On a boat like that you see and hear all kinds of things, don't you? But still something remained in your soul and bliss, you will see that again 'beyond the coffin' and you will be faced with Jeus, only with him. Then you will bow to this life and this personality! It was a wonderful journey for both Jeus and his Anna, it was incredible, and that wonderful journey still burns

in his heart, that power flows through his blood, through which this life is inspired, because it gave him happiness and space. Yes, how tremendous everything was; the 'Achterhoek' of Gelderland gave lectures! Jan Lemmekus, you should have heard it, and your Anneke along with you, also Mina, but you will hear it! Jeus will not forget any of it, anything at all, because it was all so wonderful and beautiful. Oh, heaven and water, water and heaven, I was one with you and we knew it! We saw it, experienced it. Didn't we, fish, element, night, light, Sun and Moon, stars and planets? Didn't we talk to each other every hour? And did you not tell me how I should act there? Did you see that? Didn't you know that, scholar? I did, the captain knew as well; they were foundations. All of us, as children of one God played and sailed, rolling, feeling sick inside, but gently yet happy. I couldn't get enough of it! Oh, those good people, who spoiled me so much. I will never forget that, never ever. Then something mooded, the people got ready, Jeus as well; a fight for life and death would now begin! And that would be against the unconscious human child of that great world, America!

The reporters called for Jeus, took their photographs, but the whole of America is not yet reacting, Jeus. You would like that, but that can also be earned, you must give your blood for it and you will now learn that.

Now he is faced with the occult deceit in America, the charlatan carry-on, and with the bargaining away of the spiritual gifts. It is painful, pitiful, but true. It hurts him deeply, it kicks him, and his sensitive life, his very best blood flows away, now that he is faced with that destruction. Now what, Master Alcar, what will we do to fight that swindling?

Master Alcar now immediately begins again with his diet for Jeus, and we know that it is almost time. The next day he is already painting and meanwhile Master Alcar and Jongchi start massage, the inflammation is now ripe and has to go. If they do not manage it, Jeus will be faced with an operation, and that is dangerous, paralysis or recovery; afterwards vanishing!

What can Jongchi do for Jeus? Jongchi is now the healer for Jeus. Jongchi knows all the possibilities for a metaphysical cure, he was one of the great men from ancient Egypt, who trepanned, removed inflammations, that is now also his knowledge and science. In a trance, a half and deep trance, he treats Jeus, massages his organs, penetrates the sperm cells, the spinal marrow, and three weeks later the miracle happens. One morning Jeus sees that poisoned blood comes out and he immediately asks his master:

"What is the matter with me, master?"

"This, Jeus, is your cure. Just give in to Jongchi and we will have made it, I will explain everything to you through a vision."

Jeus now sees the organs inside, he understands it, but also knows what kind of spiritual and material danger with which he was faced. Good heav-

ens, he can now say, how wonderful you are. The tiredness in his back now disappears. The hunger and oedema from years ago have disappeared. It is incredible, but true, Jeus sees it, he is a witness to it, it happened through the masters who paint, speak and write through him, they can do more, they can do everything, if it is possible. The general diagnosis is a volume of three hundred pages, and the doctor could experience it, but that possibility of a cure takes the scholar from now back to ancient Egypt, and it will be pure unity of spirit and man! But it is the spirit in a person and it does it, can do it, if it is him who elevates the organs, awakes them, gets rid of disorders, and gives new life! The things such as heart attacks and going hungry can achieve, Jeus thinks. Many people went to pieces, not he, he is still there, but all those backs of men and women, speak for themselves and it is a gift for 1939-1945 ... he now knows and we will leave it at that.

So it happened while working, he does not see or feel anything. Nevertheless, carry on, it is a question of working, laying contacts, building up foundations for people, awakening the masses. But Jeus knows and we know that there were lives that followed Jongchi, who felt this moaning, but did not understand it. Then to hear, see, feel this, the supernatural wisdom of those who have left the 'coffin' and represent the kingdom of heavens. Will the spiritualists also understand that, when they are faced with Jeus of mother Crisje? That will become our battle, our work and it will now begin. The boys have published 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth', the great people of the earth are sent this gift of Christ; your queen also received a copy and can read it. We also know whether she wants all of this and will accept it, but they will get hold of the work, for later, soon, always 'beyond the coffin', for Christ!

In New York, he sees the first phenomena of deception. The spiritualist is afraid of reincarnation, and it does not exist for him! Isn't that something, Jeus? Yes, is this America? No, Jeus, they are only spiritually unconscious people, material America is wonderful, you can see that for yourself. Well, let's start. We will make a journey, Jeus, and open your eyes. Now you will learn something different, you will learn so that you know, that you are the greatest miracle among all the people on earth. That is worthwhile being able to experience, and you will now see and be able to determine that for yourself!

It is the city of Rochester, where Jeus receives contact with American spiritualism, afterwards with the metaphysical world in New York, as a result of which he was able to record the deception in this area. When he arrives there, he sees that spiritualism is at a deadlock. What people want to experience, is contact with the astral world, those are the phenomena; they do not have any understanding of a higher and spiritual world. In the large

hotel where they step up to, fifteen countries are represented. They already know that they have to take him into account, since Jeus and his brothers Tony and Hendrik already laid down those foundations in 1946. The 'Gifts of the Heavens', which Jeus possesses, are respected there, but what can be achieved? Suddenly he is standing before a lady, he knows that life, but where did he see her before? He suddenly knows. 'Were you not in The Hague in 1931 for the International Congress?' Yes, it was she. She took a photograph of Jeus then and wanted him to come to America, it is only now that he is here. The doctor is impressed with his memory. "What is it like in Holland?" "Well, we are busy battling against deception, which was talked about in Pulchri Studio, but you will find occult wisdom in the street gutters of the city, intellectuality withdrew and does not want anything to do with the Other Side, the Spiritual Worlds! And here, madam? Look for yourself and you will see." She replies:

"I think, Mr Rulof, that you are the right man here, America needs you."

Jeus will talk to her. Then this woman says for all those countries:

"Yes, Jozef is a famous artist, a universal author, teacher and lecturer and he belongs to us. Of course, the masters sent him to America."

He tells the people that they are standing still and that there is a tremendous amount of deception. That they want to see dollies in his paintings, that they find their whole family in a flower and it means nothing, as a result of which the real core is smothered. "You ask me what it is like in Holland? I tell you, intellectuality left this soil. Society spits on the symptoms, no attention is paid anymore to spiritual sciences, because deception, fooling about through this wonderful contact, dominates. You are afraid of fighting against evil in this area, you help those men and women, but I tell you, of the tens of thousands of mediums you now possess, there will probably be seven left, the rest is deception!"

There is talking, some resistance, fierce muttering, a reaction, nevertheless he continues:

"If you do not wish to fight against deception, do not allow a purification, then you will never progress either. You will never be accepted by society, never! And that is the intention, after all, isn't it? For what does all of this serve? Why did you come here? Some of you travelled 5000 miles to represent the astral world, in order to give proof to this poor world through their gifts, but deception is nearby and it will murder you! However, a good, true medium is worth more to you than a thousand bunglers. A charlatan carry-on is rife here. You may now become angry, but that will not help. You may now think, what does that Dutchman want; but deception will destroy the spatial heart. Since 1931 you have still been at the same point, I have established that in the meantime. The press doesn't like you, does it? You

are 'crazy'! We are all ridiculous people, but there are scholars amongst you, there are men and women amongst us who have graduated from university and are now 'smiled' upon by society, and that is your own fault. You have to think about this; if you don't, then everything here will have no meaning either!"

There is clapping, however, there are many dark faces, but they do not matter. Jeus knows he lives here amongst deception, amongst sensation, amongst people who do not possess any gifts, it is frilling!

Now that he sees and has to accept that the core does not pay any attention to all this swindling, is not able to beat this henhouse, he just gives in. He sees how clumsily this congress has been set up, it all concerns the people themselves, they want to be something, there is no thought for the real foundation, which it is all about, after all, they do not dare to think of it. Do these people want to change the world with this gibberish? Do these people, with the good ones amongst an awful lot of deception, wish to do something for the consciousness of humanity? In this way, he sees, they destroy more than they build up.

He gets hold of a book, received through a medium, and written about Christ. When he has a hold of this work, he feels that it is deception. But one and a half million copies of this book have been printed. This book describes the development of Christ on earth, Christ went in and out of temples, and finally, when He was ready, they sent Christ into society. Then Christ could begin. Is that possible? He is extremely annoyed because these people do not want to look at his 'Revelations' ... 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth'. The good people buy the books, the rest do not see anything, and collect autographs.

How can they write a book about Christ, from the other side at that – but it is not that – and say that the Messiah was only developed by people on earth and only then could he begin his Divine task? Jeus knows Christ! Jeus is an expert in this area and knows the depth and the truth of every book. What this volume has to say is nonsense! Did Annie Besant not receive her blow? The spiritualists are worse, more awful, more naïve and sensationally conscious. Krisnamurti is proof of this, they cannot experience any Cosmology or Divine wisdom through any university, anywhere in the world, that wisdom comes to us from the astral world, and you either have it or you don't quite have it! And this man who wrote this does not have it, he is completely off the mark, but as a result of this Christ is sullied again. He heads towards the Director of the World Congress and asks:

"Do you know this book?"

"Yes, Jozef, it is one of our best books."

That is now spiritualism in America for you, Jeus thinks. This man is sup-

posed to represent a World Congress and he does not know the laws. This man is a reverend, a spiritualist minister, but he does not possess any contact, and yet he is clairvoyant, heals people, he is a speaker, but what are these people talking about? He hears that everyone here is a reverend, has made it as a minister, and has founded a church. But what do they know? Jeus asks the man:

“Can a medium develop through a university?”

“No, he really cannot, Jozef, that must take place through the masters. Or a gifted person will be spoiled.”

“I see, so you know that. But what do you think of Christ then? What do you think of the highest thing of all, which this world knew? Are you blind and deaf to this, sir? Can you send Christ to school? Can an earthly school teach a Christ something in order to prepare Him for his Divine task?”

And he now says: “No, he really cannot, that is not possible, Jozef. But good heavens, now what? If this is not right either?”

Checkmate! The man does not think and readily admits that he is right. “I will tell it one day”, Jeus tells him. The Director replies: “Do that, and they will kill me.” That is spiritualism and it would be enough for Jeus, but he will experience more misery; however, he will get to know himself as a result, which is what we are concerned with! Jeus knows now that this is the grave for spiritualism. This man does not dare to support the truth, the sacred truth will fall into their cesspool, in which and on which they live here, and they accept it. It is not a question of worldly wisdom, but of money! If that book was analysed by a person knowledgeable in the laws, there would be nothing left of it. Now it is their own thoughts, a person wants to tell about something, and there are thousands of books in circulation on this subject, but not written by any astrally conscious person. The papers do not want anything to do with spiritualism, just like everywhere in the world, they are afraid of that carry-on! Jeus sees that they have turned this wonderful contact into a circus. And he knows, but when the press come to have a look, they will need him, because he represents something which is hanging there on their walls, and his word is conscious and social, what he says is Spiritual Science! Then he hears that he is hundred years ahead of them. But what do they hope to achieve then? Jeus is told:

“America needs you, Jozef.”

Yes, is he allowed to stay here to sort that one out? No, we say, they will just have to do that themselves, the cesspool is too deep, you need a hundred years for that, Jeus, and we did not come to America for that reason. He now knows! But watch out, Jeus of mother Crisje.

Jeus is not satisfied. What he experiences in Rochester is stuff and nonsense. What they can do here is singing and telling stories, in a real Protes-

tant way, it is like the church, but you will soon be cured of it, want nothing to do with it, because this is already thousands of years old and has nothing to do with wisdom. He does not experience any core here. You should see those people carrying on there. A dozen people are gathered around little tables. A man or a woman is standing in the middle as a clairvoyant and they give messages, predict the future, and demonstrate their gifts. Jeus is extremely annoyed when he hears that empty, meaningless cackling, which means nothing more than the cow-like being standing in a meadow, on top of juicy grass, lowing, days on end, that it has nothing to eat. There are men and women sitting together here, who think that their fathers and mothers come back, and if you then hear the nonsense a medium like that comes out with and has to offer, tears will run down your cheeks because of the masters and Christ! Would you not turn on the water hose in order to give them a refreshing bath for a change, to rinse their heads and inner lives? This would make you sick, ill, what he sees and hears is so awful. *And they are now celebrating their 'centenary'!* This carry-on wants to change the world and humanity. Is it any wonder then that the very ordinary but sensible masses laugh and raise their shoulders?

Jozef, just have a look there, then you will hear the direct voice. He and Tony go there. What is it? Isn't that something? A woman is standing in the middle of the day peeping and rattling. And is that the direct voice? He goes to the Director.

"What do you know about the direct voice? Nothing? Are you trying to tell me that this rattling is direct voice? Are these your mediums here? Madam, are you and all these people crazy? Read my books, especially 'Spiritual Gifts' and you will get to know the true direct voice!" Deception! And people approve of that? No, that is recommended! They wish to convince society with this.

There is a famous person from New Zealand busy doing healing work. Listen, then, come, and see. The woman acts as if God is after her, Jeus sees, but many people are laughing. She is talking to the illnesses of the people and demands those illnesses to disappear from those bodies. Go away, paralysis, just go; go, go disappear! Are you still not walking? No, the woman to whom she is talking does not feel anything; the illness will not go away. This is your purest form of suffering, your purest form of disillusion, if you still think anyway that you will find comfort with the spiritualists; if you experience this, you will run away quickly because it strikes home. And they approve of that here, they let her perform in order to prove that the Other Side exists and that this lady is gifted. When Jeus looks her in the eye, this life asks him:

"Don't you like me, Master Jozef?"

He says honestly: "No, madam, no, I don't like that!"

Terrible people, he thinks, become a mother and you will have everything! But stay away from spiritual gifts. These mediums scream like wild animals, they carry on that much. If you heard the clairvoyants, you would get a fright. He has to agree that there are some that are really gifted. But the rest of these men and women are showtime spiritualists, such as you can now experience in your own country and you are faced with the showtime telepathist; this is no different, but this now happens through spirits, and that is really pitiful. Jeus sees that the man who was just sitting there writing, a reporter from Rochester, does not like it anymore, he would only make a fool of himself. And, thank God the reporter does not want to write about it, that is the best thing for spiritualism.

However, the reporter sees him and asks:

“Are you the painter?”

“Yes, sir, I am. And there are my books.”

“May I ask you a few questions?”

“Of course, what do you want to know about me?”

“What do you think about that healing work, is that something to write about in the papers?”

“Just don’t do it, sir, because you would make a fool of yourself.”

“You are my man, sir. I want to talk to you. Are you from Holland?”

“Yes, sir. I came to America to publish my books. I will not take part in this carry-on. I think it is ridiculous. You can write what you like in your newspapers, it is all right with me. I tell you, there is an awful lot of deception amongst all these people. What you just saw, sir, is so awful, so pitiful, that I am sorry that you have met me here; it is so horrid. I have something to give people; I represent the spiritual sciences, but not this! I thought that America would have more wisdom, but that is only a game. But do not forget there is also the true part! Come this evening, then you can experience a demonstration by me, you will perhaps have something to write about in your paper.”

After the demonstration, the man writes a lovely article about Jeus, the spiritualists are beside themselves with happiness that the newspapers are writing something. Of course, Jeus feels, they are happy because they themselves talk nonsense and the man from the newspaper is wary of it, because it will cost him his readers! And is it any different in Holland, than the rest of the world? Jeus can write a book with a thousand pages about what he experiences here, in order to weigh up the good against the wrong, but as a result of which people get a great view of everything which is going on at this congress. The newspapers write about him and not about anything else, because the rest of them are building a temple on desert sands and sell themselves like harlequins! That is Rochester, it should really happen here,

the core is gathered together here, where else can he now go?

It is a pitiful carry-on. The nonsense they come away with here is their wretched clairvoyance, but that means nothing. Each one of the countries which is represented here, sent clairvoyants as envoys, and what comes out is: go, get out, you are better, but it is a joke which he has to accept here. And they are gathered here in the morning and build formulas, make new laws, which he wants nothing to do with. When they ask him whether he has anything to say, he says: "No, you do not do what I want anyway! Just work it out for yourselves, but I will not lend myself to this nonsense, I would just be fooling myself! You should see the robes of those ladies, Jeus thinks; but Crisje was a queen in clogs! Good heavens, where can he go anyway, everything is pitiful! Words and more words, there is no more to it, not one single good deed becomes conscious, they do not have any understanding of that or feeling.

Now he goes to Lily Dale, a camp for spiritualists and it is no different either. As early as 1946, he spoke to a reporter of a large spiritualist magazine about deception. That man says: 'Jozef, do not get involved in deception. Do your own work and do not go into it.' But Jeus sees that that man supports deception and, of course, he cannot be open to good, and sullies the contact. It is all money, money, they are only thinking of themselves! Spiritualism in America lives in a dung heap! They want to represent God with their deception! They want to convince humanity and to work for peace and quiet, happiness and love on earth, but with deception! When he is there, they experience a scandal, the man with the money has made off with twenty thousand dollars, and no one is allowed to hear about it. Listen to the lectures here about spiritual politics. Follow the flower séances and you will think that you are living in a mental institution, but you have to pay through the nose for it. These are spiritual hotels, beautifully situated, in pure nature, but it stinks there, it cannot stink like that in the hells, Jeus of mother Crisje has to determine, and it is the sacred truth! That's spiritual life in America!

The lady with the direct voice here does not dare to let him see her demonstrations, she already knows; this Dutchman can see through you. Jeus and his brother Tony know that these are spiritual circuses, where you cannot sell a single pure wise book, because they know everything themselves. It is exactly the same situation in Holland, and the rest of the world is no different, people want to possess that themselves and are now standing completely still, but what does that mean? Lily Dale is just as pathetic. Good heavens, Tony, if I was able to stay here, if we could pass on the real wisdom one day, but then we would not have a single one left, because all these people do not understand the teachings of the Other Side! And who should understand it then? Are they the theosophists, the Rosicrucians, the metaphysicists? We

will see them again soon in New York and you cannot see them here, but what will we get to see then?

America has millions of spiritualists, if you manage to find a hundred real ones, that will be a lot, the rest cheat consciously and unconsciously! What you can experience there is nonsense. Yes, of course, you will not believe it, they are afraid of the cross of Christ. They are so naïve, the beginning and the end of which darkened, just give me a Jehovah's witness instead, Jeus thinks, that child is still on earth, at least, even if it has built up thousands of castles in the air out of fear, this spiritual carry-on is nothing! They turn everything, which they own here into a trademark, there is also a conveyer belt, and it breeds out the occult egg, which is always a wind egg! There are thousands of mediums going around here, it is everyone, all over the place you see them healing and selling their wisdom, which is profitable for the kitchen, because all these people have to eat and drink. And it brings in money! You see they are spiritual hotels; there is nothing else to be experienced! "Go to the Fox Sisters, they say to Jeus, you will get your proof there." Do you know about what happened at the Fox Sisters? Then the Other Side started with the rapping. They were real foundations, proof for the world. They had murdered a hawker in that house. The next people, Mr. and Mrs Fox and their children, got that house. Then the hawker started; as a result of his rapping, they discovered the truth and they found him under the house. They moved that little house to Lily Dale and built it up there, there is also a medium there who has rappings. And Jeus must hear that, as a result of which they feel strong.

When Jeus enters the house, the woman is sitting in her chair and he hears the rapping. If this is true, it will immediately be wonderful proof. And it is true, he establishes. However, he will now check it out. He sees Master Alcar and me in space, so we have nothing to do with those rappings. Jeus asks:

"Are you here, Master?"

"Tick, tick, tick", he hears, and that is: "Yes, yes, yes."

It is therefore us, and that is impossible. What is happening here? He tries again. He asks this time in Dutch.

"Is this a madman who is rapping here?"

"Yes, yes, yes, tick, tick, tick", is the reply.

"So you can understand Dutch?"

"Yes, tick, tick, tick!"

"So you are completely mad?" Again he hears: "yes, yes, yes ..."

He does not understand that. A lady asks whether she will finish her book through her spirit. Should you have to ask another person that question, Jeus thinks, if you have contact yourself? He does other tests. But he knows that a madman is talking, and do they wish to convince humanity with this? Jeus

asks us what is talking and rapping. We give him a vision. He now understands that the rapping spirit is a child; which once lived in this mother and with whom she still has contact. So that child lives in our life, but is attached to the mother, as a result of which this life can rap, because the mother possesses this sensitivity. Through the conscious rapping given to your life through us, you can receive the wisdom; this has no meaning, although the phenomenon is present. Jeus does another few tests and then he knows. He goes back to the head of the camp and asks:

“Do you know the consciousness of the rapping?”

“What did you just say, Jozef?”

“Whether you know the consciousness of the rapping? After all, the rapping represents a personality, doesn’t it?”

“No, we do not know that, that is already enough if there are rappings.”

These people are like that. Jeus feels that there are no grounds, everything hangs together like the desert sands, and it runs away from under your feet. It is true, there are rappings, all over the place, above and under your feet, and they are greetings from your loved ones, but there is no reality to it. The boy who represents our lives, is unconscious and that means a spiritual and physical law; it is karma! Jeus goes back to ask:

“Do you know who I am?”

Then there is rapping again. He talks in English, so that the woman hears for the first time what he is talking about. Then Jeus asks the mad child:

“Is everything that I see and hear in the camp deception?”

The answer is ‘yes, yes, yes’ again, but can you resign yourself to it. You are now asking a mad person whether he is mad and that is impossible. You then get to hear yes and no, and yet, what that woman received was the truth. Jeus hears that life suddenly begins to cry, and the proof was the truth. This child can sometimes think and it is then conscious, for just a moment, one moment, and it means that this child will awaken behind the veil because of this rapping. And if this medium has time for life and keeps calm, she will later be able to give good proof of life after death through this child, but that will be a while yet! And it is the diagnosis, which Jeus makes and receives from us! It is this rapping that represent Lily Dale. Jeus sees if you go there, you can first buy your tickets, you then just look for a room, it is a small village where you will be staying, amongst your spiritual friends, your sisters and brothers who know all kinds of things, but which leave you as poor as a church mouse. You will be shaken to bits and if you feel the deception, you will be extremely annoyed and you will reach the decision that you no longer want anything to do with spiritualism in this life. Then that will be the end of your spiritual holiday, your trip. One thing softens the blow of everything: the wonderful nature in which you are staying is overpowering. And that

beautiful nature is now being spoiled by the horrible things of yourself, because after a week, as an aware person you will have determined that you are being cheated left and right, because you have shut yourself up in a spiritual madhouse. That is Lily Dale, where thousands of people come, one of the many spiritual camps, which America has. All of that is for the good and you will live in a real paradise! Now read 'Spiritual Gifts' and you will know all these people, only then can you visit a camp like that. But now they can no longer cheat you, but Jeus and Tony already feel that these Divine gifts will not stand a chance for the moment, because it will be the spiritualists who murder our work! 'My God', Tony sighs every second, 'if they were to get hold of (the book) 'Spiritual Gifts'. 'Yes, but that will take a while, but then pure occultism will come to earth, a pure and Divine contact, for which we will lay the foundations here, because the books are on earth!

For the remainder, you will hear lectures here, you will get spiritual perceptions, as a result of which they will draw fathers and mothers to the earth and you will be in fits when you hear the things those adults are pleased and feel happy with. They are no longer adults, but small unconscious children of Our Lord, who play a game through the occult laws, but who make the rest of the world shiver! Now a father from the other side comes and gives you a gift of three flowers, accompanied by some proof, which makes you collapse. A man like that, as a clairvoyant, wants to show Jeus his nice rings, pathetic things on his fingers, which this child is proud of, and he is walking around here as if he represents Peter and John and all the saints! Jeus just thinks and laughs, you cannot change them anyway; it is a poor show wherever you go, and it is awful! 'Oh boy, I want your gifts.' Ha, ha, Jeus thinks, that on top of everything else! The only real one walking round here, Jeus sees, is an Indian Chief, who honours him by hanging his robe around his shoulders. Yes, he is a real Indian, he does healing, but he had also been to Europe to sing. When that man performed in Amsterdam, every seat in the theatre was booked, which does Jeus good, it is plain and simple and you can live from it, but the rest here are sour and even pretence, not spiritual food!

"No, I don't like", he is able to say, "this is bad." Christ is sullied by millions of people on earth, here they squander spiritual gifts, the small fry in The Hague and elsewhere are only children in comparison to this conscious deception, this money-making, money carry-on! He knows that there are also still people living in Holland who earn a living through the direct voice and are busy themselves, that is, they lie and cheat through spiritual laws and walk around freely. A thief is put behind bars; these people are free to go out and lie and cheat as much as they like, and no one puts a stop to these people, these parasites. Here they do that in camps and people are consciously cheated by the thousands. Jeus also found that out in America. In Holland

the Jewish child is coming through by trance-mediums, and the child tells how it was tortured in Germany, and later gassed, as a result of which the people experience a spiritual drama. It is so real and so natural that you have to believe it, a person cannot deceive like that, but a week later that Jewish child talked again on the radio and had not been tortured, nor was she dead, she still had a nice life on earth. And people of thirty, forty, sixty years old and older are sitting there listening to that, who now also get their turn in The Hague, their little piece of proof, their little message. But they do not think, they accept everything; they resign themselves from the things of Antoinette van Dijck, and it is forgotten, after all, you do not want rid of this, do you? The spiritualists curse Jeus of mother Crisje in The Hague and elsewhere, they can now read 'Spiritual Gifts' and feel his sword, his truth, but they had to destroy that Jozef Rulof! They also determine that in America, because this Dutchman sees through you, he knows something, he also says it and then it is checkmate! In this way lives are sullied and misformed, those mediums are merciless, about the life of your child, your mother and father, they tell you nonsense, because they are not gifted and yet want to be something on earth. You cannot check on them anyway, you do not see through those lives, after all, you are too naïve yourself for that, too unconscious, but, just get hold of our books and you will unmask them one by one! Do not let yourself be cheated any longer! Do not give these people any chance to exist, destroy them by ignoring them, and go into nature instead, if necessary, you can be reached there!

In Buffalo it is exactly the same carry-on, misinformation and empty talk. To which Jeus says, if he is asked to say something:

'I did not come to America to talk to cats, dogs and cows, I want to see people'. The lady Director races over to him and squeezes his hand again, because it is the truth, but he must not try it, or they will kill him. Yes, what can you do about it? The press here also writes about him; the rest are ignored. They then go to Silver Bell camp, the name of an Indian girl, who is notorious for physical phenomena, materializations. "How do we get to see it?" he says to his brother Tony. "We must treat those people to a painting and behave very naïve, or we will not see anything." First of all he tells about his books. They have already heard of him, the news has spread through America. "Stay here, Jozef, then you will earn big money. First we will have fifty new suits made for you and then we will travel around the world." "So, is that the case? I will think about it. Yes, I would like to do that with you, I will ask my master." "You are a good person." He winks at Tony, they know. Of course, they are allowed to see the materializations; and then they are sitting there. The red light goes on. They are with twenty people in one room. There is the cabinet into which the medium, one of the greatest mediums in

America, disappears. This woman is famous here. She is wonderful in this area; she shines out above everything, Jeus hears from her husband, a former singer.

This man, who had an accident, but who had sung in Europe when he was thirty years old, travelled through Europe, and sung at the imperial court in Berlin. This man, who was cured through a medium and then understood that there was more between heaven and earth, can sing, wanted to serve Christ for the whole of his life and gave up singing. When this man says that to Jeus, tears run down his cheeks, it is so real! Then he shows Jeus his antiques. My God, he has a collection of antiques worth a fortune.

Was that also earned from singing? Or with this swindle? Jeus gauges this life, what he feels are dredge, filth. Now he is sitting there and after three minutes the first materialization appears. But it is the woman, she talks through her throat and the girl walking around there now is a girl from the hotel. The deception has started!

Ten minutes later Crisje and Miets come as materializations to Jeus and his brother Tony. If you know 'Spiritual Gifts' and have read it, then I do not need to say anymore, if you now hear that Crisje and Miets can no longer speak the dialect. First of all, they are interrogated by the husband of the medium. Is your mother still alive, Jozef? Do you have any sisters and more brothers? Now they know enough and you will hear it. Crisje says to Jeus and Tony:

"How are you, Jozef and Tony?"

Jeus asks Crisje, but he already wants to pull the tulle from this woman's body, but we prevent this happening or they would have killed him in the camp. "Can you no longer speak any dialect, mother? Have you forgotten the dialect? Have you gone completely mad?"

Now that medium has to reply, but the spirit of Crisje asks:

"What did you say, Jozef? Yes, I am very happy, very happy indeed, Tony, of course." To which Jeus replies:

"Are you cheating all of these people here, you filthy bitch?"

And then Crisje utters something, and the medium tries to understand him, and he has to feel that she is real, but she fell short totally when she says:

"Yes, Jozef, we lived in the heavens, I am very happy to see you both."

When he reaches out his hand, Miets, as a kitchen maid from here, flies away from him. Should he not checkmate these filthy bitches? Isn't this terrible? In order to come in here they had already laid the foundations. No stranger, or reporter comes in here. Hundreds of people are cheated in one week. And this is the greatest medium in America. One of the greatest people of all in this area. The hotel boys and girls, the gentlemen from this corporation act the part of materializations! Forty-two spirits appear and not

one of them is a real apparition. One is of a woman, whose husband appears at the door day and night, she keeps coming back to her husband with whom she wanders around the room arm in arm for the people, yet whom all these men and women look at and do not want to see the deception, even if it is right under their noses. If you pull the tulle off the women who take part in this, they will be standing naked before you. The Hague also experienced that, for years on end, it was an underworld in this area in The Hague between 1931 and 1939. At The Hague Congress, the Americans boasted about their great mediums, their materializations, which they knew all about; now Jeus can be certain that what they have and possess is deception, awe-inspiring deception! It is a wonder that America does not ban this. Why does the government not do that, why do they tolerate that any longer in Holland and why do they not intervene? A thief goes to prison, but these people are spiritual parasites, it is the rottenness of a people, and that spiritual cancer must be removed. But anyone, who would do that and dare to do that, would be faced with millions of people. This is worse than all the crime which you see in Holland, America and the rest of the world, because this is dirty, this concerns your soul, life and spirit, your love, which is sullied here, and as a result of which this man buys his antiques and pulls out your eyes! However, they do not understand that here, Jeus sees, but it is outrageous! We know it, one word from him and he will not get back to Holland alive! We therefore put a cosmic lock on his mouth, but we do it in a different way, we will give it to the world! At present, it is now there!

Men and women act the part of materializations here. And it pays well. The big hotel is continually fully booked for the whole season. They cook for hundreds of people, day in, day out, you see, it is a spiritual hotel with occult deception and hundreds of people make a living out of it! It is a consortium!

Then Jeus dropped a remark, and the Chesterfield camp was closed to him, no camp was open anymore to the famous medium from the Netherlands, they now knew, he also knew! *Deception, deception, deception!*

If this is the greatest medium in America, what does it make the other human remainder? A lady, who made extras (mediamic pictures of a ghost) and who is a real medium, and enters the camp innocently and tells of her master, whose spiritual recordings she possesses and shows, is put out just like that, after they stole her recordings because this materialization-medium could use them to her advantage. Now that other woman was a cheat. That woman tells Jeus this in Rochester, they have therefore been warned, and now record the most terrible deception themselves which America possesses. Good heavens, so may he not tell the New York Times anything about this deception? One newspaper will perhaps listen, but the rest of them will close themselves off hermetically from all this carry-on and will not want anything to do with

it, so that this will spread and have a free hand!

It reached as far as New York, he already heard there that they had to watch out for this Dutchman. Spiritualism in America is powerful through deception, because millions of people make a living out of it! And you are powerless against it, but we wanted to show it to Jeus of mother Crisje, so that he could see for himself and know what he possesses. *These journeys were made for this reason in the first place!* However, he will experience more, as a result of which he will know how powerful he is in this area! Jeus also sees inhuman deception with the materialization-medium in New York, which a city like New York talks about. It is very clumsy, but thousands of people support it, high and low in this area, and you can keep your mouth shut, they will not believe you. Do you know it then? Jeus sees how poor a person is, if he or she no longer have any common sense, yet these are people with common sense, but they have lost their soul, life and spirit!

Since a person can no longer believe in damnation, he searches and now falls into the hands of spiritual charlatans, who make it a thousand times worse and cost handfuls of money. 'But read 'Spiritual Gifts' and you will be protected against thousands of dangers!' the boys of Crisje and Tall Hendrik call this to you, now that they experience American deception. "Come on, Tony", he then said, "we will go home." There is one thing, they have earned their expenses, and Jeus has gained a world of wisdom and this is worth more than all the money in the world. When we come home, we begin to paint for a new exhibition, even greater and more wonderful than the previous one, because the Barbizon-Plaza Hotel Gallery of New York wants to have Jeus back. He is suddenly standing with both feet in the metaphysical world in New York. Now he visits the speakers. We also give lectures. In Carnegie, Dr. Fox speaks, people want him to go there and listen so he can tell them what he feels about it. First, there is beautiful singing by a man and woman, accompanied by organ music, then it is time for the speaker. There are six thousand people. Jeus already hears it. Dr. Fox is standing on the large stage of Carnegie Hall, an Irishman who brings spiritual Protestantism, some singing, and a bible story. He knows that this man will not get fifty cents from him, which his brother Tony gave him to pay his entrance fee, but one real cent. This life has not earned any more than that. You can also experience that in Holland and it is ancient, the man still believes in damnation, does not want to know anything about reincarnation and is at a deadlock, where all of this humanity is. 'It is nothing special, madam, you will not learn anything here.' Nothing! And that is the consciousness of the masses. In a city like New York you draw this number of people. A doctor, who was with Krisnahmurti in Ommen, he is told at the exhibition that Krishnay spoke before eighty thousand people, but that he is now spiritually sick and

does not want to believe Jeus, because he finds that impossible. However, those people claim that Annie Besant's pupil is sick, sick because of suffering, because he cannot remove the dredge from this world. And the people who follow him are the metaphysical children of Our Lord, who also live in New York and would rather die than follow the spiritualist carry-on, and now represent their own world and visit his exhibition.

No, Dr. Fox cannot tell him anything either. Even if that man attracts hundreds of thousands of people, that does not mean anything for the consciousness of humanity, Jeus knows, and Tony gets to hear it from him; become a Catholic clergyman then and you will get even more people, if you also obtain the title for that, but it is not his task and work. It is singing and Protestant talk, and that is all.'

Then he has to see Noel, a film actor who was chased away, they say, who acts the part of a philosopher in New York; does numerology, astrology and development, and, like Dr. Fox, experiences the large hall of Carnegie, but who is represented by that man there, that nice guy, and is called all sorts of names, because people perceive it. You can see him, Jozef, on the pillars of Carnegie Hall, but the ladies pay everything, pay for all this fuss and we do not want anything to do with it, because we do not want to be cheated by that life. Listen for yourself and you will know.

First there is singing and organ music, tenor and soprano, and then a cowboy comes on stage who performs some numbers and the American child swallows it. That young man is called back three times, Jeus has to experience, and then a gentleman in white appears and begins, speaks well, but talks nonsense. Good heavens, what a need there is, after all, a longing amongst people to be able to know. People who are searching for their God and who have already released themselves from damnation and purgatory, and are sitting there because they think that this is it. Jeus is told that New York, America, has dealt with hundreds of prophets. The lady who accepts him, says to him that he is capable of holding a clearance here; only he can do that. He keeps hearing:

'America needs you, Jozef.'

Father 'Divine' is also there. However, Jeus does not want to see that man. They want to show him every sect, but he does not want that, because that is impossible, then he would have to live here for ten years. There are two thousand of them! A conscious person in New York tells him that father Divine is really the best of all of them, because that man has done a lot of good things for the poor. You can eat in his restaurants for ten cents and get drinks and that is not so bad, as a result of which people love that life! He is a good father to everyone!

"New York needs the great master, Jozef, and you represent that personal-

ity, stay here for a while and we will all help you.” That is all wonderful, but that is our concern and not Jeus’! Meanwhile we give the lecture about ‘Re-incarnation’ and they are talking about it. Jeus is kissed by coloured people (see article ‘Against racism and discrimination’ on rulof.org), because he is fighting for their lives. We say to the white people, ‘just don’t get any notions, soon you will belong again yourself to the dark races (see article ‘There are no races’ on rulof.org) on earth, because you have to make good.’ There are doctors amongst the coloured people there, they buy books, they leave, and they want to bring the whole of Harlem to him, if he will give more of these lectures. There are professors and psychologists in our audience, who come to congratulate him at the end, and they have seen his exhibition, which they keep on talking about. They know, Jeus is a master, he is the one for this type and grade of consciousness! These parapsychologists eat out of his hand, understand what he possesses and want to do everything to help him, but also say: ‘America has experienced a tremendous amount of deception, and so that will take a while, Jozef!’ Therefore, you go through all this filth, you have to accept it, but it will come after this. And that is what we show Jeus and we will not go near it!

The only man, who meets Jeus and is real and good, is a paralysed journalist, Mr Secrau! That man gives lectures, sitting in a wheelchair placed on the stage, about the metaphysical teachings. That man immediately sees that Jeus is a master, Jeus can also say about this life: you are the truth! He gets the message from us that Jongchi will paint the ‘Harp’ for this life, and that miracle is accepted with joy.

Mr. Secrau addresses Jeus: “God bless you, Jozef. I know you, my brother, you are wonderful, but too good and spiritually too high for New York!”

And then he is faced with another celebrity, who knows within five minutes that Jeus is a master, and he may kneel at his feet, but he is famous here and has contact with the Society of New York for Metaphysics!

They invite him to dinner and that will be in one of the poshest hotels in New York, with the wife of an ambassador, her friends and a famous metaphysical scientist, in order to discuss the ‘Age of Christ’, and to build up a World Society. The ambassador joins them later. Jeus will get a private lecture for the Society of New York with Jean Vanderbilt and in Washington for the people who will accept him and will give everything in order to give him what he deserves. These ladies have seen him paint, followed the lectures, and visited the exhibition; they bow to his personality. However, they ask him what he thinks about Mena-Baba and Paul Brunton. Now what, Jeus thinks. We know that Mena-Baba is a low-key cheat; after all, we know that life. This Oriental had been in America, wrote notes, because he had been silent for years, but he says that he is Christ! And that is already enough for

Jeus in order to determine that this man is unconscious and experiences a comedy for himself. After this moment of thought, Jeus answers:

“That man, he is a charlatan.”

“What did you say, Jozef?” He tells them this in his brother Tony’s presence, and Tony is consumed with fear, because he hears that Jeus has thrown away his chances; they think much of Mena-Baba. Much to everyone’s surprise the ambassador says to him:

“You are my man, Jozef. You can come to my house as often as you like. I am afraid for my dear wife, she follows those silent figures much too quickly. I have been an ambassador in London, Vienna, Paris, unfortunately not yet in your beautiful The Hague, your country, but I know my people. I do not believe in that man, if you possess something, then come out with it.”

Jeus feels that this gentleman is a good person and he understands him. Jeus then fights for Paul Brunton, the author, because Paul is a madman to these people, who did not know it, to them it is Mena-Baba. Mary Pickford and many others kneeled at Mena-Baba’s feet, they say there. Probably, but Jeus does not accept that, to Jeus Paul Brunton is a man of truth, love and happiness, who did not want anything else but to search for the sacred truth for millions of people; and that he also has to be destroyed! But Jeus does not accept that. Human envy speaks here! Mena-Baba is a charlatan! *Anyone who pretends to be Christ is a charlatan!* A Ramakrishna did not do that and did not want that either, it never entered his head; and Jeus repeats, that is why that Mena-Baba is a fake! Paul Brunton does not even say that in his books, he advises you to think about it yourself! The ambassador says to Jeus:

“You will go far in the world, Jozef, because you fight for the truth and this poor world needs that truth! I bow to your personality and I want to be your friend.”

Jeus sees that husband and wife are dear people, are honest, but the wife does not see through these laws and that is a pity. And Tony could cry, he sees, but Jeus does not intend to destroy good with regard to deception, he will devote his life to Paul Brunton. Tony does not know it. But Jeus chooses the good path, his life is no longer open to cheating. They will elaborate the plans. Jeus feels that that man there, who is walking about with photographs of Mena-Baba in his pocket, spoils everything and tries to prevent this happening, because Jeus has seen through him and he could not have seen behind this mask either. It is Master Alcar who answers at this moment! And not Jeus! At least not those things, which Jeus knows the laws of, but Jeus feels that, and now knows he acted correctly. Master Alcar does not need Jean Vanderbilt with all his millions, if it is a question of smothering the truth on earth and giving deception a human crown. What would Golgotha think of Jeus? And Jeus is fighting for Golgotha, for Christ, and not for peo-

ple who deliberately pretend to be Divine and do not speak a word. Everyone can remain silent, sit down, and write notes for the sensationalists, the unconscious human being, everyone can do that, it is a charlatan carry-on if you say about yourself, 'I am Christ!' And Jeus thinks, anyone who falls for that, is not a conscious person. Jeus now sees, and accepts that if you have a reputation in New York of knowing something about metaphysical laws, but through another your master will be dethroned, something else surfaces, and that is human envy.

Afterwards he is to give a private lecture to the society of New York', Jeus sees the Rembrandts hanging on the walls. The lady lives in the beautiful Park Avenue and he does this to support Tony, and to bring his work to the people. But he does not even think about or ask what strength that will cost him. He lives there amongst the Schwarzenbergers from Vienna; you know that noble, princely family, amongst doctors and people from the press, to whom he will speak and whose guest of honour he is. Jeus' brother Tony can no longer believe it, he keeps asking himself: from where does Jeus get all of that. He checkmates a doctor of Rudolf Steiner within ten minutes and the man admits that his master never went so deep. The man from the newspaper says: "I have learned more this evening in one and a half hours than in my thirty years of toil at the newspaper, but if I was to say anything about it, unfortunately, Jozef, they would kick me out."

The lady who wants to change the world calendar is also here, a millionaire, who asks him what he thinks of her work, of which she is the president. And then all those people get to hear that it is more useful to give people consciousness, peace and quiet, true knowledge, than that they change the time, and the year. Leave the year the way it is, but work for Christ! This personality with her 65 million, the Schwarzenberger tells Jeus, would be able to do everything for his task and work, but she is mean! And they are sisters, friends of each other, have a feeling for one work, but they are all too mean to buy a painting from Jeus. How they admired his work. It is they, who come and tell him that his name is spreading throughout New York; everywhere they go there is talk of 'Jozef, the master'! Isn't that nice? *He does not see any evidence of real help!* They may do it alone! They love money and their lies! He will carry on!

In New Hope he paints for the cancer fund, has an exhibition there with 156 other painters, they also tell him there that he is ahead of everything. In Philadelphia he is on the television, in New York and New Jersey he is on the radio. One interview follows another, and yet he does not get what he wants, the big push, that the masses will find out who he is. Yes, of course, the Herald Tribune does a big report, other newspapers react, since he is number one for the cancer fund, which was set up by the artists and many film stars and

great people from the art world participate in it. Jeus is number one there, but he does not sell a single painting, only a few books. Yes, Jeus of mother Crisje, you come up against a brick wall everywhere and that is understandable. You know; do not let it discourage you.

He gives a demonstration for hundreds of painters, including Professor Mullens, one of the best art experts in New York, who has already visited his exhibition. That man kisses his hands when he finds out that Jeus is the artist of all this beautiful work. Professor Mullens tells him:

‘You are a spiritual Rembrandt!’ And he is told that by all the great men, the best portrait painters in America, such as Mr. Thomson, who cannot get enough of his work. However, the press keeps quiet about him, even if he has already received wonderful reports by the critics of the Art Magazines. Tony can carry on, all of this lies and lives in his hands, and it is he who can continue the work of the masters there. Jeus cannot do any more for him. We did everything, through art to the books! All the paintings hanging there are tremendous. He did it after all the lectures and writing in Holland. He gave lectures, made paintings, 50 paintings are made for Tony, not a minute’s peace, fighting and working, day and night, for the good, for the happiness of this humanity. See for yourself what the paintings are like, they are one for one masters!

After this, they take him to a millionaire again, who does not know what to do with her money. She has to get to know Jeus. She has to buy a painting so that Tony can start with the publication of a new work; but Sally does not even buy one, she keeps her 150 million for something else. Jeus to will come into contact with Cardinal Spellman, because his paintings represent God, as the bishop of New York also told him, However, when Cardinal Spelman gets hold of the ‘Revelations’, that is, the book ‘My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth’, that contact is suddenly broken; they now know who he is. Jeus would like to have descended into the lion’s den, in order to discuss the consciousness of the earth with the Cardinal, but that would not happen. He knows, after all, what he can achieve, how he has to talk, but Sally’s friend cannot be reached. However, Sally and her friends invite him to discuss what they can do for this prophet. He will dine with Sally and her guests, nobility from Portugal. However, when he hears that empty talk, he feels unwell and leaves. Before he goes he says to Sally:

“Do you believe in a life ‘beyond the coffin?’”

“Yes, Jozef, of course.”

“And will you be happy in that life? Millions of people lived around you and had nothing to eat. Yet, you need 100 dollars worth of fresh flowers every day, this food and riches? You will serve Christ? You are only thinking of yourself, and do you think you deserve a heaven? What poor people you

are, and I don't like your food. I don't like to act the part of dinner boy here. Goodbye, ladies!"

Jeus flings that in the faces of all these Sallys and Lisbeths. He knows those lives. He is sick of their riches. So he says to Tony, it is he who experiences everything with him, because Hendrik now has to take care of his hotel in Solon, that, when you are rich, spiritual poverty destroys you! Being rich on earth means nothing.

"Do not send me anywhere else now; I have had enough of it. We must calmly continue our wonderful work. That is now in your hands and Hendrik's hands, the masters painted for this reason. When I am no longer here, know then what you are doing, and think about everything properly, only then can they reach you as well. Also know that father and mother are there and they will follow you in everything. You have art worth a large sum in your hands. Every painting of mine is spiritual blood. As long as you never forget that."

Now he is with Hendrik in Solon, who has a big hotel there and has made a museum of that house at the same time. People can view Jeus' art there, and buy the books at the same time. That is not bad, Hendrik, because you know what you want! Yet, Crisje's boys now know that it is not easy to make people happy, millions of people are still unaware, they continue to accept damnation. But that does not matter, 'The Peoples of the Earth' have already accepted this task! All the great people of the earth were sent 'My Revelations to the Peoples of the Earth'. Truman, Churchill, your Queen Wilhelmina, Marshall, Hendrik and Antoon sent hundreds of books all over the world. They sent them to people in order to awaken them and perhaps find support as a result for the wonderful work of their brother Jeus! Crisje's boys cannot do anymore than that and neither can Jeus, neither can we. Now he can prepare himself to return to Holland!

However, Jeus knows what is going on in this area in New York, London, and Paris. All those big cities are villages for spatial consciousness. Millions of people are searching for themselves and hang a white cloth around themselves; he will never do that! Never ever! They all want to ride their hobby-horse, will not leave it, until one day the law of space will speak and they will also have to show their colours. Whether you are faced with a Buddhist or a spiritualist, all of them are searching for themselves and do not know the Divine laws. Yes, of course, they call father Divine all kinds of names, but just look what he does for his children. More than spiritualists achieve, more than the Buddhists and metaphysical scientists, because he gives food and drink to the poor and is open to it. You see people there with a good heart, even if their thoughts and feelings are poor and unaware, Jeus knows, thousands love him, because this life wants to serve for happiness and peace. And

whether you are black or white, brown or grey, to God we are HIS children, we have told that in the large Carnegie Hall and they just had to swallow it, because we were not capable of flattering, and will never be able to do that! Ambassador, you got to know Jeus, because he loves, do you?

Now Jeus can sit down in the Royal Dutch Airlines bird in order to think, and to prepare himself for Holland. Farewell, America! See you!

A separate book could be written again about this trip. Even if the spiritualists also come and tell him that they heard the direct voice in the middle of the day, it no longer matters to him, when you know that the greatest people of all are cheats! They are no longer people, but spiritual thieves, they are the worst kind of people on earth, and a murderer is not as rotten as these people are. Of course, America has mediums, but where are they? Jeus has now seen who he is and what he is. Why do all these mediums not give the parapsychologists the opportunity to test him? Jeus did that, even if he knows that you will not achieve anything with all these people, they are scholars and will remain so. The parapsychologists called him 'the miracle' for their teachings and study, and it is the truth. But fair is fair, you cannot easily convince a scholar, they have to represent their faculty, the masters also gave that proof! Jeus challenged the scholars to a spiritual dual, but they did not come, they do not think it is worthwhile. However, it will come and they will have to bow to it!

Now our last word about this Trilogy 'Jeus of Mother Crisje'. Is it not true, when we say:

Jeus knocked the Grim Reaper's Crown from his head?

Jeus proved that there is no death?

Jeus can assure you that God does not damn people!

Jeus says: 'You live on 'beyond the coffin' and you will show your colours there!'

Now go back to the first phenomena, stand again and before our rattle, our wreath; and now say for yourself, wasn't that something? Is it not true, did we not shake the door to your soul enough? Was there not one little wreath there for your own life and personality? Jeus of mother Crisje gave hundreds of pieces of proof to you for your life 'beyond the coffin'. Could Jeus do all of this under his own power, by himself?

Again: Jeus says: "There is no final judgement!"

When you start to experience the wrong deed, you will immediately be faced with your own and last judgement, if a new wrong foundation is laid down. The bible starts with an untruth!

Read Jeus' books and you will have assurance, no longer destroy what was built up through inexhaustible love, it is your own life! Jeus calls to you and can now say:

‘May God bless you all!’

This, my brother André, Jeus of mother Crisje, is our crown on your human head, and, believe it, the masters say that, no one will knock this from your head, they are not capable of it! We laid those foundations together.

And the very last word, I also have this for you, dear reader, and then you can understand Jeus:

Jeus loves you! Always ... Get to know him or try to get to know him. His wonderful personality lives behind this world!

This life was and is worthwhile! It is the end of his past lives. However, one day, believe it, a person will reach the highest of all. This is it for Jeus! And nothing, nothing else! This is it! Also for your life, your soul and your spirit! We have given 857 lectures and not one the same; we are inexhaustible! You can still listen to us. Now we will analyse the cosmology for your life.

See you soon on the other side!

Your Master Zelanus.

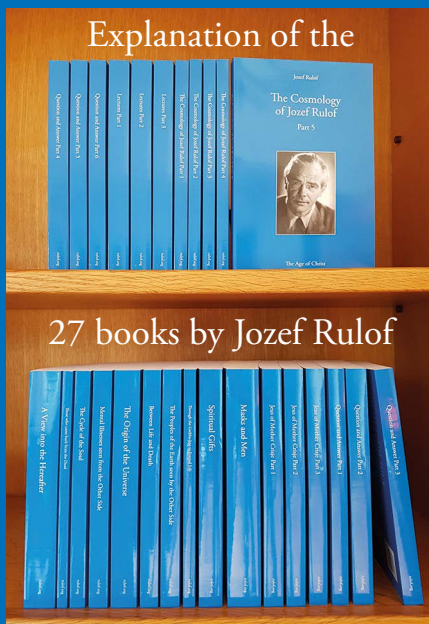
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 3

Jozef Rulof (1898-1952) was born in 's-Heerenberg in the Netherlands. His mother Crisje called him Jeus. Even as a small child, he sees an illuminating shape which later makes itself known by the name Alcar. As a spiritual guide, Alcar assists Jeus in everything and explains to him both the earthly and the spiritual life. As a result, Jeus experiences 'Life in two worlds' such as the first part of the biography 'Jeus of Mother Crisje' has as subtitle.

Jeus receives his education directly from life after death. Alcar shows Jeus how the people around him live. What they say and what they conceal. What they know and what they especially still do not know either. Jeus experiences a tremendous means of learning, described in the second part of the biography, which has the subtitle: 'Jeus amongst the people'.

When Jeus moves to The Hague as an adult, he has to arm his personality against the demanding life in the city. The people in The Hague call him Jozef and as a taxi driver he has to work hard in order to earn a living for him and his wife Anna. The third part of 'Jeus of Mother Crisje' describes how Alcar increases the mediumship of Jozef Rulof until he can begin with his main task: writing the spiritual-scientific book series.

ISBN 978-94-93165-00-7



Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof

As publisher of the books by Jozef Rulof (1898-1952) we describe in this explanation the core of his vision. With regard to a number of passages in his 27 books, we refer to articles from this explanation. If you have any questions about the contents of his 27 books, we advise you to consult this explanation. On our website rulof.org you can read the 140 articles from this explanation online as separate web pages or download them as a free e-book.